

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01740 4648

GENEALOGY

975.5

V82385

1911







Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

THE
PUBLICATION COMMITTEE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1911.

VOLUME XIX.

RICHMOND, VA.
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

FRANKLIN ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
 W. MEADE CLARK, E. V. VALENTINE.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
 WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

| | |
|--|------------|
| 1. The Randolph Manuscript..... | 1 |
| 2. Miscellaneous Colonial Documents..... | 12 |
| 3. Virginia in 1665-1666..... | 27 |
| 4. Revolutionary Army Orders..... | 38 |
| 5. Sussex County Wills.. .. | 45 |
| 6. John Burnyeat, Quaker Missionary..... | 58 |
| 7. Extracts from Sir William Johnson Papers..... | 61 |
| 8. Bartlett's Diary of a Trip to Ohio and Ken- tucky, 1805..... | 68 |
| 9. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries... | 87 |
| 10. Genealogy | 94 |
| The Brent, Robinson, Brooke and Chiles Families. | |
| 11. Book Reviews..... | 107 |
| 12. Proceedings of Annual Meeting..... | i-xxii |
| 13. List of Officers and Members..... | xxiv-xxxii |

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK, E. V. VALENTINE.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. Minutes of Council and General Court, 1622-1624..... | 113 |
| 2. The Randolph Manuscript..... | 149 |
| 3. Miscellaneous Colonial Documents..... | 156 |
| 4. Early Settlers in Greenbrier County..... | 166 |
| 5. Colonel Scarborough's Report..... | 173 |
| 6. Virginia in 1667..... | 181 |
| 7. Virginia Gleanings in England..... | 186 |
| 8. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries... | 192 |
| 9. Genealogy | 206 |
| The Brent, Brooke, Chiles and Poindexter Families. | |
| 10. Book Reviews..... | 219 |

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK, E. V. VALENTINE.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. Minutes of Council and General Court, 1622-1624..... | 225 |
| 2. The Randolph Manuscript..... | 240 |
| 3. Virginia in 1667-69..... | 247 |
| 4. Miscellaneous Colonial Documents..... | 263 |
| 5. Revolutionary Army Orders, for the Main Army under Washington, 1778-79..... | 276 |
| 6. Virginia Gleanings in England..... | 282 |
| 7. Letter of Rev. James Maury to Philip Ludwell, on the Defence of the Frontiers of Virginia, 1756..... | 292 |
| 8. The Mace of the Virginia House of Burgesses..... | 305 |
| 9. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries... | 307 |
| 9. Genealogy | 317 |
| The Brent, Brooke, Chiles and Poindexter Families. | |
| 10. Book Reviews..... | 329 |

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

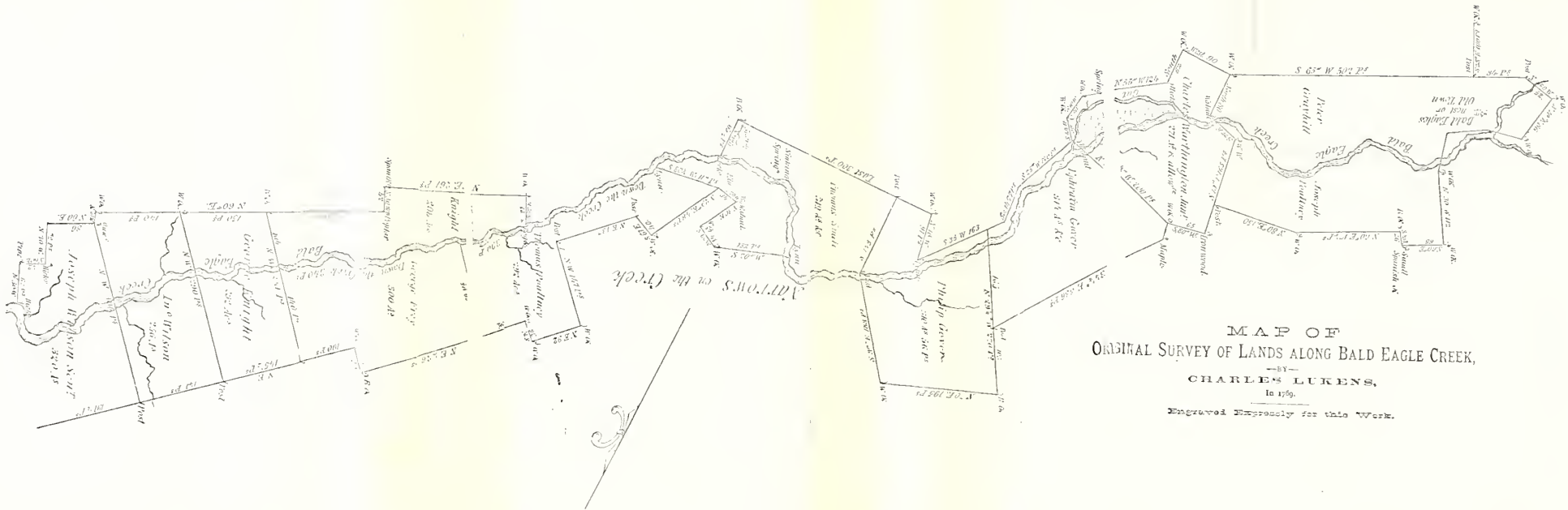
ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK, E. V. VALENTINE.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. The Randolph Manuscript..... | 337 |
| 2. Virginia in 1667-69..... | 348 |
| 3. Miscellaneous Colonial Documents..... | 364 |
| 4. Minutes of Council and General Court, 1622- 1624..... | 374 |
| 5. Revolutionary Army Orders, | 390 |
| 6. Virginia Gleanings in England..... | 396 |
| 7. Virginia's Soldiers in the Revolution | 402 |
| 8. Notes and Queries..... | 415 |
| 9. Genealogy | 433 |
| The Brent, Brooke, Chiles and Poindexter Families. | |
| 10. Book Reviews..... | 441 |
| 11. Index to Vol. XIX..... | 449 |

East 300 T^h
Thomas Smith
S. 87° E. 100
S. 88° E. 100
W. N.



MAP OF
 ORIGINAL SURVEY OF LANDS ALONG BALD EAGLE CREEK,
 BY
 CHARLES LUKENS,
 In 1759.
 Engraved Expressly for this Work.

\$5.00 per Annum

Single No. \$1.50

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XIX—No. 1. JANUARY, 1911.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY,
1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XIX JANUARY, 1911. No. I

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

MEMORANDA FROM VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1685-1686.

Governor and Council Address the King Complaining of the Lord Baltimore's Government in Maryland they refusing a licence to a Master of a Merchant Ship lying in Nominy to take Tobacco out of Maryland without entring his Ship and committing him till he entred his Ship and that they claim their Bounds to the high Water mark on the south side of Potomeck.

30 July 1684. Lord Howard¹ speaks to the five Nations at Albany acquaints them that about ——— Years before they had made a treaty with the Agents for Virginia Col'o Wm. Kendall and Col'o Southy Littleton which they had broke a Peace concluded.

¹The ample supply of fire-arms furnished the Five Nations by the Colony of New York added force to their love of war. Their incursions extended as far south as Carolina, and the raiding Indians did not hesi-

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

| | |
|---|--------------------|
| Bartlett, Henry, Diary of a Trip to Ohio and Kentucky, 1805. Contributed by Franklin R. Carpenter..... | 63 |
| Book Reviews..... | 107, 219, 329, 441 |
| Burnyeat, John, 1665-1673. Contributed by A. J. Morrison..... | 58 |
| Colonial Documents, Miscellaneous. From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives..... | 12, 156, 263, 364 |
| Genealogy: Brent, 94, 206, 317, 433; Brooke, 100, 208, 320, 435; Chiles, 104, 211, 324, 437; Dixon, 284; Kendall, 10; Poin- dexter, 215, 326, 439; Robinson..... | 97 |
| General Court and Council of Virginia, Minutes of, 1622-1624. From Original in the Library of Congress. Copy Contrib- uted by Lothrop Withington..... | 113, 225, 374 |
| Greenbrier County, Early Settlers In. By J. T. McAllister..... | 166 |
| Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries..... | 87, 193, 307, 415 |
| Illustrations: Brent Graveyard at Aquia, 204a; Portrait of Col. Daniel C. Brent, 204a; Portrait of Mrs. Eleanor Carroll Brent, 208a; Portrait of Mrs. Catherine (Brent) Douglas, 317a; Car- roll Chapel, 318a; Chesterfield Courthouse, 427a; Portrait of Daniel Brent, 433a; Portrait of Col. William Brent..... | 435a |
| Johnson, Sir William, Papers. From New York State Archives. Contributed by G. A. Taylor. | 61 |
| Mace of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, The..... | 305 |
| Randolph Manuscript, The; Virginia Seventeenth Century Records. From the Original in the Collection of the Vir- ginia Historical Society..... | 1, 149, 249, 337 |
| Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army Under Wash- ington, 1778-1779..... | 38, 276, 350 |

| | |
|--|---------------|
| Scarborough, Edmund, Report, 1663. From the Original in the Records of Accomac county. Contributed by Thomas B. Robertson | 173 |
| Sussex County, Va., Wills; A Partial List—A to L, Contributed by W. B. Cridlin..... | 45 |
| Virginia, Defence of, in 1756; Letter from Rev. James Maury. Contributed by Worthington C. Ford..... | 292 |
| Virginia Gleanings in England (wills). By Lothrop Withington and H. F. Waters | 186, 282, 396 |
| Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings of Annual Meeting. January Magazine. | |
| Virginia Historical Society, List of Officers and Members. January Magazine. | |
| Virginia in 1665-1666. From British Public Records..... | 27 |
| Virginia in 1667. From British Public Records..... | 161 |
| Virginia in 1667-1669. From British Public Records.... | 247 |
| Virginia in 1669-1670. From British Public Records..... | 348 |
| Virginia's Soldiers in the Revolution; A Bibliography, &c., with Notes. By C. A. Flagg and W. O. Waters, of the Library of Congress..... | 402 |

Letter² from King Charles the 2^d dated 15 July 1684, 36^o Regni to Lord Howard to this Effect Whereas the Lord Culpeper has assigned and Surrendered unto him all Right Title and Interest to certain Letters Patents bearing date 25 February 25 Regni whereby he demised unto him and Lord Arlington all the Colony of Virginia and Accomack with the Rents Quitrents fines and forfeitures and Escheats accruing unto him from the premises and the same being now in Virtue thereof and of a former Assignment of the Lord Arlington unto the Lord Culpeper entirely in his Majesty's hands he declares his Will and Pleasure that Publication thereof be made to his Subjects within the Colony of Virginia and they be given to understand that his Majesty proceeded herein with an Intent to apply all profits accruing thereby to the

tate to attack and rob as they passed through Virginia and Maryland. In 1679 the Governor of Virginia sent Col. William Kendall and Col. Southey Littleton to New York to renew and confirm the friendship between Virginia and the Five Nations.

Littleton died at Albany before the Indians arrived and Col. Kendall conducted the negotiations.

The conference did not result in entire success, for some of the tribes continued their incursions into Virginia. Conditions on the frontier became so critical that Lord Howard determined to go to New York in person.

The conference began at Albany, July 13, 1684, and a treaty was made by which the Five Nations promised to cease their inroads into Virginia and to give up their attacks on the Indians friendly to Virginia.

In September, 1685, William Byrd, of the Virginia Council, and Edmund Jennings, Attorney General, went to Albany, taking with them five sachems of the Virginia Indians to make a peace between them and the Five Nations. See Colden's *History of the Five Indian Nations*, Vol. I, Chap. 3.

For William Kendall see note at end of article.

²See *Hening*, II, 521, 522. On February 25, 1673, Charles II had granted to Lords Arlington and Culpeper the whole of Virginia for thirty-one years. On September 10, 1681, Arlington conveyed all his interest to Culpeper, and in 1684 Culpeper resigned the grant. From 1674 Virginia steadily opposed this most iniquitous grant and refused any terms which did not include a full surrender of the grantee's claims. See *Hening*, II, 518-531, for the negotiations of the Virginia agents in England and also the authorities cited by *Hening*.

benefit and for the better Support of the Government of that our Colony in such Manner as he should from time appoint therefor his Majesty requires the Governor to empower the Officers of the Revenue and such others as he should think fit duly to collect the Quit Rents accruing from time to time according to the reservation of 2s. for every 100 Acres of Land and so proportionably for a greater or lesser Quantity to be paid in Specie in Money and not in Tobacco or any Other Commodity but that the Subjects might with greater ease comply with their Obligation to his Majesty, His Majesty is well Pleased that instead of English money they may Answer what is due to him in such Pieces of Eight as are current in that Colony and as to Escheats Fines and Forfeitures and other Profits mentioned in his Letters Patents his Majesty directs they be Satisfied according to the Demise to the Lord Culpeper in the like Pieces of Eight for every five Shillings And because at that distance he could not direct the Particular Method of recovering those dues, the Governor is to proceed therein as he should find most beneficial and to give him an Account of his proceedings and that the Revenue arising from the Premises be not disposed of nor suffered to be issued out Until upon certifying unto his Majesty what shall remain thereupon in the Treasury he should Order the same to be disposed of to such uses as shall be most requisite for his Service.

October 18th 1684. Rappahannock Court Justifie their Proceedings and ordered to attend and the Clerk to bring Coppies of their Proceedings.

Col'o George Talbot in Custody in Virginia for the Murder of Mr. Rousby Collector of Patuxen in the Providence of Maryland Petitions to be sent to Maryland to receive his Trial in Maryland where the Fact was committed, see Capt. Allen's deposition.

[Here follows testimony in regard to the murder of Rousby by Talbot, which has been printed in Maryland records.]

The Council of Maryland demand Col'o Talbot of the Lord Effingham November 5th, 1684.

Lord Howard Orders the Militia to be ready against the Indians, 1684.

November 20, 1684. Col'o Talbot being brought into Virginia and Committed for the Murder of Rousby the Collector in Patuxon River, Maryland was brought before the Governor and Council and desired to be sent to Maryland for his Trial which the Council of Maryland also insisted on This Board considering the Matter agree to represent the Case to the King for his Directions whether he shall be tried according to the Law of the Admiralty or whether he shall be returned to Maryland. And the Difficulty was made by reason of Rousby's being a Collector and the murder done on Board the King's Ship.

King James 2'd by Proclamation dated 6 February 1684 Published his Accession to the Throne and Continues all Officers.

February 15, 1684. King James 2'd Signifies his Accession to the throne and orders the Old Seal to be used until further Order. The Governor and Council Address his Majesty with the Sherifs Justices and freeholders upon that Occasion.

Col'o Byrd sent to ratifie the Peace made by the Lord Howard with the Northern Indians.

June 12, 1685. Col'o Byrd sent to Albany to ratify the Governor's Treaty.

The King supplicated to appoint a Seal for the Secretary's Office.

Talbot escapes out of Gloster Goal and Col'o Lee and the Sheriff of Gloster sent to Maryland to demand him.

Lord Effingham prorogues the Assembly Summon'd to meet the 1st October 1685 by writ dated 10th July 1685 to the Second of November following by reason of his Lordship's Sickness by Proclamation dated 5 October 1685.

King James 2'd by Patent dated 1st October 1685 continues Nick Spencer Secretary with the same Powers as before.

Lord Effingham by proclamation dated 12 October, 1685 forbids all Seditious Discourses.

Lord Howard by Virtue of his Commission gives Power to Nath Bacon Nick Spencer Joseph Bridger Phil. Ludwell Wm. Cole Ralph Wormeley Rich'd Lee John Page Wm. Byrd John Lear and Christopher Wormeley all of his Majesty's Council or any five of them Whereof N. B. J. B. N. S. and P. Ludwell to be one to Enquire by the Oaths of good and Lawfull Men of this Colony and dominion and by all other ways and means for the discovery of the Truth of all Murders Felonies Burglaries Piracies and all Actions either Criminal and Civil Acted Perpetrated done and to be done tried and Argued in this Colony And all other Offences and Actions of what Nature soever and the same Offences to hear determine and award Execution thereon according to the Laws of this Colony and as near as may be to the Laws and Statutes of England and finally as largely and amply as if he himself were personally Present to execute his Commission of Governor and Vice-Admiral by Commission dated 12 October 1685.

Lord Howard summons an Assembly to meet the 1 October 1685 per Writ dated 10 July 1685.

Governor and Council Grant a hue and Cry for a runaway and the same is frequently done by them.

The Council propose to raise foreign Silver to the Rate of Sterling.

Lord Howard Communicates another Letter Dated 15 Dec'r 1685 from the King signed by the Lords of the Treasury signifying his Pleasure that Thomas Sands should have Liberty to Ship 800 Hhds. free from Virginia Duty. The Council return the same Answer as before.

Secretary Spencer Col'o Phil Ludwell and Col'o John Page appointed to revise³ the Laws—and make Annotations upon them—April 19, 1686.

³There appears to be no actual revisal until 1699. Perhaps the Purvis printed collection of laws may be the result of this appointment, or the abridgment of the laws compiled about 1694 and printed by this Society, may have been prepared by Ludwell and Page. The manuscript of the last was among the Ludwell papers.

April 22. Lord Howard Complains that Capt. Crofts Commander of his Majesty's Ketch the Deptford had oftentimes in Several Companies uttered several Words tending to the lessening his Authority in the Government and Crofts ordered to attend the Board.

April 24. Crofts appeared and begged Pardon for his Misdemeanor upon which his Lordship admonished him to behave himself better and not to be too severe upon Merchant Ships which Crofts promised to do and took his leave.

Lord Howard acquaints the Surveyors that his Majesty by Letters Patents Appointed Alexander Culpeper Esq'r Surveyor General of this Dominion, who had appointed Phil Ludwell his Deputy—but that could [not?] be Surveyor without his Majesty's Approbation and acquaints them that many Inhabitants complain that Persons enter Lands with the Surveyors it is a usual Custom to say that it was formerly entered for and kept it for themselves. And he suspends Major Arthur Allen for opposing the King's Prerogative.

April 26. Governor Orders (with the Council) a Bridge to be built over Chicohominy between Charles City and New Kent. Lord Howard Communicates a Letter from his Majesty Signifying his Pleasure that the Indian Tribute be accounted for. The Council Answer that the same hath always hitherto been a Prerequisite of the Governor and was so settled by the Articles of Peace and pray the same be continued to his Lordship.

Also that the Profits of Wine Licences be accounted for the Council Answer that hitherto no houses have been set up for the Vending of Wine only, and that the Ordinary Keepers do pay a fee to the Governor every Year upon renewing their License. The Case of Thomas Ballard* a Creditor of Bacon the Rebel represented to the King.

*Nathaniel Bacon bought a tract of land and some cattle from Thomas Ballard and had only paid for them in part. When Bacon's estate was confiscated Ballard applied to government, as shown in the text, for payment. In the Virginia State Archives is still preserved Ballard's bill and Bacon's note which bears his only known autograph signature.

Adjournments of Courts forbid—Justices Ordered to fine such of their fellows as do not attend—County Clerks directed to send an Account of Fines and Forfeitures to the Auditor in April and October General Courts. Commission of Peace Ordered to be Published at the Opening of every Court according to the Practice in England—And New Kent⁴ lying on both sides the River and holding Courts on both sides made an Order that Causes arising on the South Side shall not be tried on the North side they are commanded to lay aside that distinction—Edmund Bowman⁵ Ordered to appear before the Council for Words uttered against the King and that the Justices of Accomack take his Bond with Security for his Appearance and if he fails depositions to be taken.

8th July. Lord Howard by Proclamation commands the Law for Registering Births Marriages and Burials which had been Neglected to be put in Execution.

Issues a Proclamation to this Effect, Whereas the Lord Bishop of London under whose Spiritual Care this his Majesty's Plantation of Virginia is held to be out of his great Zeal and Pious desires that the Inhabitants here may be instructed according to the Uniform Order of common Service and Prayer and the Administration of the Sacraments hath desired me Francis Lord Howard of Effingham that no Minister coming under that Qualification be admitted allowed or received to read or Preach any Sermons or Lectures in any Church or Chappel within this his Majesty's Dominion unless he or they be first approved by the Bishop of London and that no School Master be permitted or allowed or any other Person or Persons instructing or Teaching Youth as a School Master so to Practice before licence obtained from

⁴New Kent at this time extended not only beyond the Pamunkey, evidently the river here referred to, but also across the Mattapony. including the present King and Queen county. It is probable that at this time the settlements in New Kent, beyond Mattapony, were so few as to be negligible in arranging for courts.

⁵Edmund Bowman was long a prominent man on the Eastern Shore.

me—Pursuant whereto he declared that no Minister shall be Permitted to Officiate until they have attended him to the Intent they might Satisfy him whether they were duly Qualified and for as much as several Parishes were destitute of Ministers he Commands the Vestries of every Parish not having a Minister to make choice of a grave sober Layman to read Divine Service and a Homily to be presented to him for his Admittance—and forbids any person to Officiate as a School Master without his License to be obtained by testimonials of his Character and Conformity from some understanding persons of the Parish—and being informed that Several Ministers omitt several Parts of the Service all Ministers are commanded to do their Duty therein.

July 18, 1686. Ordered that according to the usual Proceedings upon Prorogations or Adjournments of Assemblies Mr. Secretary Spencer issue Warrants to the Sheerifs directing them to require the Burgesses to attend at James City on the 20th of October next and if any of the Members be dead or Absent out of the Country to chose others.

James 2'd Send his Letters to Lord Howard dated at Windsor August 1st 1686, to this Effect Whereas he had been informed of the irregular and tumultuous proceedings of the House of Burgesses^o in the late meeting of the Assembly the Members thereof having not only spent their time in frivolous and unnecessary but likewise presumed to raise disputes touching the Negative Voice, wherewith the Governor is intrusted which he could not attribute to any other cause than the disaffected and unquiet dispositions of the said Members and their Sinister Intentions to protract the time

^oThis letter was printed in full, *Hening*, III, 40, 41. The session of Assembly of November, 1685, of which William Kendall was Speaker of the House of Burgesses, was an interesting one, though no laws received the Governor's approval.

A warm contest arose between the House and the Governor, and the Burgesses even questioned the latter's veto power.

The manuscript journal of the Council as Upper House of Assembly for this session is among the State Archives, and this Society has a copy.

of their sitting to the great Oppression of his Subjects from whom they receive Wages as a mark of his displeasure he commands the Governor to dissolve the present Assembly to the End the Inhabitants of that Colony may at such time as he should think fit have Opportunity of Electing such other Members as may have a more careful regard to our Service and the good of the Colony. And Whereas Robert Beverley Clerk of the House of Burgesses, appears to have chiefly occasioned and promoted those disputes and contests, his Majesty's Will and Pleasure was that he be declared incapable of any Office or Publick Employment within that Colony and that he be prosecuted according to the utmost severity of the Law for the Altering the Records of the Assembly, if he should see cause. And his Majesty charges and requires the Governor or Commander in Chief for the time being upon the Convening Assemblies to find a fit person to execute the Office of Clerk of the House of Burgesses and not to permit any other Person whatsoever upon any Place whatsoever to execute that and requires the Assembly to make them the usual Allowance.

Sunderland, P.

Lord Effingham issues a Proclamation 1 September 1686. 2s. Jacobi 2'd to this Effect that the Assembly prorogued to the November 6 met and sat whilst the 13 December and was prorogued to the 20th of October 1686 unless he should see cause by Proclamation to convene the Assembly sooner and occasions requiring their Meeting be resolved with Advice of Council according to the usage of the Country in convening Assemblies either adjourned or Prorogued New Writs should issue from the Secretary's Office for the giving timely Notice to the Burgesses to meet at James City 20 October 1686 and if any of the Members were dead to cause others to be Elected in their Room.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE KENDALL FAMILY.

The Kendalls of the Eastern Shore evidently came from the county of Norfolk, in England, but, like many other of the old families of that section, only the profound knowledge of the records possessed by the late T. T. Upshur would enable one to compile a complete genealogy. There were two lines, one descended from Col. William Kendall and the other from his "kinsman," John Kendall.

COL. WILLIAM¹ KENDALL was a member of the House of Burgesses for Northampton county at the sessions of March, 1657-8, September, 1663 (when he is styled lieutenant colonel), October, 1666 (and doubtless all the sessions of the "long Assembly" until 1676), November, 1683 (when he is styled colonel), April, 1684 and November, 1685, when he was Speaker. He was long an officer of the militia and justice of the county court (from 1656), was sent, as shown in the text, as one of the Virginia commissioners to treat with the Five Nations, and died in 1686, probably while on "public employ" on the Rappahannock. It seems likely that this public business was in connection with the effort to bring the Virginia Indians into peaceful relations with the Five Nations.

On August 27, 1668, William Kendall, by deed recorded in Northampton county, conveyed to the sons of Mr. Thomas Eyre, deceased, 1,500 acres called the Golden Quarter which had belonged to said Eyre.

The will of William Kendall, Sr., Merchant, was dated December 29, 1685, and proved July 28, 1686. To son-in-law Hancock Lee, Gent., the land where said Lee now lives with the negroes, stock, &c., according to my deed of gift to said Hancock Lee and my daughter Mary, his now wife, with reversion to grand-daughter Anne Lee, eldest daughter of said Hancock Lee. Bequests to son William Kendall, with reversion, if said William d. s. p., to John Kendall, son of my kinsman, John Kendall, deceased. To Thomas, Daniel and Elizabeth Eyre, Jr. To my wife Sarah. To sons-in law [stepsons] John, Thomas and Daniel Eyre. To Ruth, daughter of Thomas Larrington, deceased, my first wife's daughter, £20, and if she dies, then to her children living at North Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, England. To the eldest son of my brother John Kendall, living about Brinton, in Norfolk, £10. To brother Thomas Kendall, living in Norwich, £10. To grand-daughter Susan Kendall. To grand-daughter Kendall Lee, youngest daughter of Hancock Lee (states that he has made deeds of gift to his children). To Susanna, daughter of William Kendall. To my wife Sarah.

To this is added a schedule signed "Wm Kendall" of the property belonging to the four children of my now wife: John, Mary, Esther and Elizabeth Mathews. A codicil gives to his three daughters-in-law, Mary, Esther and Elizabeth Mathews, 700 acres in Accomac. Another codicil

dated June 16, 1686, states that as he is going to Rappahannock on "public employ," he gives his wife Sarah 30,000 pounds of tobacco to be laid out in building where son William lives.

Col. William Kendall was married several times, apparently each time to a widow. His first marriage was probably in England. He married in Virginia the widow of Thomas Eyre of Northampton county. His wife in 1658 was Susanna, widow of Captain Pott, and in 1677 was named Susanna. The wife who survived him was Sarah, who had been Mrs. Matthews.

He had issue: 1. *William*²; 2. Mary, born 1661, died December 24, 1694, married Hancock Lee, son of Col. Richard Lee.

WILLIAM² KENDALL (*William*¹) of Northampton county, was born ——— and died 1696. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Northampton at the sessions of April, 1688 and March, 1692-3. The will of William Kendall, Gent., of Northampton county, was dated January 29, 1695 and proved July 28, 1696. His legatees were his son William, daughter Susanna, son John, daughters Mason and Ann Kendall and wife Ann.

William¹ Kendall had issue: 1. *William*²; 2. John³; 3. Susanna¹ (Aun?); 4. Mason³.

WILLIAM³ KENDALL, JR., (*William*²) of Northampton county, probably died in 1718. He probably married twice. The will of Samuel Palmer of Northampton, dated January, 1708-9, names his son-in-law William Kendall, Jr., and Palmer Kendall, while a deed dated November 20, 1728, from Custis Kendall of Northampton county, Gent., to his mother, Sorrowful Margaret Cable, and refers to the will of his father, William Kendall. It is believed that the lady bearing this remarkable name, Sorrowful Margaret, was a Custis. The will of William Kendall, Jr., seems to have been proved in 1718. (The will is recorded in full in Northampton county, Book 15, 1717-25, page 28.) His legatees were his son John, an unborn child, daughter Sarah, daughter Ann Parks [Parke?] Kendall, daughter Palmer Kendall, his sisters Anne and Gertrude Hunt were to keep his son John, a minor, sister Esther mentioned.

Issue: 1. John⁴; 2. Sarah; 3. Ann Parks; 4. Palmer; 5. child—probably Custis Kendall named above.

An examination of the Eastern Shore, records would doubtless show more of John Kendall, the "kinsman" of Col. William Kendall. He is doubtless the person referred to in the will of John Savage of Northampton, dated August 26, 1678, who makes bequests to his daughter Susanna, wife of John Kendall, and his grandchildren John, Thomas and Susan Kendall.

The will of John Kendall of Northampton, the son of John, was dated October 7, 1687 and proved November 28, 1689. He gives his estate to his wife Susanna, sister Susan Kendall, brother and sisters Joseph,

William, Elizabeth and Hester [possibly of the half-blood] and brother Thomas Kendall. It was probable the daughter and wife of the elder John Kendall referred to in a deed, March 28, 1690, by Thomas Harman-son, who had married Susanna, daughter of John Kendall, deceased, whose widow, Susanna, was now the wife of Henry Warren.

A John Kendall was a member of the House of Burgesses for Northampton at the sessions of March, 1752, November, 1753, August, 1754, October, 1754, May, 1755, August, 1755, October, 1755, March, 1756, September, 1756, April, 1757, March, 1758, September, 1758, November, 1758, February, 1759, November, 1759, March, 1760, May, 1760, October, 1760, March, 1761. John Kendall was member of the Northampton Committee of Safety, 1774-6. Custis Kendall was Captain, Fifth Virginia regiment, in the Revolution. Judge Gilmor S. Kendall of Northampton, is one of the few remaining representatives of the name. Col. William Kendall and several generations of his descendants lived at "Newport House," an estate since called "Eyreville."

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

(CONTINUED.)

CIDER MAKING IN 1704.

Surry, July ye 14th, 1704.

Sr.

These are to acquaint you that according to our agreement shall take care to have twenty hhd. filled with very good Cyder for you by the last of ye next month which I believe is as long as my fruit will hang so that you may send for it as early in September as you please; I thought fitt to give you this early notice y^e you mought make provisions to fetch it at ye very time, but do assure you if after I have done my part you fail to doe yours & the Cyder receives any

injury you must not expect me to bear any part of the loss having been too much prejudiced on that acc't last year.

S'r. I wish you health & am

Your friend to serve you,

R'D ALLEN.

[Endorsed]

A Copy of a Letter to M'r. Jn'o. Owen, of July y'e 14'th, 1704.

PROPOSAL IN REGARD TO VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA
BOUNDARY LINE.¹

Uppon this View designed by ye Ex'cy in Council Tis humbly Proposed.

That it Comence on or about the 20th of Novemb. when the leaves will be near falen.

That the Sherr. of those parts be directed in the mean time to provide certain persons well acquainted in those parts to be ready by that time. Such as are woods men. And ——— More perticularly Such as know the Wynoke Creeke. To Continue w'th The person Appoynted to take y'e View till it be gon soe far as y'e Ex'cy & Councill shall direct.

JAMES MINGE.

June 26, 1705.

[Endorsed]

Mr. Minge's proposal. 26 June, 1705.

¹James Minge was a surveyor and his proposition was in connection with the proposed boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina. Though negotiations between the two colonies continued for some time, nothing was actually done until 1707, and no attempt was made to run a line until 1710. See this Magazine, IV, 30-42; V, 1-21; VII, 327-358; VIII, 1-11, for depositions and the minutes of the commissioners.

LETTER FROM N. BLAKISTON² TO THE GOVERNOR AND
COUNCIL, 1706.

London, y'e 28 Jan'ry, 1705-6.

Gent'l'n:

I have by y'e hands of y'e Gov'r rec'd The Order of Councill for his and y'r approbation in makeing me y'r Agent, for y'e Colony of Virginia, and I doe assure you y'r manner of it, who made me a compliment upon that occation w'ch is more Hon'r and satisfaction to me than you can imagine; I was to waite upon y'e Lords of Trade for their confirmation of it, who made me a compliment upon that occation w'ch I shall not trouble you w'th only that they chearfully Concurred in it.

I will endeavour to execute y'r Commands for y'e service of y'r Colony w'th all y'e Integrity I am capable of, I have not by the last shiping rec'd any p'ticular Injunctions from you, but I thought myself obliged to use y'e best Artifice I was capable of to avoid y'e 2 sh'llg. p. hh'd w'ch has been rec'd: since Coll: Burds death being Transmitted into y'e Treasury here, and if it had once found that Channel, it would have been attended w'th a Traine of Deficultys to have removed it againe into y'r management, not w'th standing it is by a Law in Virginia apropriated for y'e use of y'e Country. I hope it is now soe fixed that there will be noe great danger of it, and I must doe justice to Mr. Blathwayt and Mr. Perry to acquaint you they have been great Instruments in turning it into its old course, Mr. Blathwayt made a favourable Report to my Lord Treasurer upon this occation and

²Nathaniel Blakiston, grandson of John Blakiston, one of the Regicide judges and belonging to a family, several of whose members had emigrated to Maryland, was governor of that colony, 1698-1701. On his return to England he became agent for Maryland and also for Virginia.

See *Maryland Historical Magazine*, II, 54, 172, for a genealogy of the family. A number of his letters to Philip Ludwell of Virginia, dated between 1710-1714, were published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, IV, 15-23.

I am not wth out hopes as he is Auditor Gen^{ll} his favour in this will dissipate all our fears for y^e future, for if that Fund were once in y^e hands of y^e Treasurer here, I need not represent you y^e ill consequences would attend it, I shall not trouble you farther at present but that I am wth all obligation.

Gent^{l'n}: Y^e most Faith^{ll} hum^{ble} Ser^t,

N. BLACKISTON.

[Address]

For His Excell^{cy} The Gov^r
& The Hon^{ble} Her Maj^{ty}'s Council^l for Virginia.

[Endorsed]

Coll^o Blackiston's Letter, 28th Jan^y, 1705-6. My Brothers letter.

JOHN SEYMOUR TO EDMUND JENINGS, 1707.

S^r:

There are many Merchant Ships left in this Province who have not the Queen's Letter of Licence to Saile when loaden, as many had. I therefore thought it proper to advise the Commanders, that Sending a Boat down to know how you, in that Province dispose of Ships under the Same Circumstances in order to their return home; For, I am very willing to promote the Good of Trade So Farr, to Joyn what your Government will think reasonable to do in this Occasion: for t[']will be the absolute ruine of the Ships, and their whole voyage to Stay the uncertain coming of a Convoy from England, which has been retarded So long for what occasion I cannot guess. I hope you will engage the Captain of the Tryton Prize, to See these poor Stragling Ships Some good way out to Sea.

I am Sure what ever is for the good of Trade in General would add very much to her Majerty's Service. And There-

fore desire you'l favour me with your Answer, by the Return of this Boat. Who am with all faithfullness & Respect.

S'r Your most obliged humble Serv't,

JO. SEYMOUR.

Maryland, Septemb'r 12th, 1707.

[Addressed]

For Her Ma'ty's Service.

To the Hon'ble Col'o Edmund Jennings,
President of Her Majesty's Council in Virginia.

[Endorsed]

Colo. Seymour of y'e 12th: rec'd ye 20th of Sept., 1707,
& answered.

N. BLACKISTON TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL, 1708.

London, 10th March, 1707-8.

Gentlemen:

I have already acquainted you of y'e great and numerous Clamours has been made here by y'e meer'ch'ts against ye Law for y'e 12d. per Tun of y'e shiping they have been soe far prevalent to get it Repeal'd and y'e order is sent to you already by y'e Lords of Trade, and since y'e mer'ch'ts have had soe good success in this they think they cannot be refused anything and they are now very sollicitous and make great Cavils against y'e size of Tobac'o Hogsheads they alleage that formerly y'e Gage was only 26 Inches in breadth and 43 in length and now you have advanced them to 30 or 48 Inches y'e full length as they are now ascertained. I think it very reasonable and equall on both sides for y'e Freight is now intolerable but they affirme they are loosers by all ships they send there, & I am afraid there may be too much truth in it, but I tell them that it is occasioned by y'e delays that are given them here at Home for want of Convoy—being

just to their time, and it is very hard that y^e poore planter must pay and be squeased for y^e ill Conduct of other persons, but what gives me y^e most disturbance in this matter is that y^e mer'ch'ts declare they will lay this their grevance before ye Parliament, you are sensible attempts of this nature may be of ill use to that poore country soe I have interested myself all I can to wave anything of that nature, they say 40 Cubicall Foot makes a Tun and that they are willing to allow Eighty to y^e Tun, w^{ch} to be sure is but reasonable you haveing four hh'ds to y^e Tun but they affirme you have above one hundred and odd foot, I will use ye best means I can to accomodate matters and hope they will be satisfied wth 30 and 48 ye full length w^{ch} is noe more than as ye Law now stands provided you doe not exceed it, I see a gentleman who I doe not conceive soe greatly concerned in ye Tobac'o Trade talks very bigg on this and y^r Law of 15d. per tun he told me they were invited by y^e Parlam't to Redress this or any other grevance.

One of their great pleas is they cannot Build ships to continue y^e Trade for 3 years if you are always advancing ye bill of ye hh'ds. I must own y^e Gage of hh'd of Maryland are beyond what they ought to be for they far exceed ye Law Itself. I am not wth out hopes to bring them to reason as to y^e Gage of y^e Cask in Virginia & and to be content wth y^e present Establishm't: but in my poore oppinion I would by no means advise y^r promoteing any Law for y^e future to make y^e Casks bigger unless you see wise reasons for it.

The unfortunate disacter that befell Coll: Hunter^s has had an ill influence upon Virginia for had he arrived safe amongst you you must have been confirmed long ere this of ye happi-

*Col. Robert Hunter, an officer in the English Army, was appointed Governor of Virginia in 1707, but on his voyage was captured by a French privateer and remained a prisoner until the end of 1709. In June, 1710, he became Governor of New York and held that office until 1719. In July, 1727, he was appointed Governor of Jamaica and died there March 11, 1734. His commission as Governor of Virginia, a remarkable specimen of penmanship, is in the collection of this Society.

ness you will enjoy in him. I have already acquainted you of his being come to England upon his Parroll he is still soliciting for his Exchange and when that is once effected I hope he will be capacitated to proceed.

I am Gentle'n,

Y'r most Faith'll &c Ser't,

N. BLACKISTON.

Rec'd 13th July, 1708.

LETTER FROM N. BLACKISTON TO THE GOVERNOR AND
COUNCIL, 1708.

London, 15th April, 1708.

Gentl'n:

By mine of the 10 of March last you will finde how prevalent y'e mer'ch'ts have been to get y'r Law for ye Tunnage of ships Repealed not w'th standing it was of that Emolument to y'e Queen, I did then signify to you y'e dispute we have had concerning y'e Law for ascertainig y'e size of Toba'co hh'ds. and it was w'th great deficulty I could be soe much a Mediator as to be instrumentall in hindering them from making application to y'e Parliament here, soe I endeavoured to possess y'e Lords of Trade of y'e Justice and equity of that Law, tho severall here upon y'e Ex'ch were for having it reduced to a former standard w'ch they pretend was 26 Inches in ye Breadth and 40 in y'e Leangth and that they might not have an Exorbitant Freight for bringing home a little Toba'co. I judged it not amiss to press that it might be fixed as y'e law now stands w'th you and I hope it will meet w'th ye concurrence and have here Enclosed you a duplicate for confirming ye s'd Law.

I have already acquainted you in severall of mine that Coll: Hunter was here upon his Parroll where he still continues. The French and we have noe good understanding about ye exchange of prisoners, Coll: Hunter has some thoughts of returning to France to fassilitate his discharge he haveing now a person in View that they will exchange for him, and if

it succeed I am not w'thout hopes for y'r sakes he may be w'th you ere long.

We have not had any acc't from y'r Colony this severall months soe I have no farther to trouble you than to assure you how much.

I am Gentl'n,

Y'r Most obliged Faith'll h: Ser't,

N. BLACKISTON.

Rec'd ye 13th July, 1708.

[Endorsed]

N. Blackiston. Letters from London as to proceedings of Merch'ts in procuring repeal of law taken [taxing?] ships pr. tun—and their dis-content with size of tobacco Hhds.

LETTER FROM N. BLACKISTON TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL, 1708.

London, 4th Octo'r, 1708.

Gentlemen:

I gave ye trouble of a letter ye 18 of Aug't last in w'ch I acquainted you after what manner y'r Address upon ye Union was presented to her Maj'ty. and I doubt not but you will approve of it.

I am to acknowledge ye Favour of y'rs y'e 24 of June and I shall not faile to use my best endeavors to sollicitate ye Admiralty that you may have a ship sent to Guard y'r Coasts. I must confess it was very surpriseing to most people here that y'e Garland should be Remanded Home againe after a stay of 6 or seven weeks especially when that Board were noe strangers to ye many Disasters w'ch happened last yeare: upon y'e Coast of Virginia for want of a Guard ship they have promised you shall have one sent in due time.

I have been at y'e plantation Office to lay before them that

paragraph of y'r letter relateing to pattering of Land⁴ but there was noe Board but in a week or ten days I am told there Lord'ps will be in Town. I had some discourse w'th their secretary Mr. Pople about ye patenting of Land he told me you had not write any thing to that Board upon that subject but I shall not faile to attend them as soon as they meet. I am morrall assured if they have any thoughts of imposeing new condetions of plantations they will doe her Maj'ty noe signall service for it may and will be a means for aught I know for many to desert that Colony.

I am sorry I cannot advise you of Coll: Hunters enleavement, ye Queen some months agoe consented to Exchange him for ye Bishop of Quebeck but he has not yet obtained y'e resolutions of ye French Court but he every day expects it, if he was as well known in Virginia as he is in England you would lament ye misfortune more than it is now possible for you to doe he being a stranger amongst you. I shall not trouble you farther but beg you will be assured I am a well wisher to Virginia and always.

Gentlemen Y'r Most obliged faith'll humeble Ser't,

N. BLACKISTON.

[Endorsed]

Coll: Blackiston. To ye Pre. & Council. Rec'd ye 13th June, 1709.

PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO ACTS OF PARLIAMENT, 1700.

Virginia Sst.

By the Hon'ble the President.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas I have received her Maj'tys Comands for Publi-

⁴Sections XIV-XXX of Chapter XIII of the Virginia Assembly, October, 1710, probably contain a legislative enactment of the provisions of these instructions. (*Hening*, III, 524, &c.) On March 24, 1713, the King in Council revoked the orders in regard to granting land, which had been so much complained of in Virginia, and the former practice was restored (*Acts of the Privy Council, Colonial Series*, II, 642).

cation of two Acts of Parliament Passed in the 6th & 7th years of her Maj'tys Reign the one Entituled an Act for ascertaining the Rates of foreign Coins in her Maj'tys Plantacions in America & the other Entituled an Act for the Encouragen't of the trade of America Pursuant therefore to her Maj'tys Instructions I have by & with the advice and Consent of her Maj'tys Hon'ble Councill of State thought fit to issue forth this proclamacion hereby strictly Charging & Comanding all & every of the Sheriffs of the Respective Countys of this her Majestys Colony of Virg'a openly to proclaim & publish the s'd Acts at the Court house of their Respective Countys on the next Court Day after the receipt thereof And for the more Generall notification & due observance of the s'd two Acts of Parliam't. I do hereby require the Magestrates of each County of this Colony to Cause the Copies of the s'd two Acts of Parliam't (herewith sent) to be lodged with the Copy of the Acts of Assembly of this Colony remaining in the office of their Respective County Courts and all her Majestys Subjects are Strictly required to give all due obedience to the s'd Acts of Parliam't as they will answer the Contrary at their Perill.

Given under my hand & the Seal of the Colony this 10th Day of February, 1708, in the Seventh year of her Maj'tys Reign.

E. JENNINGS.

God save the Queen.

[Endorsed]

Proclamation Feb'y, 1708.

LETTER FROM N. BLAKISTON TO THE GOVERNOR AND
COUNCIL, 1709.

London, 20th Feb'ry, 1709.

Gentl'n:

In mine of ye 2 of Jan'y I signified to you that ye Queen had not then determined who should succeed Coll: Hunter,

since w'ch My Lord Orkney was pleased to bring Coll: Spotwood and me together who is ye Gentleman upon whom ye Govern't is I hope Happily Devolved, he has served some yeares in ye Army and has acquired ye undeniable Charecter of a Man of Hon'r. The Happiness of my personell knowledge of him is very superficiall But I finde by a strict enquiry amongst his Associates and those who have had a close Conversation w'th him that he is a person of great Probity and Integrity, all his outward Deportm't bespeakes him to be very affable and curtious, and I cannot help remarking to you in all my Conversation w'th him he is perticularly earnest and solicitous to be Put into all such Methods as he may make himselfe acceptable to you w'ch is an undeniable Indication he will make you a happy people, and I have assumed to take upon me in yr behalfe to Confirme him that you will Club ye just and best endeavours to make his a Bode amongst you easy and Delightfull to him.

I have already informed you what steps I had taken w'th ye Lords of Trade of endeavoring to procure some alteration in ye new Instruction about seating of Land, but they seem at present aversed to Receed from it, tho' I am well convinced there are many popular undeniable arguments that might be prevalent w'th them, for ye late Restraint upon pattering of Lands and hard Condetions of plantations w'thin this few years has been a means that severall Familys have deserted you and gone to ye adjacent Proprietor Govern'ts. The Lords of Trade tell me they have write to you upon this subject of that Instruction w'ch they seeme to hope will give you a full satisfaction I shall not be wanting in this and all other matters to convince you how much I am, Gentl'm,

Ye most obliged humble Sev't,

Dup't.

N. BLACKISTON.

To ye President & Councill.

[Endorsed]

Coll'o: Blackistone's letter to ye Presid't & Council, 1709.

PHILIP LUDWELL TO EDWARD JENNINGS, 1709, IN REGARD TO
A NEGRO PLOT.⁵

To the Hon'ble Edmond Jennings Esqr., President of the
Council of Virginia:

Pursuant to ye Com'and I had all Dr. Blair's negroes Mr. Jaquelines negroes my owne 3 Negroes & 3 more which I had intelligence of from my owne people Secured under guards at James Towne by Eleven of ye clock yesterday & I got Mr. Marable, Mr. Brodnax & Mr. Jaquelin to Joyn with me in takeing theyr Examinations which I have herewith Sent you. All Dr. Blair's negroes & Mr. Jaquelines (Except one) and one of Mr. Marables & one of myne. The gentlemen were of opinion should be discharged for ye present haveing noe Evidence against some & very little against others of them & being Satisfyed that they would not Run away. My other two upon my promise of procureing theyr releasement verry readily made a free Confession of all they knew (I believe) & discovered to us 2 Considerable rogues that we knew not of before Viz: Jno. Brodnax's Jany & Edw'd Ross's Essex whereupon ye Gentlemen were for Dischargeing my negroes but I told them I could not Consent to that till ye Hon'r was acquainted with our proceedings & we had your approbation in it tho' I must Confess I should be verry willing to have them out because of ye danger of Catching Cold this sickly time & I dare say they will not stir if they were out, nevertheless I submitt them intirely to y'r Disposeall, tho' after all I doe not designe that myne shall goe unpunished tho' they were Released. The other 3 rogues viz: Jany Essex & Mr. Jaquelin's Will, Confess nothing but what is got out of them by Pumping & Trapping them in theyr words tho' the 2 first seemed to us to have bene verry instrumentall in ye designe

⁵There was evidently a negro plot, or suspicion of one, in James City county in 1709. See order for the arrest of certain negroes, this Magazine, XVII, 34. No further details are known.

& are doubtless great Rogues. These five remain Prisoners in ye Constables [some lines torn away] to suffer any one to speak with them. This S'r is the present State of ye Case with us & I beg ye favour of ye Directions what you please to have farther done with them, whether they shall be released or Continewe as they are or Put into ye Sheriffs custody or Sent to ye Publick Goal at Williamsburg where I suppose they may be kept with less charge. Whatever y'r determination be y'r comands Shall be faithfully Executed by, Hon'ble S'r,

Y'r most obedient Humb' Serv't,

PHIL LUDWELL.

March ye 19th, 1709.

[Endorsed]

Coll'o Ludwell concerning Negroes.

PETITION OF WILLIAM HOLLOWAY, 1709.

To the hon'ble President & Council

Wm. Holloway humbly Sheweth:

That he is now Designd for England in the George Freggat & intending to enter again in ye Queen's Service, he humbly prays y'r Hon'rs Certificate to the Lord high Admiral of his service in this Countrey w'ch may be a means to advance yo'r pet'n in his fortunes.

And he shall pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Wm. Holloway's pet'n 8th March, 1709.

MEMORIAL OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE LIGHTHOUSE AT CAPE
HENRY,⁶ 1775.

To the Hon'ble the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of
Burgesses of Virginia in General Assembly met:

The Memorial of the Directors and Managers for erecting
a Lighthouse on Cape Henry sheweth—

That your Memorialists in compliance with two Acts of the
general Assembly of this Colony: and an Act of the general
Assembly of the Province of Maryland, took the earliest Op-
portunity of executing the Trust reposed in them, by purchas-
ing and procuring to be transported to the said Cape, Stone
and other Materials, necessary for building a Lighthouse, as
well as a dwelling House for the Keeper thereof, and making
and fixing Buoys on the Shoals in the Bay of Chesapeake.

That by the Acts of Assembly of this Colony the Sum of
Six Thousand Pounds was granted for the purposes afore-
said: and that by the Act of Assembly of Maryland the further
sum of three thousand Six hundred Pounds lawfull Money
of Maryland of the value of three thousand two hundred &
Seventy two Pounds fourteen Shillings and Seven pence law-
full Money of Virginia was granted for the same purpose.

That your Memorialists have expended and contracted for
the payment of Seven thousand Nine hundred and Eight
pounds four Shillings and Ten pence three farthings Virginia
Currency in purchasing such Materials and procuring them to
be transported to the said Cape, and building a dwelling House

⁶By Chapter XX of the Acts of the Virginia Assembly, February, 1772, (*Hening*, VIII, 539), the erection of a lighthouse at Cape Henry was ordered and Hon. William Nelson, Thomas Nelson and William Byrd, Esquires, and Severn Eyre, Joseph Hutchings, Thomas Newton, Jr., James Holt, Paul Loyall, John Hutchings, Matthew Phripp and Thomas Reynolds Walker, Esquires, appointed directors and managers for carrying out the purposes of the act. The same act directed the placing of buoys in the Chesapeake and asked Maryland to bear a share in the expense of both undertakings.

for the Keeper of the said Lighthouse, and making Eight Buoys, and purchasing Chains and Anchors necessary for fixing them on the Shoals aforesaid.

That after deducting the Money expended, and also what is agreed to be paid in a short Time, there will remain of the Money granted as aforesaid only about the Sum of thirteen hundred & Sixty four pounds Ten Shillings as appears by an Account of Disbursements and Vouchers ready to be laid before this House when called for.

And that from the best information your Memorialists have been able to obtain, it will require the further Sum of Five thousand Pounds or near it, to purchase such other Materials as are necessary, and to pay Workmen's Wages for erecting the said Lighthouse, and other incidental Charges.

Your Memorialists therefore submit it to the consideration of this House to make such further provision and Establishments as they may think proper & necessary to enable the said Directors and Managers to carry the laudable Intention of the Assembly of this Colony, and the Assembly of Maryland into complete Execution.

· THOS. NELSON,
 · JOSEPH HUTCHINGS,
 · THOMAS NEWTON, Jun'r,
 · JAS. HOLT,
 · JNO. HUTCHINGS,
 · MATT: PHRIFF.

[Endorsed]

Memorial of the Directors of the Lighthouse. 15 June, 1775, referred to the committee of trade.

Considered 17th June. Reasonable & the Sum of £5000 to be allowed.

VIRGINIA IN 1665-1666.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

THOMAS LUDWELL TO SECRETARY BENNETT.

Virginia, August 9, 1665.

Thos. Ludwell to [Secretary Sir Henry Bennet.] Refers to his last letter [see 10 April last] but doubting in these times of hazard that it might miscarry gives our account of what it contained. All are alarmed with de Ruyter's being at Barbadoes 20 April last, though they do not know what his success hath been. Are putting this Country in a good posture of defence but the works cannot be perfected without taxes therefore if any complaints reach him for imposing them, he hopes they will be acquitted of blame. Sends duplicates of public papers before sent to Col. Moryson, their Agent in England.

(*Colonial Papers.* 2 pp.)

PETITION OF JOHN WILLOUGHBY, &C., OF BRISTOL.

September (?), 1665.

Petition of John Willoughby, Mayor, and other Merchants of Bristol, adventurers to Virginia, to the King.

For a convoy to be sent to Virginia to escort back 24 ships which they have sent thither, a far greater number than they intended, but that the trade from London and other places is obstructed by the Plague: these ships produce a large revenue in customs and supply many mariners, but the Dutch are making great preparations to surprise them in their way homewards.

(*Domestic Charles II.* Vol. 133. No. 66.)

WARRANT FOR APPOINTMENT OF EDWARD SCARBURGH AS
SURVEYOR GENERAL OF VIRGINIA.

December 15, 1665.

Warrant to the Solicitor General To prepare a Grant under the Great Seal of the office of Surveyor General of the Plantation of Virginia void by the death of Thomas Loving to Edmund Scarburgh Esq. with all fees &c. belonging thereto, during the term of his life.

(½ p. *Domestic Entry Book*. Vol. 22, p. 334.)

PATENT TO SIR WM. BERKELEY TO PRESERVE SNOW AND ICE.

December 22, 1665.

Warrant to [the Attorney General] to prepare a Grant of full power and authority to Sir Wm. Berkeley our present Governor of Virginia, Sir Chichester Wrey, Sir John Denham and Wm. Ashburnham Cofferer of the King's House for renewing and putting in execution the powers and privileges contained in a former Grant of the late King Charles 1st giving Sir W. Berkeley license "to gather, make and take snow and ice with this our Kingdom of England and Dominion of Wales and to preserve and keep the same in such pits, caves and cool places as he should think fit," saving to the King's loving subjects liberty to make & preserve snow & ice necessary for their own proper use.

(1 p. *Domestic Entry Book*. Vol. 22, p. 340.)

PETITION OF CECILIA MORYSON, 1665 (?).

Petition of Cecilia Moryson to the King. For reference to the Lord Chancellor of her dispute with her two sisters, who, in the absence of her husband, as Governor of Virginia, have shared the personal estate of their late brother, Giles Rawlins¹

¹Cecilia, wife of Francis Moryson, was the sister of Giles Rawlins, who was killed in a duel with one of Lord Dillon's sons, in August, 1652, in St. James Field, Pall Mall. (Neill, *Virginia Carolorum*, 284.)

leaving her a very unequal portion. Is no ways able to bear a tedious suit at law.

(*Domestic Charles II.* Vol. 142, No. 167.)

PETITION OF SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY.

[January 29, 1665-6.]

Petition of Sir William Berkeley on behalf of the Colony of Virginia, to the King. Sets forth reasons against a petition presented to his Majesty for altering the usual way of trade and comers with Virginia which can be no ways advantageous but will be most destructive to the future growth of the Colony and points out the frauds in the customs of tobacco which at fifty shillings a hogshead should amount to £100,000 sterl'g (the value upon which the duty should be paid?) Prays greater burdens may not be laid upon them than upon other Plantations to whom ships come at all times of the year.

Indorsed. "Delivered Jan'y 29, '65 (-6.)"

(*Colonial Papers*, I p.)

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO LORD ARLINGTON, Virginia, May 1,
1666.

Governor Sir William Berkeley to Secretary Lord Arlington.—He hath marshalled the Twenty six Merchant men into a Squadron but all of them are not able to encounter three well prepared men of War—they hope a Convoy will meet them on the Coast of Ireland—Live after the simplicity of the past age, indeed unless the danger of our Country gave our fears tongues and language we should shortly forget all sounds that did not concern the business and necessities of our farms.—As we are farther out of danger so we approach nearer to Heaven with our prayers that his sacred Majesty's Enemies may either drink the sea or lick the Dust.

(*Colonial Papers*, 2 pp.)

THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD ARLINGTON, Virginia, May 1, 1666.

Thos. Ludwell to Sec. Lord Arlington.—That in regard of the hostile force of many and potent enemies against the safety of the three Kingdoms, their fears at this distance are almost insupportable. Sends a copy of their latest laws and public levyes to Col. Moryson to present to his Lordship, with two Orders of the General Court, concerning the repayment of the 2s. per hogshead upon the tobacco lost last year, & the stop of the ships till the first of April, a month longer than his Maj. restriction, that they might be a sufficient fleet to defend themselves, though they could not now dispute their liberties with two men of war of twenty guns.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

CERTIFICATE OF CAPTAINS OF MERCHANTMEN, May 1, 1665.

Certificates of the Captains of the Merchantmen at Point Comfort in Virginia, of Governor Berkeley's great care of them in ordering their stay till the end of April, they being not ready till that time nor all the ships come up to them.

Signed by Nicholas Lux, Admiral; John Scott, Vice Admiral, and William Coulton, Rear Admiral.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

ORDERS CONCERNING THE MERCHANT FLEET IN VIRGINIA,
May 3, 1666.

Orders by Sir William Berkeley, Governor and Captain General of Virginia to the Fleet of Merchantmen bound for England constituting Nicholas Luxe Admiral, John Scott, Vice Admiral and William Coulton Rear Admiral—and ordering them (according to their bonds) to keep together till they come to Cape Clear and if they meet with no Convoy there to make to the next Coast of Ireland.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

BONDS OF MASTERS OF MERCHANTMEN IN VIRGINIA, May 7,
1666.

Twenty one bonds of £1000 each given by the following
Commanders of the following ships:

John Stockes, Golden Lyon of Bristol.
Peter Wraxall, Good Will of Bristol.
David Baker, Elizabeth of Weymouth.
Richard Sparke, Rebecca of Dartmouth.
Gilbert Anderson, Adventure of Hull.
John Hatch, Plymouth Merchant of Plym.
John Watson, Virginia Berkeley.
William Wilcox, Francis of Topsloans.
Edward Pearce, Golden Fortune of London.
William Nicholls, Thomas & George of Bristol.
Christopher Browning, Samuel of Bideford.
Edward Pickard, Philip of Barnstaple.
William Coulton, Agreement of Bristol.
Thomas Phelps, Dolphin of Bristol.
Nathaniel Thornton, James of Bristol.
John England, Loves Increase of Bristol.
Robert Munden, Charles of London.
John Smith, William & Thomas of Bristol.
William Sheppard, True Love of Bristol.
Samuel Finch, Virginia Merch't of Plymouth.
Thomas Cooke, Sarah of London.

To obey all orders & directions already prescribed by Gov.
Berkeley or which they shall receive from Capt. Nicholas Lux
on their voyage homeward.

Certified copies.

(*Colonial Papers*, 2 pp.)

LIST OF FLEET SAILING FROM VIRGINIA, May 18, 1666.

List of the Fleet that sailed from Virginia the 18 day of

May 1666 with the ship Alexander, eighteen sail of Bristol with 144 canon and thirteen from other places with 72 Canon.

"Rec. 14 Nov. '66."

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

CHARGE AGAINST MAURICE THOMPSON, June 24, 1666.

Information of Hugh Squier to Secretary Sir Joseph Williamson.

Heard three men of quality, one seemingly a Dutchman rejoice that the Dutch had done so well and attribute it to the care and diligence of Maurice Thompson³ and his brother Major in supplying them with information of the motions of the English fleet. Finds that Maurice Thompson was always violent against kingly government, was intimate with the Protector, sat on some of the High Courts of Justice and sentenced some beheaded lords to death, so that he is incapable of bearing any office. He was a poor man in Virginia, but got a great estate chiefly from the King's party.

(*Domestic Charles II*, Vol. 159, No. 108. 1.)

THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA, July 5, 1666.

Thos. Ludwell Secretary of Virginia to Secretary Lord Arlington. Would much rather appear impertinent than ungrateful so troubles his Lordship with his most humble acknowledgments for those favorable expressions Colonel Moryson received in the writer's behalf and beseeches a continuance of them. Will send by the next fleet a full account of all their public concerns.

"Received Dec. 10, '66."

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

³For Maurice Thompson and his brothers, all early settlers in Virginia, see this Magazine, I, 187-188.

THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD ARLINGTON, July 18, 1666.

Thomas Ludwell Secretary of Virginia to Sec. Lord Arlington. Complimentary. Feels the necessity of paying more than a paper acknowledgment for his Lordships favors. Recapitulates the contents of his last letter (see 1st May, 1666). The Assembly had ordered that one Fort with all their Ordnance, being fourteen, to be mounted upon it, should be built at James Town, where the Inhabitants would be a sufficient garrison to defend it without any charge to the Country, where the Assembly and all great Courts are held, a place fifty miles within the River, but the King's command to build the Fort at Point Comfort prevented us. It is a place defective in all the above mentioned advantages. Points out the evils of such a place being selected and heartily wishes that the Governor and Council, who must necessarily have the most experience of what may be most advantageous for the Country might have something referred to their judgments & determinations. Necessity of having one or two frigates to ride in their river because of the Capes. Capture of a ship by one—shall in little time be engaged in a war with most of their Indians. Cessation from planting tobacco in 1607 granted by Virginia Maryland and Carolina. Present of 300 lbs. of silk to His Majesty, the first fruits of their labours. Incloses.

A Description of the Government of Virginia. 17 Sept., 1666. 4 pp.

(*Colonial Papers.* Together 7 pp.)

 APPOINTMENT OF VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS TO TREAT WITH MARYLAND, November 8, 1666.

Commission from Sir W. Berkeley Governor of Virginia appointing Thos. Ludwell, Maj. Gen. Robt. Smith, Maj. Gen. Ric. Bennett, Capt. Robt. Winn, Col. Nic. Spencer, Capt. Peter Jennings, Thos. Ballard, Capt. Jos. Bridger, and Capt. Dan

Parke Commissioners to treat with the Commissioner of Maryland and Carolina about a Cessation of planting tobacco in the year 1667.

Attested Copy by Ludwell.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

PETITION OF ROBERT YATE, &C., November 14, 1666.

Petition of Robt. Yate, Walter Tocknell and others, late Owners of the Ship Alexander of Bristol to the King.

That said ship was taken by a Dutch Caper from the rest of the Virginia fleet about sixty leagues to the Westward of Ireland and had the rest endeavoured her recovery as they ought according to agreement the Alexander might not only have been preserved but in all probability the Caper secured—Pray for H. M. Order that an average may be set on said fleet to make good the loss to the petitioners.

“Rec’d 14 Nov. To be heard 11 Jan’y, 1666 (-7).”

Annexed:

A Relation of the loss of the Ship Alexander.

Together 2½ pp.

(*Colonial Papers*.)

REPORT OF SIR LIONEL JENKINS ON THE LOSS OF SHIP,
November 14, 1666.

Report of Sir Lionel Jenkins concerning the loss of the Ship Alexander.

“The Question is whether the interested in this loss ought to have reparation by an average laid upon the whole fleet as also what is usual in cases of this nature.”

“Rec’d 14 Nov. 1666. Read in Council 21 Dec., '66.”

(*Colonial Papers*, 3 pp.)

THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, November 15,
1666.

The King to Governor Sir Wm. Berkeley. Appointing certain seasons in the year at which only ships be permitted to return from Virginia to England unless employed for His Maj. immediate service either as Men of War or for carrying Packets or the like extraordinary occasions viz: 24 March, 24 June, and 24 Sept. and repeating the same orders as were given last year about the ships keeping company & defending each other during their homeward voyage.

(2 pp. *Domestic Entry Book*, Vol. 24, pp. 32-34.)

PETITION OF LONDON MERCHANTS TO THE KING, November
17, 1666.

Petition of several Merchants of the City of London to the King in Council.

For His Maj. Grant to take off the Embargo of their trading ships now ready to sail for Virginia and Maryland.

Rec'd 17 Nov., 1666. Read in Council 1 Dec., 1666.

Annexed.

Names of said ships, their burthen, number of guns, mariners and passengers, most of which have been cleared at the Custom House London since 23 Sept. last.

(*Colonial Papers*, 2 pp.)

PETITION OF MERCHANTS, &C., TRADING TO VIRGINIA,
November ?, 1666.

Petition of several Merchants Planters Masters of Ships and others trading to Virginia and Maryland to the King in Council. Set forth the reasons for the prayer of their petition that no ships bound for Virginia or Maryland be permitted to set sail from England before the first day of January

yearly or after the last day of March And to that purpose that a restraint be laid upon the ships now preparing for that voyage.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

BERKELEY TO ARLINGTON, IN REGARD TO SCOTCH TRADE TO
VIRGINIA, December 3, 1666.

Governor Sir William Berkeley to Sec. Lord Arlington.

Some Scotch gentleman have desired him to mediate with his Lordship to procure them leave to come from Scotland hither.—Would not dare to importune in their behalf if he did not know it was not prejudicial to the King's service; finding in these dangerous times they have been very useful to us joins with them in soliciting His Maj. license, at least as long as these times of trouble last.

Annexed.

Petition of Thomas Barbor of Scotland, Merchant to the King.

In the time of the late war with the Dutch he was very instrumental in supplying his Maj. Plantations, especially Virginia with servants & goods which they stood greatly in need of, though to his great loss by piracy & otherwise—prays for license for two ships to have free trade to Virginia during His Maj. pleasure.

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND MARYLAND,
December 11, 1666.

Further Articles of Agreement concluded at St. Maries in Maryland between the Commissioners for Virginia and Maryland for a total cessation of planting tobacco for one year in each Colony, as also in Albemarle County in Carolina.

Attested Copy by Ludwell.

(*Colonial Papers*, 2 pp.)

THE MAYOR OF BRISTOL TO SECRETARY WILLIAMSON, Bristol,
December 15, 1666.

Sir Thos. Langton, Mayor of Bristol to Secretary Williamson.

Most of the Plantation ships, 30 vessels, sailed three days since. As the Golden Lion was unable to sail through neglect, sent the packet to Virginia by the Elizabeth, which is gone. Will inform Lord Arlington of anything worth notice in the city.

Incloses.

Receipt by John Weaver, Commander of the Elizabeth of two packets of letters on the King's business for Sir Wm. Berkeley, Governor of Virginia and Col. Richard Nicholls, Commiss'r for visiting the Colonies in New England and promise to deliver the same faithfully or in case of meeting with an enemy to throw them overboard.

Endorsed "Duplicate to the Plantations."

(*Domestic Charles II*, Vol. 181, No. 118.)

PETITION OF COL. GUY MOLESWORTH,³ 1666 (?).

Col. Guy Molesworth, Petition of, to the King. Prays for relief or employment or assistance to return to Virginia. Received 25 wounds in the Royal service and in 1650 was banished to Barbadoes: was afterwards commanded for Portugal and on his return good was promised him, but after three years attendance nothing is granted.

(*Domestic Charles II*, Vol. 186, No. 78.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

³Guy Molesworth, son of Anthony Molesworth, Esq., of Fotheringay, in the county of Northampton, was colonel of horse in the King's army during the Civil Wars. His nephew, Robert Molesworth, was created Viscount Molesworth in 1716.

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

ORDERS FOR WAYNE'S LIGHT INFANTRY CORPS.

Extrect from Gen'l orders Sep'r 20th 1779 at a Gen'l Court Martial whereof Colo. Putnam was President Colo. Butler¹ was Tryed on the Following Charges. First for Endeavouring to Excite the Soldiers of Capt. Ashmeads Company to mutiny by ordering the Non commissioned officers Not to obey any order of his Capt. Ashmeads² Secondly for treating Capt. Ashmead in an unpresidently & unOfficer like manner by Refusing him Liberty to wait on Gen'l Wayne to Complain of Ill treatment and Seek Redress & sending him Under Guard from the Lt. Infantry Camp to west Point after having Receiv'd Colo. Stewards³ orders to Go to the Infantry & take the Command of his Capt. Ashmeads Company.

the Court are of opinion that Colo. Butler is Not Guilty of the first Charge they do aquit him of Refusing Capt. Ashmead Liberty to wait on Gen'l Wayne to Complain of Ill treatment & Seek Redress they are of opinion that Colo. Butler was Not Justifyable in sending Capt. Ashmead under Guard from the Lt. Infantry to west Point being a breech of fifth article & Eighteenth Section of the artickles of Ware & do Sentance him to be Repremaned by the Commanding Officer of the

¹Probably the distinguished Col. Richard Butler of Pennsylvania.

²Capt. Jacob Ashmead, 2nd Pennsylvania regiment, resigned (says *Heitman*), May 16, 1779.

³Col. Walter Stewart, 2nd Pennsylvania, who, as aide-de camp to Gen. Gates, carried the news of Saratoga to Congress.

Corps of Light Infantry—the Commander in Chief approves the Sentence & Dericts it to be Carried in to Execution at the Same time he thinks Colo. Butlers Conduct Blamible in not Permitting Capt. Ashmead to see Gen'l Wayne unless he would Ingage to comply with a Condition which Colo. Butler had to Right to anex. Nor was there any mode fo such Condi- sion as there was allways Proper meends of Enforcing desip- ling of Capt. Ashmead After applying to Gen'l Wayne Per- sisted in a Refractory behaviour to Prevent any one under- standing in futer the Gen'l Derects that the Nomination of all Capts. & Subn. to Releave others of Nesisary or full & a concies in the Light Corps while it Remains together be Re- ported to adjuṭant Gen'l & Receive the approbation of the Gen'l before they be sent to take Command for this Purpose the Officers Commanding Regts. of L. Infantry will Report to the Adjutant Gen'l the Vacancys that hapen who will Give Notices that Officers may be appointed from the Line to fill them be nominated by the officers Commanding the Regts. from which they are taken, as Gen'l Wayne Cannot Repre- mand Colo. Butler for any Part of his Conduct Respecting Capt. Ashmead without Violating his own judgment & feel- ings he orders Col. Butler Immedieately out of an arrest & to take Charge of his Command in the Light Infantry :

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--|---|---|---|----|---|
| Detale | 2 | 3 | 2 | 48 | |
| Officers for Guard tomorrow Lt. Fox and Ens. Phillips. | | | | | |

—————

L. I. O. Near Fort Mountgomry, Sept. 24, '79.

Field Officer tomorrow Colo. Butler Ditto for Picquett this Night Maj'r Posey⁴ Adj't tomorrow Benjamine.

As a Ship & one or two Galleys with Some Boats has ap- peared in Vew on the Side Dandebarge Point the Gen'l wishes

⁴Thomas Posey, major, 7th Virginia; lieutenant colonel, September 11, 1782; retired, March 10, 1783; brigadier general, U. S. A., February 14, 1793; resigned, February 28, 1794; died, March 19, 1818.

Every Officer & Soldier to be attentive to hold them Selves in Readiness for action in Case any attempt Should be made by the Ennemy which is Rather more wished than Expected.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | I | I | 3 | 3 | 48 |

Officers for Guard Capt. Lawson⁵ & Lieut. McDowell.

L. I. Orders Fort Montgomry, Sundy Sept. 26th, '79.

Field Officer tomorrow ———. Ditto for Picquitt this Night Colo. Butler adjt. tomorrow Lt. Maury.

The Gen'l once more Calls upon the Officers & Soldiers to be Carefull to heave two Day Provisions allways by them & hold themselves in Readiness Ither for marching or Action on a moments warning.

| C | S | S | C | P |
|---|---|---|---|----|
| I | I | 2 | 3 | 47 |

Officers for Guard Lieut. Chritenton.

L. I. Orders Camp Near Fort Montgomry, Tuesday, Sept. 28th, 1779.

Field officer tomorrow Maj'r Hull Field Officer for Picquitt this Night Lt. Colo. Sill⁶ adjt. tomorrow Lt. Benjamin.

| C | S | S | C | P | |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | I | 2 | 5 | 3 | 48 |

Officers for Guard tomorrow Capt. Booker Lt. Craford & Coalman.

⁵Probably Claiborne W. Lawson, ensign, 1st Virginia, October 7, 1775; first lieutenant, December 2, 1776; captain, October 18, 1777, and was in service in 1781.

⁶Lt. Col. David Fithian Sill, 1st Connecticut regiment.

L. I. Orders Wednesday September the 29th, 1779.

Field Officer tomorrow Maj'r Steward.
 Ditto for Picquitt this Night Lt. Col. Bay.
 Adjutant tomorrow Farrell.

The Troops are to Parade the day after tomorrow at troop beating Arms accutremments & ammunition in the Best order Possible with their Packs Slung & two Days Provision agreeable to the Standing order when the Strictices Scrutiny will be made the Officers in to Every minucia who will also be anserable For Every man belonging to their Respective Companys no Excuse Can be admitted for non attendance or Un-soldierly appearance & in order to Remove Every Pretext for the latter the Quarter master will Call on Mr. Thomas at twelve Oclock to Day. Each for four Pounds Sewing thread and four hundred needels and Immediately Distribute them among the Companies of their Respective Regiments the Comisary will Issue Soap & Candles to Each Reg't Except those who have Drawn out of the ordinary Course in due Propotion.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | | 1 | 3 | 2 | 49 |

Officer for Guard tomorrow Ensn. Philips.

R. O. Sep'r 30th, 1779.

An Immediate Return to be made to the Colo. Egsactly sepea- cifying the Number of affected mentioning only the men now belonging to the Corps Excluvith of those gone to the Hos- pital as those are to be supposed to be Returned wanting to Compleat Likewise mentioning from what Regiments the men are to be Draughted who are to supplie their Places that they may be sent for those Barefooted are to be Returned in a Collum by themselves it is with astonishment & sorrow the Colo. observed that the men Instid of taking Pride in keeping

them Selves Clean & neet are Daily increasing in this very Nessary Point appearing on the Parade Durty & Slovenny with their Caps Laped & Sloughed about their Eares he therefore Positively orders the officers whose Duty it is & whose Reputation in a Great measure Depends on the appearance of their men to Pay the Strictist attention to this Point and not to Suffier their men to appeare tomorrow or any other time her after on Parade in such an on Soldierly like maner as here to fore. Any man of Fealing must know how Disagreeable it is to a Commanding Officer to Repeat Orders of this Nature & hopes this will be the Last of the kind he will be under nessesity of Issueing.

The Colo. not being able to Precure Fine Shoes for the officers orders that Each Officer Field & Staff. [Torn off.]

L. I. O. Octob'r 4th, 1779.

Field Officer Lt. Coll. Sill.

Ditto for Picquitt the Colo. Butler.

Adjutant Lt. Maury.

| C | S | S | C | P |
|---|---|---|---|-----|
| 4 | 4 | 4 | | 200 |

To Parade Immediately at the turn of the Road on this Side Harvestraw Forge all the Guards in frunt to march to Smiths White house under the Command of the Officer of the Day & the Remainder of the troops to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment Warning.

| C | S | S | C | P |
|----------|-------|---|-----|----|
| Detach't | | ! | ... | I |
| | | I | I | I |
| | | I | I | 42 |

Officers for Detach't Capt. Booker^r and Lieut. Coalman.

^rSamuel Booker, first lieutenant, 15th Virginia, February 4, 1775; captain, August 1, 1777; regiment designated, 11th Virginia, September 14, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; transferred to 4th Virginia, February 12, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

Jacob, Richard, Samuel and Wyatt Coleman were lieutenants from Virginia in the Revolution, and Whitehead Coleman was a captain.

L. I. Orders Near Harvistraw Forge, Octo'r 5th, '79.

Field Officer to morrow Lt. Col. Hay Ditto for Picquett this Night Col. Febeger Adj't tomorrow Lt. Thompson.

The Q. Masters are Immediately to heave Vaults Dug One hundred & Fifty yds. in front for the men & one Hundred yds. in Rear for the Officers. Any Soldier Violating the Cleanly Disposition of the Camp will be Punished with great Severity. Frequent & Heavy Compliants having been Lodged with the Gen'l of the Depradations Committed by the Soldiers he Calls on the Officers to Exert them selves in detecting Marroditers & when they Remember that this Army was Raised to Protect & not to Oppress the Inhabitance he is Sure that Injuries So Repugnant to Freedom & So Contrary to the Conduct of the Corps will never more Be practised. The B. Q. M. will Deliver to the Q. M. of Each Reg't their proportion of the Axes.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | | | 2 | 2 | 35 |

R. O. one Sub Serj't Corp'l & 24 Privates to parade tomorrow morning at Sun Rise as a Fatigue to Clear the Regimental Parade the Officers will Receive his Orders from the Colo.

L. I. O. Oct'r 6th, 1779.

Field Officer tomorrow Maj'r Stewart.
Adj't tomorrow Benjamine.

The whole Corps to Parade tomorrow Morning at seven O Clock with their arms ammunition & accutrem'ts in the Best order. This afternoon they will Improve in furnishing up the Cloathes So as to make the best & most Soldiery appearance possible the Officers will be punctual as to the point of time & be Careful that Every Soldier be present.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 35 |

Officers for Guard Capt. Hudson & Ensign Phillips.

L. I. O. Kakiat, Friday, Octo'r 8th, 1779.

Field Officer tomorrow Col. Putnam.

Adj't tomorrow Lt. Maury.

Ordily Serj'ts from Colo. Putnams & Butlers Reg'ts for Light Infantry Head Quarters tomorrow.

| S | S | Rank & file |
|---|---|-------------|
| I | I | 20 |

To Parade this Evening at 5 O'clock with two Days Provision Excluvith this Day he will Receive his Orders from Maj'r Posey.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|------------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | I | I | 2 | 2 | 34 |
| Detachment | | I | 0 | 0 | 4 |

Officers for Guard Capt. Lawson & Lt. McDowell.

Officer for Detachment Lt. Crittendon.

G. O. Light Infantry, Kakiat, Oct. 9th, '79.

Field Officer tomorrow Colo. Megs.

Adj't tomorrow Lt. Thompson.

Ordily Serj'ts from Megs & Febegers Reg'ts.

The Officers are to be Particularly attentive to the Cloathing of their men & See that their Arms Ammunition & accutremets are in Proper order the Whole Corps to Parade at Eight O'clock on Monday Morning.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | | I | 2 | 2 | 30 |

Officer for Guard Lieut. Walker.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

SUSSEX COUNTY (VA.) WILLS.

A Partial List—A to L.

Contributed by W. B. CRIDLIN, Richmond, Va.

In several instances record is made here of wills a few years later than 1801.

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|-----------------------|----------------|------|-----------------|
| Atkinson, Henry | May 12, 1755, | A | 25 |
| Andrews, " | Apl 2, 1801, | F | 240 |
| Avint, John | Nov 10, 1755, | A | 36 |
| Adkins, " | Mch 18, 1762, | A | 233 (Inv & Apt) |
| Armstrong, Joseph | Sept 16, 1762, | A | 253 |
| Andrews, John | Dec 20, 1764, | B | 15 |
| Avery, " | Mch 16, 1769, | B | 196 |
| Anderson, James | June 18, 1778, | C | 303 |
| Andrews, John | Feb 18, 1779, | C | 322 (Acct Cur) |
| Adkins, " | Oct 18, 1781, | C | 427 |
| Ashbrook, " | Sept 16, 1784, | D | 261 |
| Atkinson, " | Dec 4, 1794, | E | 297 |
| " Joseph | Oct 1, 1795, | E | 374 |
| Adams, James | Aug 3, 1809, | G | 179 |
| Anderson, David | Feb 21, 1782, | D | 8 |
| Andrews, Dolly | Mch 7, 1811, | G | 320 |
| Adams, Benjamin | June 14, 1756, | A | 54 |
| Atkinson, " | Feb 2, 1797, | F | 11 |
| Avant, Thomas | Nov 18, 1757, | A | 80 |
| Adkins, " | June 21, 1764, | A | 328 |
| Atkinson, Thomas, Jr. | Aug 20, 1767, | B | 139 |
| " " Sr. | Mch 17, 1774, | C | 101 |
| Adams, Thomas | Oct 16, 1788, | D | 533 |
| Ashbrook, Samuel | Apl 21, 1759, | A | 92 |
| Andrews, Stephen | Apl 19, 1787, | D | 443 |
| " William, Sr. | Jan 19, 1769, | B188 | 189 |
| Avery, William | June 19, 1783, | D | 166 |
| Adkins, William, Jr. | Nov 4, 1813, | H | 64 |
| Anderson, Robert | Dec 16, 1773, | C | 91 |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|--------------------|---------------|------|------|
| Avery, Richard | Apl 18, 1776, | C | 1199 |
| Alsbrook, Rachel | Nov 20, 1788, | D | 530 |
| Andrews, Richard | May 7, 1795, | E | 339 |
| Atkinson, Robert | Sept 7, 1809, | G | 275 |
| Anderton, George | Oct 19, 1775, | C | 189 |
| Avent, Peter, | Feb 17, 1780, | C | 350 |
| Adkins, Lucy | July 6, 1797, | F | 31 |
| Andrews, Frederick | Dec 21, 1780, | C | 384 |

B

| | | | |
|---|----------------|---|-----|
| Briggs, Lucy | Feb 18, 1779, | C | 323 |
| Baule, Chas. | Dec 19, 1776, | C | 225 |
| Blunt, Colin | Mch 1, 1810, | G | 240 |
| Bullock, Robert | Mch 10, 1755, | A | 19 |
| Blow, Richard | Feb 18, 1762, | A | 231 |
| Baird, Reubin | Nov 15, 1787, | D | 471 |
| Bonds, Robert | Sept 5, 1793, | E | 221 |
| Booth, " | Mch 18, 1804, | F | 398 |
| Briggs, John | May 12, 1755, | A | 27 |
| Bullock, Jeremiah | July 21, 1758, | A | 95 |
| Banks, James | Nov 17, 1758, | A | 109 |
| Barker, John | Dec 20, 1764, | B | 16 |
| Baird, John | Jan 13, 1778, | C | 285 |
| Bell, Rev. James (Baptist minister.) | Oct 15, 1778, | C | 310 |
| Blunt, Jane | Feb 18, 1779, | C | 318 |
| Bilbro, James | Dec 21, 1780, | C | 385 |
| Barker, John | Feb 21, 1782, | C | 430 |
| Birdsong, John | Jan 20, 1785, | D | 285 |
| Blunt, " | Apl 21, 1785, | D | 321 |
| Baines, James, | Oct 16, 1788, | D | 532 |
| Bailey, Joseph | Apl 1, 1802, | F | 287 |
| Bonner, John, Sr. | Dec 6, 1804, | F | 445 |
| Boisseau, James | Dec 3, 1807, | G | 102 |
| Bell, Balaam | Dec 8, 1755, | A | 39 |
| Birdsong, Butts | Jan 4, 1810, | G | 214 |
| Banks, Burwell | May 17, 1770, | B | 233 |
| Bagley, Peter | Oct 20, 1758, | A | 107 |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|-------------------------|----------------|------|------|
| Bobbit, Thomas | Jan 19, 1759, | A | 116 |
| Burrow, Tabitha | Aug 15, 1760, | A | 175 |
| " Thomas | Sept 19, 1760, | A | 177 |
| Broadrib, Thomas | Feb 18, 1762, | A | 230 |
| Bryan, " | Mch 15, 1781, | C | 394 |
| Butler, " | Mch 18, 1784, | D | 219 |
| Barham, " | Sept 16, 1784, | D | 252 |
| Bailey, " | Oct 4, 1804, | F | 427 |
| Bagley, George | July 15, 1762, | A | 245 |
| Booth, " | July 15, 1763, | A | 292 |
| Barr, Gabriel | May 21, 1778, | C | 301 |
| Briggs, George | Nov 17, 1785, | D | 369 |
| Birdsong, George | June 4, 1818, | H | 466 |
| Bellemey, Elizabeth | Nov 18, 1762, | A | 256 |
| Bellkner, Edward | Nov 19, 1762, | B | 141 |
| Bullock, Amy | May 16, 1765, | B | 44 |
| Brown, Abram | Aug 18, 1785, | D | 361 |
| Bailey, Abidam | Oct 6, 1798, | E | 437 |
| Burrow, Allan Jones | Mch 6, 1800, | F | 170 |
| Beddingfield, Nathaniel | May 21, 1767, | B | 114 |
| Barker, " | June 16, 1785, | D | 338 |
| Briggs, " | Oct 16, 1788, | D | 530 |
| Bishop, Nathan | Dec 6, 1792, | E | 152 |
| Burke, Nicholas | June 5, 1800, | F | 198 |
| Bendall, Isaac | June 7, 1792, | E | 130 |
| Bonner, Mary | May 17, 1770, | B | 229 |
| Barker, " | Nov 18, 1779, | C | 347 |
| Battle, " | Dec 21, 1786, | D | 431 |
| Brittle, " | Dec 7, 1797, | F | 75 |
| Bailey, Michael | Oct 4, 1798, | F | 121 |
| Blow, " | Oct 3, 1799, | F | 156 |
| Blanks, David | Dec 17, 1772, | C | 28 |
| Barker, Drewry | Apl 18, 1782, | D | 15 |
| Birdsong, Demaris | Jan 6, 1803, | F | 333 |

C

| | | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------|---|-----|
| Collie, Polly Washing- ton | Sept 18, 1788, | D | 529 |
|-------------------------------|----------------|---|-----|

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|------------------------|----------------|------|------|
| Cain, Peter | July 5, 1792, | E | 137 |
| Cain, Isham | Apl 21, 1785, | D | 324 |
| Clanton, Drewry | Feb 21, 1782, | C | 437 |
| Cook, Deidamia | June 5, 1800, | F | 197 |
| Clifton, William | Sept 13, 1756, | A | 57 |
| Cragg, " | Aug 15, 1760, | A | 176 |
| Cook, " | Dec 20, 1764, | B | 17 |
| Colson, " | Nov 18, 1779, | C | 345 |
| Cross, " | Sept 21, 1780, | C | 379 |
| Claiborne, Wm. Presley | July 20, 1786, | D | 408 |
| Carrell, William | Apl 7, 1791, | E | 84 |
| Chambliss, William | Dec 2, 1802, | F | 307 |
| Carroll, " | Dec 1, 1803, | F | 357 |
| Clauton, Nathaniel | Apl 20, 1759, | A | 128 |
| Cotton, " | Jan 20, 1794, | E | 241 |
| Cook, Reubin | Dec 19, 1760, | A | 184 |
| Carter, Richard | Dec 13, 1763, | A | 306 |
| Cook, Reuben | Aug 19, 1768, | B | 170 |
| Cotton, Richard | Jan 7, 1790, | E | 1 |
| Cooper, " | Aug 4, 1791, | E | 89 |
| Chappell, Elizabeth | Mch 20, 1761, | A | 196 |
| Carter, " | Mch 18, 1767, | C | 38 |
| Caton, " | Feb 15, 1776, | C | 199 |
| Cornwell, Samuel | May 20, 1762, | A | 236 |
| Colson, Sarah | June 16, 1785, | D | 349 |
| Collier, Samson | Mch 20, 1788, | D | 491 |
| Colson, Sarah | May 3, 1802, | F | 112 |
| Clary, Thomas | Dec 15, 1763, | A | 304 |
| | (& 1769) | | |
| Chapell, Thomas | Aug 17, 1769, | B | 210 |
| Cotton, " | Feb 18, 1779, | C | 318 |
| Clements, Thomas, Sr. | June 16, 1785, | D | 339 |
| Cooper, " | Oct 19, 1786, | D | 423 |
| Charles, " | Jan 18, 1787, | D | 434 |
| Cotton, " | Jan 5, 1792, | E | 96 |
| Cullam, " | Feb 2, 1797, | F | 3 |
| Cook, Joseph | Aug 16, 1764, | B | 8 |
| Chappell, James | Mch 16, 1779, | B | 193 |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|----------------------|----------------|------|----------------------------|
| Cain, James | Aug 16, 1770, | B | 239 |
| Clary, " | Dec 16, 1773, | C | 84 |
| Cocks, John | Apl 21, 1774, | C | 115 |
| Cargill, " | Dec 18, 1777, | C | 282 |
| Cook, James | Nov 19, 1778, | C | 315 |
| Clark, John | Nov 19, 1778, | C | 316 |
| Curtis, " | June 17, 1779, | C | 330 |
| Clanton, John | Aug 16, 1781, | C | 422 |
| Cooper, James | Apl 18, 1782, | D | 19 |
| Cain, " | May 15, 1783, | D | 156 (Will con- tested.) |
| Creagh, John | Mch 18, 1784, | D | 218 |
| Cocks, James | Apl 21, 1785, | D | 326 |
| Cocke, John | Mch 16, 1786, | D | 389 |
| Chappell, John | Dec 1, 1803, | F | 353 |
| Cornett, George | Feb 19, 1767, | B | 107 |
| Caton, Henry | Feb 4, 1790, | E | 16 |
| Clary, Bird | July 19, 1770, | B | 237 |
| Cornett, Martha | May 21, 1772, | B | 352 |
| Claiborne, Mary | Aug 1, 1799, | F | 147 |
| Chappell, " | Apl 3, 1800, | F | 172 |
| Cotton, Harris | Sept 7, 1797, | F | 47 |
| Cargill, Ann | Mch 15, 1781, | C | 393 |
| Cook, " | Aug 16, 1781, | C | 411 |
| Cureton, Archibald | May 20, 1784, | D | 233 |
| Claiborne, Augustine | Aug 17, 1787, | D | 448 |
| Carter, Ursley | Mch 3, 1796, | E | 414 |

D

| | | | |
|-----------------|----------------|---|-----|
| Dickins, Thomas | Jan 19, 1759, | A | 120 |
| Davis, " | Apl 16, 1772, | B | 341 |
| Dunn, " | June 18, 1772, | B | 355 |
| Dobie, Robert | Feb 15, 1760, | A | 155 |
| Danton, Rebecca | Feb 17, 1780, | C | 355 |
| Dancy, William | Mch 20, 1761, | A | 194 |
| Davis, " | Oct 3, 1793, | E | 226 |
| Dunn, " | Feb 2, 1797, | F | 8 |
| Denton, Joseph | May 21, 1772, | B | 348 |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|--------------------|----------------|------|------|
| Davis, Jean | Oct 21, 1779, | C | 341 |
| Dillehay, John | Nov 18, 1779, | C | 346 |
| Davis, Jane | Sept 12, 1780, | C | 375 |
| Duncan, Nathaniel | Feb 14, 1774, | C | 96 |
| Dobie, " | Dec 5, 1793, | E | 234 |
| Dillard, Nancy E., | Jan 3, 1799, | F | 133 |
| Dunn, Lewis | Feb 21, 1782, | D | 4 |
| Dunn, Allen | Oct 21, 1784, | D | 272 |
| Denny, Drury | Sept 3, 1789, | D | 567 |
| Duff, Mary — | Apl 21, 1785, | D | 325 |
| Dowman, Martha F., | Mch 2, 1804, | F | 394 |

E

| | | | |
|-----------------------|---------------|---|-----------------|
| Evans, Sarah | Oct 12, 1757, | A | 57 |
| Eckles, Edward | Apl 21, 1758, | A | 89 |
| Eppes, " | Feb 17, 1780, | C | 348 |
| Eskridge, Eliza | Feb 15, 1781, | C | 392 |
| Ezell, Elizabeth | Apl 18, 1782, | D | 18 |
| Ellis, Benjamin, Sr., | Jan 19, 1759, | A | 112 |
| " " Jr., | Dec 3, 1807, | G | 100 |
| Eldridge, Judith | Feb 15, 1760, | A | 148 |
| Edmunds, John | Apl 19, 1770, | B | 227 |
| Eckles, " | Mch 20, 1788, | D | 448 |
| Eppes, James | Feb 3, 1791, | E | 75 |
| Evans, Jesse | Dec 2, 1802, | F | 309 |
| Eldridge, William | May 21, 1772, | B | 350 |
| Ezell, " | Mch 16, 1786, | D | 384 |
| Ellis, " | June 4, 1795, | E | 345 |
| Ezell, Isham | May 18, 1775, | C | 170 |
| Ellis, Richard | May 16, 1782, | D | 25 |
| Eldridge, Richard | Dec 1818, | H | 547 |
| Ezell, Drewry | Jan 18, 1787, | D | 437 |
| Ellis, Caleb | Sept 5, 1799, | F | 153 |
| Eldridge, Thomas | Apl 14, 1753, | A | 21 (Inv & Apt) |
| Ezell, Timothy | Aug 15, 1760, | A | 175 |
| Ezell, Timothy | May 19, 1768, | B | 161 (2nd will) |
| Eskridge, Thomas | Oct 16, 1777, | C | 267 (Inv & Apt) |
| Ezell, Thomas, Sr., | Apl 18, 1782, | D | 21 |
| Edmunds, Thomas | Mch 7, 1793, | E | 169 (Inv) |

F

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|--------------------|----------------|------|-----------------|
| Field, Richard | Sept 9, 1754, | A | 17 (Inv) |
| Ferrington, Robert | Apl 21, 1758, | A | 92 |
| Felts, Richard | Feb 20, 1761, | A | 186 |
| Freeman, Henry | Apl 14, 1755, | A | 23 |
| Fort, Holliday | Nov 18, 1773, | C | 82 |
| Freeman, Henry | Dec 19, 1776, | C | 227 |
| " Agness | Jan 17, 1759, | A | 113 (Inv & Apt) |
| " Joel | Jan 19, 1759, | A | 114 (Inv & Apt) |
| " Josiah | Nov 17, 1774, | C | 148 |
| Finch, James | Sept 20, 1787, | D | 466 (Inv) |
| Freeman, John | Jan 17, 1788, | D | 478 |
| " Nathan | Sept 19, 1760, | A | 179 |
| Felts, Nathaniel | Sept 19, 1771, | B | 324 |
| " " | July 21, 1785, | D | 351 |
| Fanning, Bryan | Nov 19, 1767, | B | 142 |
| Felts, Burwell | July 16, 1778, | C | 308 (Inv) |
| " Thomas | June 15, 1769, | B | 205 |
| " " | July 16, 1772, | C | 2 (2nd will) |
| Freeman, Phebe | July 18, 1778, | C | 306 |
| Felts, William | Dec 4, 1794, | E | 287 |
| Fowler, William | Nov 4, 1802, | F | 305 (Inv) |

G

| | | | |
|--------------------|----------------|---|-----------|
| Gilliam, Fortune | May 13, 1754, | A | 9 |
| Gee, James | Feb 15, 1760, | A | 149 |
| Gibbons, John | May 17, 1770, | B | 233 |
| Gilliam, " | May 20, 1777, | C | 235 |
| Green, James | Jan 7, 1792, | E | 102 |
| Griffis, Edward | Apl 17, 1761, | A | 198 |
| Gilliam, Elizabeth | Dec 1, 1795, | F | 1 |
| " William | Feb 21, 1765, | B | 25 |
| " Warrick | May 21, 1778, | C | 300 |
| " William | Mch 5, 1795, | E | 318 |
| " Charles | Aug 20, 1767, | B | 134 (Inv) |
| " Drewry | June 16, 1768, | B | 162 (Inv) |
| Gee, Charles | Aug 19, 1768, | B | 168 |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|---------------------|----------------|------|-----------|
| Gilliam, Hinchea | May 18, 1769, | B | 200 |
| “ “ | Nov 6, 1794, | E | 275 |
| “ Martha | Oct 19, 1769, | B | 221 (Inv) |
| “ Mary | Jan 16, 1772, | B | 333 |
| Garland, Martha | Apl 20, 1775, | C | 167 |
| Gilliam, Amey | July 16, 1772, | C | 1 |
| Grizzard, Ambrose | Aug 16, 1781, | C | 415 |
| Green, Ann | June 15, 1786, | D | 406 |
| Gibbons, Rebecca | Dec 21, 1780, | C | 386 |
| Griffin, Richard | Apl 5, 1792, | E | 119 |
| Graves, Solomon | Feb 17, 1785, | D | 297 |
| “ Sarah | Feb 4, 1802, | F | 278 |
| Gilliam, Isham | Jan 7, 1796, | E | 400 (Act) |
| Green, Burwell | Dec 18, 1788, | D | 537 |
| Gilliam, Temperance | Dec 7, 1797, | F | 71 |
| “ Lucy | Nov 5, 1801, | F | 263 |

H

| | | | |
|------------------|----------------|---|------------|
| Hill, Michael | Oct 13, 1755, | A | 34 (Inv) |
| “ Matthew | Feb 15, 1760, | A | 154 |
| “ Michael | July 15, 1778, | C | 310 (Will) |
| “ Mildred | Aug 4, 1798, | F | 115 |
| “ William | Sept 16, 1773, | C | 70 (Inv) |
| “ Amy | May 16, 1768, | B | 166 |
| “ Richard | Aug 17, 1775, | C | 175 |
| “ John | Feb 21, 1765, | B | 29 |
| “ Green | July 3, 1800, | F | 199 |
| “ Lucy | June 20, 1765, | B | 48 (Inv) |
| Hubbard, Matthew | Sept 16, 1769, | C | 334 |
| Hancock, Mary | Apl 15, 1784, | D | 227 |
| Harwell, Mark | Mch 17, 1785, | D | 306 |
| Hargrave, Martha | July 2, 1789, | D | 551 |
| Harwell, Mark | Apl 3, 1800, | F | 175 |
| Hails, Micajah | Oct 2, 1800, | F | 210 |
| Harper, William | Nov 18, 1757, | A | 78 |
| “ Wyatt | July 20, 1759, | A | 134 |
| Hines, William | June 20, 1760, | A | 172 |
| Howell, “ | Aug 17, 1762, | A | 246 (Inv) |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|---------------------|----------------|------|-----------------|
| Hix, William | July 21, 1763, | A | 283 |
| Hewitt, " | Jan 17, 1765, | B | 23 (Inv) |
| Hancock, " | Apl 18, 1765, | B | 38 |
| Heeth, " | Nov 21, 1771, | B | 328 |
| Hunt, " Jr., | Aug 20, 1772, | C | 7 |
| " " Sr., | Feb 17, 1774, | C | 94 |
| Heeth, " | June 19, 1777, | C | 248 |
| Hancock, " | May 21, 1778, | C | 299 |
| Hix, " | Feb 21, 1782, | C | 440 |
| Harris, " | Apl 18, 1782, | D | 22 |
| Hite, " | Aug 15, 1782, | D | 68 (Inv) |
| Hines, " | Feb 19, 1784, | D | 215 |
| Heath, Wood | Feb 3, 1803, | F | 315 |
| Harrison, William | May 3, 1804, | E | 411 |
| Hancock, Clement | Jan 17, 1759, | A | 115 |
| Hulings, Celia | Sept 15, 1764, | A | 291 (Inv) |
| Hartley, Clements | Oct 19, 1786, | D | 424 |
| Hood, Christopher | Sept 7, 1797, | F | 39 |
| Holdsworth, Charles | Jan 3, 1799, | F | 132 |
| Hicks, Clements | May 3, 1804, | F | 410 |
| Hulme, Ann | Apl 20, 1759, | A | 124 |
| Hancock, Anthony | May 20, 1762, | A | 234 (Inv) |
| Heath, Adam | June 16, 1762, | A | 275 (Inv & Apt) |
| Hite, Ann | June 21, 1787, | D | 450 |
| Hunt, Thomas | Sept 21, 1759, | A | 138 |
| Hobbs, " | June 18, 1761, | A | 203 (Inv & Apt) |
| Hines, " | Nov 18, 1773, | C | 80 |
| Hargrave, Thomas | May 16, 1782, | D | 114 |
| Hite, " | Dec 3, 1789, | D | 589 |
| Hobbs, " | Aug 6, 1801, | F | 249 |
| Hancock, " | Aug 5, 1802, | F | 293 |
| Horn, " | Dec 4, 1802, | F | 279 |
| Hawthorn, Rachel | Sept 21, 1759, | A | 144 |
| Huson, Richard | Nov 19, 1761, | A | 223 |
| Hancock, Rebecca | Sept 21, 1786, | D | 419 |
| Hays, Richard | Sept 18, 1783, | D | 518 |
| Hay, " | Sept 1, 1796, | E | 431 |
| Hunt, John | Nov 16, 1759, | A | 147 |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|-----------------------|----------------|------|-----------------|
| Hancock, John | Aug 19, 1762, | A | 246 |
| Hays, " | Mch 18, 1768, | B | 156 (Inv & Apt) |
| " Judith | May 16, 1768, | B | 166 (Inv & Apt) |
| Harthorn, Joshua | Sept 15, 1768, | B | 174 |
| Hardie, John | May 20, 1773, | C | 42 |
| Heeth, " | May 20, 1773, | C | 46 |
| Horn, James | May 20, 1773, | C | 48 |
| Hood, John | Dec 16, 1773, | C | 86 |
| Harrison, John | Dec 19, 1776, | C | 223 |
| Hargrave, Josiah | June 20, 1782, | D | 58 |
| Hines, Joshua | Sept 29, 1782, | D | 86 |
| Hicks, Joseph | Jan 18, 1787, | D | 436 |
| Hix, James | Apl 17, 1788, | D | 495 |
| Horn, James | Feb 7, 1793, | E | 163 |
| Hobbs, Joseph | Apl 4, 1793, | E | 182 |
| Harrup, Jonathan | Feb 2, 1797, | F | 12 |
| Harper, Benjamin | Feb 15, 1760, | A | 153 |
| Hunt, " | Sept 15, 1762, | B | 185 |
| Hancock, " | Nov 26, 1777, | C | 270 |
| Hails, " | Sept 4, 1794, | E | 271 |
| Hail, " | Oct 3, 1799, | F | 160 |
| Hulings, Israel | Aug 20, 1761, | A | 214 (Inv & Apt) |
| Hamilton, George | Feb 17, 1764, | A | 315 (Inv & Apt) |
| Hunnicut, Glaister | Oct 18, 1781, | C | 427 |
| Hern, Gilliam | July 2, 1789, | D | 553 |
| Hunt, Goodwyn | Sept 6, 1792, | E | 144 |
| Hancock, Sarah | Apl 18, 1765, | B | 40 |
| Hamilton, Stephen | Apl 20, 1775, | C | 163 |
| Heath, Seth | Aug 16, 1794, | C | 419 |
| Harwood, Samuel | Aug 1, 1799, | F | 153 |
| Hay, Seth | July 7, 1803, | F | 329 |
| Harper, Edward | May 16, 1765, | B | 43 |
| Hewitt, Elizabeth | Dec 7, 1797, | F | 69 |
| Holdsworth, Elizabeth | Apl 3, 1806, | F | 543 |
| Hood, Lucrecy | July 7, 1814, | H | 101 |
| Harrison, Henry | Mch 18, 1773, | C | 36 (Inv & Apt) |
| Hite, Huldy | July 2, 1789, | D | 555 |
| Hobbs, H. Joseph | Apl 4, 1793, | E | 182 |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|-------------------|---------------|------|------|
| Heath, Nathaniel | Sept 5, 1793, | E | 212 |
| Howell, Harris | Sept 7, 1797, | F | 54 |
| Harris, Howell | Sept 7, 1797, | F | 54 |
| Hood, Nathaniel | Aug 17, 1780, | C | 373 |
| Hancock, Nicholas | Dec 3, 1801, | F | 293 |
| Harden, Frances | Dec 16, 1784, | D | 282 |
| Hawthorn, Frances | Oct 4, 1792, | E | 145 |
| Harwood, Daniel | Feb 2, 1797, | F | 6 |

I

| | | | |
|-------------|----------------|---|-----------------|
| Ivey, Adam | May 7, 1795, | E | 342 |
| Irby, Mary | Apl 21, 1774, | C | 107 |
| " John | Sept 17, 1761, | A | 216 |
| Ivie, Henry | Nov 21, 1771, | B | 326 (Inv & Apt) |
| Ivy, Hugh | Apl 4, 1793, | E | 180 |

J

| | | | |
|-----------------------|----------------|---|----------------|
| Jenkins, John | May 11, 1756, | A | 50 (Inv & Apt) |
| Jarrat, " | June 19, 1766, | B | 76 |
| Jackson, John | Oct 18, 1770, | B | 275 |
| Jones, James | Apl 16, 1772, | B | 344 |
| Jarratt, Jesse | Apl 17, 1781, | C | 407 |
| Jones, James Boisseau | June 4, 1789, | D | 548 |
| Johnson, Joshua | July 2, 1795, | E | 354 |
| Judkins, John | July 7, 1796, | E | 429 |
| Jones, Jemima | Jan 3, 1799, | F | 130 |
| Jordan, John | Apl 3, 1800, | F | 174 |
| Jones, Nicholas | Feb 17, 1758, | A | 85 |
| Jarriot, " | Jan 30, 1785, | D | 283 |
| Jones, Nathaniel | Oct 16, 1783, | D | 534 |
| Judkins, Robert | Feb 20, 1761, | A | 188 |
| Jones, Richard | Jan 16, 1772, | B | 334 |
| " Robert | Apl 20, 1775, | C | 180 |
| Judkins, Robert | Aug 15, 1782, | D | 66 |
| Jones, Rebecca | June 17, 1784, | D | 241 |
| " Robert | Apl 6, 1797, | F | 23 |
| " David | Nov 16, 1780, | C | 382 |
| " " | May 20, 1784, | D | 231 |
| " " | Apl 20, 1786, | D | 401 |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|----------------------|----------------|------|-----------------|
| Johnson, Moses, Sr., | Feb 16, 1762, | A | 228 (Inv & Apt) |
| " " Jr., | Dec 15, 1763, | A | 309 |
| Jones, Mathew | Feb 17, 1773, | C | 27 (Inv & Apt) |
| Johnson, Mildred | Feb 4, 1796, | E | 413 |
| Judkins, Mary | Apl 7, 1796, | E | 414 |
| Johnson, Thomas | June 6, 1793, | E | 197 |
| Judkins, " | July 5, 1798, | F | 113 |
| Jones, Edmund | Apl 19, 1764, | A | 318 |
| " Elizabeth | June 17, 1784, | D | 239 |
| James, Emanuel | Jan 20, 1785, | D | 292 |
| Johnson, Stephen | May 17, 1764, | A | 325 |
| Judkins, Sarah | Feb 1, 1793, | F | 83 |
| Jones, Howell | Dec 17, 1772, | C | 31 |
| " Holmes | Dec 21, 1780, | C | 384 |
| Jarratt, Henry | June 17, 1784, | D | 244 |
| Jones, Howell | Mch 6, 1800, | F | 168 |
| James, Abner | Apl 21, 1774, | C | 106 |
| Judkins, Charles | June 16, 1774, | C | 129 |
| Judkins, Col. Grey | Oct 1, 1789, | D | 380 |
| Johnson, Pettway | Aug 16, 1781, | C | 242 |
| Jennings, Peter | Apl 3, 1800, | F | 171 |
| Johnson, William | Feb 21, 1782, | D | 7 |
| Judkins, " | Sept 2, 1770, | E | 52 |
| Johnson, Waddell | May 1, 1784, | E | 259 |
| Jordan, William | Jan 2, 1800, | F | 167 |
| Johnson, Lewis | Mch 16, 1786, | D | 382 |

K

| | | | |
|-----------------|----------------|---|-----------------|
| Knight, Moses | Jan 2, 1800, | F | 164 |
| Kerr, Elizabeth | Mch 6, 1795, | E | 323 |
| " George | Sept 16, 1784, | D | 257 (Inv & Apt) |
| King, Andrew | June 19, 1766, | B | 70 (Inv & Apt) |
| " John | June 19, 1766, | B | 73 |
| " Faith | Nov 7, 1793, | E | 230 |
| " Joshua | Feb 2, 1799, | F | 139 |
| Knight, William | Mch 17, 1763, | A | 264 |
| " Daniel | Aug 11, 1755, | A | 33 (Inv & Apt) |
| " John | Feb 18, 1762, | A | 229 |

| | Probated | Book | Page |
|-----------------|----------------|------|-----------------|
| Knight, John | Feb 3, 1791, | E | 78 |
| “ Richard | Sept 21, 1759, | A | 141 (Inv & Apt) |
| Kelly, John | Apl 1, 1790, | E | 28 |
| Kennebrew, John | Dec 4, 1794, | E | 284 |
| Knight, Charles | Oct 19, 1786, | D | 422 |

L

| | | | |
|---------------------|----------------|---|-----------------|
| Lester, Andrew | Nov 8, 1756, | A | 61 |
| Lamb, Acrill | Oct 1, 1801, | F | 258 |
| Lee, Edward | July 22, 1758, | A | 100 (Inv & Apt) |
| Lessenberry, John | May 17, 1764, | A | 322 |
| Lashley, John | June 18, 1767, | B | 117 |
| Lane, Joseph | Dec 21, 1775, | C | 193 |
| Leath, John, Sr., | June 18, 1767, | B | 127 |
| Land, “ | Apl 18, 1781, | C | 406 |
| “ Curtis | May 15, 1783, | D | 153 |
| “ Webb | July 15, 1784, | D | 246 |
| “ Robert | Nov 2, 1797, | F | 63 |
| “ Nathaniel | May 3, 1798, | F | 98 |
| Lamb, John | Mch 17, 1785, | D | 319 |
| “ Daniel | Dec 21, 1786, | D | 452 |
| Lashly, Thomas | July 18, 1765, | B | 53 |
| Lashley, Mary | Jan 6, 1795, | E | 344 |
| “ William | Sept 18, 1788, | D | 523 |
| Lashly, Patrick | Aug 16, 1781, | C | 414 |
| Leath, Mary | Oct 17, 1765, | B | 70 |
| “ Charles | Oct 18, 1770, | B | 272 |
| Lessenberry, Mary | Dec 16, 1784, | D | 281 |
| Loftin, Cornelius | Mch 17, 1785, | D | 317 |
| “ William | June 19, 1777, | C | 255 |
| Longbottom, William | Jan 2, 1800, | F | 163 |
| Lessenberry, David | May 21, 1778, | C | 301 |
| Lang, George | June 19, 1788, | D | 500 |
| Lanier, Benjamin | Sept 3, 1789, | D | 570 |
| “ “ | Dec 3, 1801, | F | 273 (Acct Cur) |
| “ Lucy | Dec 5, 1803, | F | 516 |
| Linn, Robert | Apl 3, 1800, | F | 173 |

JOHN BURNYEAT, 1665-1673.

(Contributed by A. J. MORRISON, Hampden-Sidney, Va.)

[The following account of a most active missionary, in the American colonies and elsewhere, is to be found in the second edition, fully indexed, of "Persecution Exposed, in some Memoirs relating to the sufferings of John Whiting, and many others of the people called Quakers, for conscience sake, in the West of England, &c. With memoirs of many eminent Friends deceased, and other memorable matters and occurrences, concerning the sufferings of the said people; and remarkable providences attending him and them, during his long imprisonment at Ivelchester, till the general Release, in 1686; and continued down to the year 1696. London: Printed by James Phillips, George Yard, Lombard Street. 1791." The first edition, as appears from the preface, was published in 1714. On the fly-leaf of the book is written by a former owner, "*Auctor Hugus voluminis nat. 1656—Hunc librum edit 1714—Act. 58, ob. 1722, Act. 67.*"

John Burnyeat was born in the parish of Lowswater, Cumberland, about the year 1631; was well educated and religiously inclined in his youth and brought over to the Friends by Geo. Fox when he first came into Cumberland, in the year 1653. He first thought of going to America in 1662, "but as he was given up to the will of the Lord, the weight of it was removed." He died in 1690, leaving an "Account of his convincement and journal of his travels, printed in 4to."—A. J. M.]

And then it came upon him again to go to America: so he prepared for his voyage and took shipping for Ireland, visiting friends. And in the seventh month took shipping at Galloway, for Barbadoes, where he laboured three or four months; and met with many who had been hurt by John Perrot, and had some exercise with them. After which, he

took shipping for Maryland the latter end of the first, and landed there the latter end of the second month, 1665, where he travelled and laboured in the work of the gospel, that summer; and had large meetings, and several were convinced, but he met with an exercise with Thomas Thurston and his party; but through much labour, most of them were restored. Next winter he went down to Virginia, where many also were led aside by J. Perrot; but through much labour and travail, several of them also were renewed. After some time, he returned to Maryland, visiting friends, and came again to Virginia in the first month, and landed at New York in the fourth month, 1666. And the latter end of the first month, took shipping for Barbadoes, and landed there in the second month, 1667, where he spent that summer; and in the seventh month took shipping for Bristol, but landed at Milfordhaven [pp. 421-422].¹

And in the fifth month, 1690 [1670], went with William Simpson for Barbadoes, and had great service there; where William Simpson died the 8th of the twelfth month, who was a faithful servant and minister of Christ, which was a great loss to John Burnyeat. And after he was clear, he took shipping for New England, and arrived at New York in the second month, 1671; and went to Long Island, visiting friends; and was at the half-year's meeting at Oysterbay. And after their meetings were over, he went to Flushing, Gravesend, New York, and so to Maryland and Virginia, with his companion, Daniel Gould, where he found things better than before. And he appointed a general meeting at West-River, in the second month, 1672, before he left them; to which came G. Fox and many friends. After which, he, G. Fox, R. Widders,² and G. Fattison, went over to the eastern shore;

¹Account [p. 425], of difficulties at Boston, in consequence of which several adherents of Burnyeat were imprisoned; "priest Thatcher" stirring up the magistrates.

²Robert Widders, of Kellet in Lancashire, came with J. Lancaster and George Fox to America, and was with Fox on his journey through the colonies. [p. 356, p. 361.]

and through the woods to Newcastle and New Jersey (now so called), swimming over several rivers, and lodging in wigwams (the Indians being kind to them), till they came to Middletown in East Jersey, and so to Long Island, and the half-year's meeting at Oysterbay. And returning to Rhode Island, had a dispute with Roger Williams, who, publishing a partial relation of it, G. Fox and J. Burnyeat afterwards (1677), answered in a large book, entitled, "A New England Firebrand quenched." After which J. Burnyeat and J. Stubbs went over to the Narraganset country. And so to Maryland and Virginia, in the ninth month, 1672; and had a dispute with a fifth monarchy man. He and George Fox had a meeting with the Indians; and after much good service, being clear of those countries, he took shipping with George Fox, in the second month, 1673, and in the third month, landed at Galloway-Bay in Ireland. [pp. 424-427.]

"And in the year, 1677, [George Fox] travelled through many countries, as Westmoreland, Yorkshire, &c., to London: after which he went down with William Penn to his house in Sussex, where he and J. Burnyeat writ their great book, 'A New England Fire Brand quenched,' in answer to R. Williams." [p. 450.]

Itinerary of George Fox (p. 448-449): "Returned to London to the yearly meeting, 1671, (the first, I find, he was at). After which he took ship for America, landed at Barbadoes, where he met with a wicked opposer, who was soon cut off, and he had great service there. Went thence to Jamaica, thence to Maryland general meeting, with many other friend-; and through the woods by Newcastle to West and East Jersey, Long Island to the yearly meetings at Oysterbay and Rhode Island and some part of New England; returning by divers places to New Jersey and Maryland, where was a general meeting of five days, so to Virginia, Carolina, and back to Virginia and Maryland, at the general province meeting, having visited most of the English plantations. Being clear, he took shipping for England, and was wonderfully preserved at sea; arrived at King's Road, came to Bristol the 28th of the fourth month, 1673."

EXTRACT FROM THE SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON
PAPERS.

ITEM FROM THE SIR WM. JOHNSON PAPERS ON FILE IN
THE OFFICE OF THE STATE ARCHIVIST AT ALBANY, N. Y.

(Contributed by G. A. TAYLOR, London, England.)

Fort George, 22 May, 1750.

Sr.

Yours of 4th Instant I received, and have sent copies to Governour Hamilton, and the President of the Council of Virginia, earnestly pressing them to take proper precautions on the Occasion, as those Indian Nations are more immediately a Barrier to their Governments.

You may assure the Mohawks, that no assistance, in my power, shall be wanting for them, in case of an attack from the common Enemy.

As things now stand it is impossible the militia can be reviewed, till an Act is made to enforce them, and that shall be the very first thing I go upon when the Assembly meets, but that cannot possibly be done till they do, which I cannot permit, till I have received orders for that purpose, which I have wrote to the ministry for, and daily expect particular Directions from them, relating to my future conduct to the Assembly, to enable me to support His Majesty's Prerogative from the many late villainous and daring attempts upon it.

To Coll. Johnson:

I am as much concerned as you can be, that there is nothing yet done in your affairs at home, as well as my own; which I have been solliciting these four or five years; But as the ministry have been of late involved in such a multiplicity of Business, Patience and Perseverance must be our present remedy. But assure yourself I have your Interest equally

at heart with my own. One piece of news I can congratulate you on, which is that all your Bills (on account of the late intended expedition against Canada), will be soon paid, enclosed I send you the News-Paper, wherein you will see the Paragraph, I am with great sincerity, Sr,

Your very humble Servant,

G. CLINTON.

P. S.—Notwithstanding I have been frequently & fervently—— and even to occasion a grumbling among the officers (especially those last come over) for their turn of duty at the out Garrisons, I have still taken notice of your Recommendation, & continued them (viz Lindesay & Butler) it surprises me that you should give an ear to such false reports, which I never so much as thought of, your request being of sufficient weight with me to continue them.

Council Chamber, New York, 22d May, 1750.

Minutes of Council of this day.

His Excellency communicated a Letter from Coll. Johnson of the 4th Inst &c.

The council humbly advised his Excellency to direct Coll. Johnson to assure the five Nations, That if they are attacked by any Enemy, they shall be supplied with a quantity of Powder and Ball, and assisted with Men.

Also to consult with the officers of the Militia in the Mohawks River and Schokine, and if they should be of opinion, that the Men will appear under arms on a Summons, That he should then order them to muster and review them (But not to force any Mans appearance) to shew the Indians we are in readiness to support them. By the above minutes of Council you will see what is their opinion in pursuance of your letter, which I desire you will make a proper use of among the Indians.

I shall forward you two letters sent to the Doctor.

[Endorsed]

Govr. Clintons letter, May 22, 1750.

January 7, 1751.

Delivered to me by a Onendaga Sachim to report to Coll. Johnson, viz:

Brother:

On our way Back from the Catabaw Nation we met two Englishmen (the one is named Cresse) who said they were sent on the road to meet the five Nations by the Gov't of South Carolina and the Gov'r call'd the big Knife they shewed us a written Paper marckt with a big seal which they said is sent to us by order of our Father the King of England they told us the words of ye said paper, was that the Gov'rs of S. Carolina & Virgenie had sent Conrad Weizer sometime past to acquaint the five Nations that the Catabaws desired to make a peace with us, of which they have not rec'd an answer therefore the English would know if Weizer has delivered the said message to us, as there has been since that time nine of the Catabaws kill'd and a great many cattle Belonging to the English destroyed, But did not know if done by the five Nations or foreign Indians they said they were a going with the written Paper to Oheio and hope to bring those Indians with them to make a peace with the Catabaws w'ere they would make a fire on the road w'here we met them at the said fire within the time of eight months tho' it were better it could be done in all haste as it hard to restrain the Catabaw Warriors from revenging their Brothers Blood which is daily Spilt; they told us that it was the Devil which makes all the mischief between us & the Catabaws, & keep us from making a peace with each other they aske'd us if the English should come into our country and kill our cattle whether we would take it so patiently & not revenge it.

After they had said all that was in the written paper they showed us a fine lace coat, and said their was many more with a great deel of other goods which should be giving us in concluding the peace with the Catabaws and the English would acknowledge the five Nations to be the Oldest nations and formerly the Owners of the land in which the English now lives on.

[Spelling and wording exactly as found.—G. A. T.]

[Torn in many places.—G. A. T.]

Lancaster, March 19th, 1758.

Dr Sir:

This day I received yours from the German Flats—Last night I came home from Winchester which place I left the 14th of this Month, the day before I left it came in a Party of Fifteen Cherokees from the Over Hill Towns (these—all the seven or eight Hundred Indians are come too which for these several weeks past we have had accounts of being in the Road for Virginia) the enclosed speech of the first February 1758 was sent by them from the head Warrior of Chite [?] & the other speech of August 1757 came last fall, I enclose you the speeches that you may see the Gov't of Virginia pursues their old method of making great promises performing nothing by which probably we may loose the Southern Indians [torn].

About three weeks ago a Party of Ten Cherokees came in to the So. Bra [torn] from Fort Du Quesene they set out from their own Towns in order to get more S (calps ?) [torn] from the Fort but the snow falling very deep while they were near the Fort [torn] remained a Fortnight in one place till their Provisions were out, [torn] two to view the fort & get a Scalp if possible but were discovered and [torn] obliged to run all the way in, these two Partys with 60 that have been in [torn] winter make 85 in all—this last Party have attempted to goe out twice [torn] Snow's which fell very deep

obliged them to return—some of them [torn] Annapolis with a complaint against Capt. Pa. —I imagine set on by Smith [?] who I look upon to be a very good for nothing fellow—as soon as they return [torn] the whole goe to War—Watts writes that he expects to be in the beginning [torn]. April with a large party—Thirteen days ago Capt. Bosomworth set out from this town for Williamsburgh it is said he is gone for the Cherokees. Upon application being made by my L. Loudon our Assembly [torn] him Eight Hundred of their Provincials & Sent a Bill to the Governor [torn] but as the Proprietor is taxed it is doubted whether it will pass [torn] Assembly has voted 400 men & sent up a Bill for Thirty Thousand Pounds but for the same reason the Gov'r refused it.

Coll. Burd tells me that some Indians from the Ohio are gone to Philadelphia with some Belts of Wampeum I have not heard the Speech neither could I learn from him whether they were Delawares, Shawnesse or foreigners—he tells me that Tudjuscungs son with two or three more [torn] Gang are gone to the Ohio to bring a Prisoner—I find by him that they are still in hopes of getting a trade fixed with the Indians as I heard him say he knew some gentlemen that would advance Twenty Thousand Pounds towards carrying it on. There is a good many Indians of one sort or other at Shamokin Mr Carson who is appointed to trade with them Indians is gone to Philadelphia and as I did not see him I cannot learn who they are. I am, D'r Sir,

Your most humble Serv't,

WILLIAM TRENT.

The Proceedings of a Council of Officers held at Fort Loudon in Virginia, March 30, 1758, called by Capt. Thos. Bullit to consider whether a proposal of Peace (offered by King Tudyuscung and several Indians chiefs to the hon'ble Wil-

liam Denny, Esq., Governor of Pensilvania, & by them imparted to the Southern Indians, without great danger of disgusting them, and increasing their displeasure, in such a manner, as may be prejudicial to the Interest of the British Colonies in America.

Present in Council.

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------|
| Capt. Thos. Bullit, President, | Lieut. Smith. |
| Lieut. Campbell, | Lieut. Buckner, |
| Lieut. Thomson, | Ens. Roy, |
| | Members. |

1st. We considered that, The Cherokees are now firmly engaged by our means in a war against the French & their Indians, & having received some small losses, have frequently begged of us not to think of making Peace till they as well as we are satisfied.

2dly. They are a jealous people, and may probably say, when they hear a peace is proposed, that we are about to do, what they have often told us they were afraid of, namely, that as soon as they had firmly engaged, and incensed many Nations, by their friendship for the English, we should make peace and leave them to be destroyed.

3dly. We believe that such a proposal would be equally disagreeable to the Catawbias, Creeks, Tuscaroras, and other Southern nations (who are now our sincere Friends and many of them deeply engaged in the present War) as to the Cherokees.

4thly. As a disgust given to these Nations (and we have great reason to believe from all their discourse that such a proposal would be very offensive) may be productive of consequences as fatal to the prosperity of the Southern colonies, as a Peace with those Indians, would be serviceable to the Northern, even were we well assured, that they would become as faithful allies, as the Southern Indians now are, tho' that is a great Uncertainty, we think that we ought not to run so great a risque, as we believe we should were we co communi-

cate to them the Proposal of Peace from Nations, who have always been odious to them, and who they believe would not keep a Peace were it made.

5thly. We think that we ought not to affront those that have always been our friends, to oblige those who revolted from our Friendship & have been our professed enemies, & perhaps after a Peace made & the Southern Indians affronted, may immediately prove as treacherous, as they have been and (by their harrassing our Frontiers, with scalping parties, while they pretend in another Colony to be desirous of & concluding a peace) we have reason to believe none are.

6thly. We had that Capt. Gist the Deputy Superintendent of Indian affairs in this district sent for and brought in council, who assured us, that such a proposal, he believed would not with safety, nor without the greatest danger of the Indians displeasure be communicated to them; & that if it should there is no Interpreter here, capable of doing it.

7thly. We are unwilling to let the Ohio Indians, as is desired, know the designs of the Southern Indians, because the lives and safety of them as well as many of our own officers and men may in some measure perhaps depend on secrecy; and it is very probable that if they knew when and where these Indians were going, the French would at least, have one friend among them who would not fail to give Intelligence, which might render our schemes abortive.

8thly. As many of the chiefs of each Nation are not here & no commissioners appointed by their council to make a Peace they could not do it without returning home, which would be a very great expense for nothing in this colony, and the loss of at least our campaigns service from them.

9thly. The officers present conceive, that they are invested with no power to conduct an affair of such delicacy, & of such importance; nor that they have a Right of making, or even treating of, War or Peace with any Nation.

The officers in council for the above Reasons are unani-

mously of opinion that we ought not to acquaint the Cherokees with the Proposal; but that it be speedily communicated to the President of Virginia.

Signed

THOS. BULLITT,
JOHN CAMPBELL,
MORD. BUCKNER,
NATHL. THOMPSON,
CHS. SMITH,
JAMES ROY.

A true copy, signed

RICHARD PETERS, Sec'y.

HENRY BARTLETT'S DIARY TO OHIO AND KENTUCKY, 1805.

COPY OF DIARY KEPT BY HENRY BARTLETT OF FREDERICK
COUNTY, VA., APRIL, 18TH, 1805 TO JUNE 14TH, 1805.

OWNED BY MRS. MARY TIMBERLAKE BARTLETT,
WINCHESTER, VA.

(In 1904 Mrs. Bartlett was 84 years of age.)

(Contributed by FRANKLIN R. CARPENTER, Denver, Colo.)

[Accounts of travel to the West in the days when it was done on horseback, or wagon, are always of interest. William Bartlett, of Spotsylvania County, married as early as 1731 or 1732, Susanna ———; and had issue: (1) Thomas, Captain of Virginia Militia in the Revolution, married Mary ———. (2) William, died in Berkeley County, 1777; m. Mary Davis; their son was the author of this diary. (3) Major Henry, went to Kentucky; married Sarah ———. (4) Susan, married ——— Collins. (5) Ann, married ——— Montague. (6) Isabella, married ——— Gaines. The manuscript of the diary was, in 1904, in the possession of Mrs. Mary Timberlake

Bartlett, of Winchester, Va., and the copy was kindly sent by Mr. Carpenter, a descendant of the family.]

On 1st Page, memoranda as follows:—

Winchester—

| | |
|---------------------|--------|
| Pocket Book | 5.0 |
| Memo. Book | 1. |
| Bradey's bill | 2.9 |
| Saddle straps | 1.6 |
| | <hr/> |
| | £ 10.3 |

| | |
|-----------------------|-----|
| Paid Negroes | 18. |
| Blanket | 12. |
| Bridle | 7.6 |
| Shoeing | 1.6 |
| Whip | 3.6 |
| Saddle Bag Lock | 1.6 |

Millwood, Thursday the 18 Apl. 1805 Sett out for Kentucky.

M

| | |
|------------------------------|----|
| To Winchester | 13 |
| from thence to Rodgers | 18 |

Friday, 19—

| | |
|-------------------|-----|
| Expenses | 4/7 |
| For Oats | 6d |
| Springfield | 9d |
| Crisop Town | 39 |
| Lodged their. | |

Saturday, 20—left Scotts, Good house—

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----|
| Expenses | 5/9 |
| from thence to Mussilmans..... | 9 |
| Expenses | 13d |
| Tumbletons | 10 |
| Expences at Tumbletons.... | 11d |
| Simkinses | 11 |
| To Thos. Smiths | 8 |

Sunday, 21—left Smith at the big Crossings.

Expences61 cts.
 from thence to Stewarts12
 Expences1/10 1/2
 Fayatt Cty. fine Levell land—
 Union Town, formerly Beison Town.....12
 Expences there 15 cts.
 from Union Town to Browns Vill.....13
 Lodged at Millers.
 Expences63 cts.

Monday 22 Apl. M

Cross the River in Washington County.

(Ohio) Nice farms.

(State) Breakfasted at Mr. Hawkins.....12

Expences their3/3
 Washington Town13
 a handsome place—
 Expences there 6d
 Officers muster there. Handsome men.
 from thence to Alexandria16
 Expences4/
 Dirty looking place. Inhabited with Irish.

Tuesday, 23 Apl.—

Sett out from Alexa. to Wheeler.....16

Breakfasted at M. S. Priggs,

Expences3/7

Cross the Ohio there

ferriage1/4

Cross Colo. Zanes Island. Fine land 400 acres. Mett
 with M. Yarnall and M. Wornen. Seen Blackmore in
 his boat on his way to Kentucky.

Bellmont County, Saint Clears Vill:.....11

Expences there at Andrew Moors.....

A new flourishing Town. Eight Taverns and five
 stores. Trades men of all kinds.

from thence to Morrisons..... 9

Lodgd. there. exp. 4/2

Wednesday, 24 Apl.

Sett out from Mr. Morrisons,
Crossd. still water to Gilberts..... 7

Breakfasted there—

Expences2/3

Good land. Very heavy timbered. Sugar trees, beech,
white oake and read oake, Chestnutt and Button wood.
from thence to Smiths.....14

Cty. Muskingam—very poor land—

from Smiths to Beemers10

for oats 5d

from thence to Beatty on Wills Creak..... 5

Lodged there. Thin land and Badly Watered. Very
broken land, except the Bottoms, which are fine, a
Bridge over the Creek, and a small Indian Town lays
up the Creek. Seen a squaw and a small girl with her.
She was the wife of Simon Girtys Brother, who was
Present at the Burning Colo. Crofford.—

Thursday, 25 Apl.—

A large white frost.

Sett out from Mr. Beatty's. Crost the Bridge.

Expences94c.

Crost a Branch, calld. Crooked Creake, to David En-
slows. Bad road 7/2 M

Breakfasted there

Expenc40c.

from th e to Browns 9

On Sal Creak, for oats 5d

To Zanes Vill 9

Dined with Capt. Reynolds in the City. A Handsom
Place on Muskingham, where Licking Creek emptys in
to it. About 80 miles by land, 100 by water to Mari-
atte. Lays at the mouth of this River, a Handsom
Town. Got word of M. Dovan at this place. This
Town is Large Bottoms around it and will be nava-
gable for boats to the Ohio at Marretta, this eavening
at Mr. Harveys was an Elligant Ball Given by Mr.

Harvey. There was Twelve Ladies and Twenty Gentlemen and Elligant Supper. Plenty Wines, French Brandy, Spirits gin, Sangaree & Tody. Conducted with the Highest of Politeness. I was Invited in the Ball Room by Mr. Harvey and introduced to the Ladies and Gentlemen with the finest of Politeness and friendships, where the evening was spent in great harmony & mirth; at this place Capt. Davis past himself for a landlord. There Came an old German up, asked Him if he was the Landlord, answered yes get down Sir. Capt. D. steps up to me, said I will fix you tonight, you shall sleep with him tonight. The young landlord and his friend, the German, walked to the stable and Behold when they Returned from there found his other friend, H. B. Invited in the Ball Room.—left the young landlord and his friend all alone, which was a great mortification to them.

from Zanesvill to the Divide Watters of Muskingum is about 150 miles, where there is a very Handsom country. Very thick inhabited and Bordering on Lake Erie.

Expences at Mr. Harveys 87c. Virginia Currency there.

Friday 26 Apl.—

Crost the River at Zans Vill Muskingum,—
from thence across Jonathons Creek. On this Creek are fine Rich Bottoms; the High lands are broken. Very heavy Timbered, large oaks, blacks do., Hickorey & Poplar, Beeach, &c—

Came to Mr. Dosingberry, Fairfield Cty. 13 M

Breakfasted there

Expences 2/3

from Nusonbergers to Mrs. Browns.....11

for oats there4 1/2

Between this place and Rush Creek there is a section of the finest land that I ever saw, Belonging to a Mr. Nealy, lives in about four miles of it. This tract of

land is well timbered. Large walnuts that is from five to six feet a crost the stump and from eighty to one hundred feet in size and no limbs. Besides Poplar, ash, Wild Cherry, Button wood, Box Elder, &c. from that section the land is not so good until you cross Cop-pers Run Then fine Bottoms and continues to New Lancaster, a Very Handsome Town Log Buildings with Brick Chimneys & The houses well painted. Adjoining this Town are Beautiful and Very Extensive Bottoms up and down Haukhoken where the Town Borders on, from this Town is about 60 or eighty miles or by water 100, and to Ohio about halfway. Down this River is a Town calld. Dacon a fine situation for Business. From Mrs. Browns to New Lancaster, Mr. Specks Inn is 12 M. On this River Haukkaukin there is a fine situation for any kind of Watter Works, from this Town to New Lancaster about eight miles Is a large Bason where there is a fine Mill arrected under the surface of the Earth—and all around it is a Stone Wall Done by Nature. The Mill is in Good Order and doing Business. Adjoining this Town is a large Pararey, which affords good Meadows, the soild as good as can be. In this place is five stores and five or six Taverns; hat- ters Blacksmiths, Carpenters, &c &c—

Lodged at Mr. Specks Tav-

ern, Exp. 5/-

Saturday 27, Apl.—

Sett out from Specks, New Lancaster.

Crost Haukokin, a fine Parara continued about eight miles and one of the finest, called the Muddy Parara about 800 acres in it, owned by Danl. vanmeter, who follows grasing.

Breakfasted at Mr. Leatherman's..... 8 1/2 M

Expenses 2/3

Breakfasted on fresh Venison,

from thence to Crages10

on Sippo Creek. Past by a large Parara calld. Siccomore Pararie, about six miles long and two miles wide and on Sippo Creek about a mile from Crages begins a Very large pararie, which forms a Very Large Plain about eight miles long and six miles wide. Wood land are thin and thinly timbered for Severell miles untill you get in about six miles of Chillotho, River, which are very Levell and Rich. The River is large and from this Town to Ohio is about forty five miles. It is navigable for Boats.

from Mr. Crages to Chillicothe is 15 m.

Crost. the River in a boat, ferg. 9d.

Lodged at Needhams,

Expences there 7/3

This Town are large Stone, Brick frame and log Buildings, Streets are wide. Pavements of Brick.

Sunday, 28 Apl.

Sett out from Chillicothe.

Crost Paint Creek, continued up the Creek to

Mr. Reeves 14

A Body of Levell and Very Rich land Timber, Walnut, Sugar tree, Ash, Button Wood, Honey, Locust, some (Ross) Hickory and Plenty of Buck Eye. Paint empty in (Co.) Scioto below Chillicothe. At the mouth of Scioto is

a small Town on each side, one calld. Portsmouth, the other Alexa. At supper at Chillicothe there was about fifty respectfull gentlm. In this Rich land is fine Range for stock. Breakfast at Reeves,

Expencc there 2/3

from thence to Mr. Brauchers. 16 M

Very Broken land and very Beechey & Bad wattered. for oats there 4 1/2 d

from thence to Mr. Wickerham. 9 M

Hilly Poor land badly wattered, Chiefly Black oake and white oake. Taken up by Genl. Natt. Massie, 10,000 acres & sold out for 7/6d acre Cash. This land is in Adams County.

Monday 29 Apl.—

Adams County. Sett out from Wickerhams to Brush Creek Poor land, white oak and black oak to the Creek, six miles high 6 M Hill on each side and stoney mixt with Limestone

from the Creek to Drivers.....4 M

Beech and Poplar, mixt with white and black oake.

Lodged at Wickerhams,

Expences 4/3

Breakfasted at Mr. Drivers,

Expences 2/3

from thence to West Union, a City. Town Court House, Jails, Clerks Office, store, Hatters shop, Taverns & Good Land around it and well timbered, chiefly ash, poplar, sugar tree, Hack Berry &c.

from Drivers to it..... 6 M

from West Union to Edingtons..... 6 3/4 M
for oats there—

from thence to Limestone.....10

Crost. the Ohio there to a Handsom little Town, on the Bank. One Vessell laid in the River and eight or ten Boats. Ferriage there to Washington, a very Handsom Town & Good Buildings, Brick and Stone and excellent farms.

Lodged at Dr. Johnson's

Expen.4/8

from Limestone to Washington..... 4 M

in this Town are nine or ten stores, five Taverns.—

Tuesday 30 Apl.—

Mason County, State of Kentucky.

Set out from Washington,

To Mays Lick 8 M

Breakfasted at Mr. Thornberrys,

Expences2/3

Good farms on each side of the Road.

Crost a very fine Bridge over the North fork of Lick-

ing, from Washington to Mays Lick this bridge has four large stone pillars about twenty feet high and fifty yds. a cross. Very leavell and Muddy.

At Mays Lick are two stores and two Taverns, &c—
Nicholas County.

from Mays Lick to the Blue Lick.....12 M

On Licking at the Salt works where there is three firmises, 102 small cittles at work and 10 large ones. Holds 100 gall. each and are fixing 20 large ones more, average about forty bushels salt a day and when the other firmises get to work will work 60 bushels.

from the Lick to Millersburgh.....13 M

Very Poor land and covered with stone from Millersburgh to Paris..... 8 M

Bourbon County, A county Town. Very Handsom Town and Good Buildings. Two good Mills adjoining the town. Brick pavements & Good land adjoining.

from Town to Mr. Davises is..... 2 1/2 M

In Paris is six stores and three Taverns and all kinds of Tradesmen.—

Bourbon County.

Wednesday, 1 May—

staid at Capt. Davises. Cloudy and rainy all day.

Thursday, 2 May—

Cloudy in the morning. Went To Capt. Williamses. Dined and spent the evening and returned to Capt. Davises.—

Friday, 3 May

Sett out from Capt. Davises for Bear Grass to Geo. Town. Crost. Elkhorn on a Bridge near Town. 14 M Fine Rich land. Good Buildings. Brick, stone, frame and logs and large farms well laid off. Geo. Town is in Scotts Cty. and a County town well situated and good Buildings, three stores and 3 Taverns.

Expences there 9d

A most excellent Spring forms a stream as large as

Opecon and the first rate land joining from Go. Town to Frankford, Franklin, Cty. 9 17 M
 Crost South and North Elkhorn at Saunders Mills, a High situation and fine farms. The town of Frankford, it lay in a flat and hills all round it. Best brick Buildings & stone Penneytentarey.
 Stopt. at P. Bush
 Expences 5/3

Saturday, 4th, May—

Sett out from Bushes. Crost Kentucky River at the landing where there was five Orleans Boats. Two sot sale this morning loaded with flour, whiskey, cordage, leather, &c.
 from the ferry to M. Clarke. 6 M
 Breakfasted there,
 from thence to I. Catlets in Benson. 3 M
 Broken land, chiefly beech, sugar tree, ash and poplar.
 To Mr. Reileys 12 M
 Shelby County,
 from thence to Shelby Town. 1 M
 on Clear Creek, from Shelby vill to Mr. John Young, (Clear Creek formerly Bishean Creek,) Lodged there.

Sunday, 5th May—

Sett out from Mr. Youngs. Crost Bull Skin. Good lands on the Creek. to *James Bartlets*, Jefferson County, on Long Run. 12 M

Monday 6th May—

Sett our from Jas. Bartlett to J. Bartlett, on Bear Grass, some fine farms. Particular Cols. Bullitts, which are well improved with Good Buildings. from J. B. to J. B. 12 M

Tuesday, 7 May

Stayed at J. B. all day. Rained all night.

Wednesday, 8th May:

Sett out from J. B. To Mr. Ditto on Oughter Creek, Hardon County, 30 M Past by mans lick where there

were 14 furnaces with 60 kettles at work. Avarage about 100 Bushels Salt a week from each furnace. The watter is convoid from three to four miles in pipe under ground & is convoid over Salt River, which is 150 or 200 yds wide and is taken up a very steep hill In Pipe to a firnas at Shepherd Vill, Bullits County. From Bear grass to the mouth of Salt River is about 20 M Very levell flat land the greater part covered with watter, a fine range groth chiefly beech, some poplar, ash and ellum. Some good land at the mouth of Salt River and a fine situation. Crost the ferry there. Continued about three miles to the edge of the Barrons. Continued about ten miles to Mr. Dittos. These barrons is supposed to be about 200 miles In length and 100 miles wide. A fine range for stock. Many licks in it, and Plenty of Deer, bear, elk and wolves.

Thursday, 9, May—

Near Mr. Dittos on a large high hill may be seen about Ten Miles in a Circle formed by Oughter Creek, Mill Creek and Rush Creek, and in this circle is a large knob about 50 yds high in the shape of a horseshoe, which there is five or six large Springs run out of the Banks. Several is large enough to turn any mill. They run some distance and intersect & runs a little farther and intersects with Ougiter Creek and after running some distance is a large fall of about 15 feet & emptys in to a bason about one acre in size & about a half Round. This Bason is bound with rocks about 100 feet high & above these Rocks are number of Springs, Runs over them and Emptys in the Bason from the top of the Rocks to the top of the hill are about 50 yds. which are fine Rich Timbered land and fine Bottoms about three or four hundred acres. This land is owned by a Mr. Richards in Va. and near this fine Mill seat is a very large Cave, which affards watter enough that runs from it to turn a mill. This Cave extends for a great

distance back and are three or four forks in it, which affords large Rooms, all covered with watter and many large chests or round hools in the rocks, and are full of watter & runs over, some the depth of a rale and some shallower and in Places are fine flat Rocks resembling a house floor. No person has ever been to the end of it. They have been as far as they could wade. A man travelled three quarters of an hour and did not find any end— From the mouth of this cave to the top of the surface of the earth is about 100 yds. and adjoining is Rich, good land, owned by Mr. Brannansburgh, who lives at the mouth of it.

Friday 10, May—

Staid at Mr. Dittos all day. Cloudy and raney.

Saturday 11, May—

Staid at Mr. Dittos all day. Cold rough day and showery. From Mr. Ditto to Nolin is about 30 miles and to Green River about 80 miles.

Sunday 12 May—

Cloudy and raney. Sett out from Mr. Ditto to Jno. Bartletts.

Munday 13 May—

fine Pleasant Morning at J. Bartlet. Went to Mr. Ross. Dined there and Returned to J. B. again.

Tuesday 14 May. at J. Bartlets. Cloudy and Raney all day.

Wednesday 15 May at J. Bartlets all day. Cloudy and raney.—

Thursday 16, 1805, at J. Bartlet. Cloudy and raney.

Friday 17, May—

Sett out from J. B. to Mr. Shiveleys. Staid there all night.

Saturday 18 May—

Sett out from Mr. Shiveleys. Came by Louisville. Dined at Mrs. Ellets, a handsom situation for a town and some good brick Buildings; had the Pleasure of seeing Aaron Burr. He Road Capt. F. Bell old Black horse. Saw Capt. Simmerell and S. Cooper who gave me some Information of B. R.

- Sunday 19th May—at J. Bartletts all day. Pleasant weather.
 Munday 20, May.—Very cool Morning. Went to Brookharts
 to the hiring of Merriweathers Negroes.
 Men hired until Christmas for..40.\$
 A woman for.....30.
 Small boy for.....10.
- Tuesday 21 May—at J. Bartletts, all day. Very cool Weather.
 Wednesday 22 May—
 My mother's birthday. 68 years of age.
 At J. Bartletts all day. Cool weather.
- Thursday 23 May—at J. Bartletts.
 Friday 24 May—sold Essix to Jas. Bartlett for 400.\$ at J.
 Bartletts.
- Saturday 25 May—
 Went to Louisville.
 Dined at Capt Simmereils and his troop Paraded about
 30 men were acquipt with sword & Pistles. They had
 a sham Battle. Sold Daniel and Eave to Mr. Shively
 for 670 Doll.—
- Sunday 26 May—at J. Bartletts all day.
 Munday 27 May—all day fixing for to start for Frederick
 County, Va.
- Tuesday 28 May left Jno. Bartletts on Beargrass to Jas. Bart-
 letts on Floyd Forke.....15 M
 Left Jas. Bartletts.
 To John Yongs, near Shelbyvill.....12 M
 Lodged there.
- Wednesday 29—
 Left J. Yongs, to M. Clarkes.....16 M
 Dined there, from thence to Frankfort..... 6 M
 from thence to Major Bartlet..... 2 M
 Lodged there and Breakfasted.
- Thursday 30 May—
 Left Maj. Bartletts to Maj. Woods in Fayette County
 15 M Lodged there.
- Friday 31 May—
 Left Maj. Woods To Capt. Davisis.....18 M

Saturday 1 June—

at Capt. Davises. Raney. Very hard.

Sunday 2 June—

at Capt. Davises. Dined with all His family.

Munday 3 June—

Left with Capt. Davis.

J. Bartlett note for the sum of...£70. 7. 6

P. Shiveley do 75. 0 0

Jas. Bartlett, do 9.

£154. 7. 6

these notes is on Demand \$515. Left Capt. James Davises in Bourbon County, Kentucky for Fred. Cty, Virginia. From Capt. Davises to the Blue Licks, Nicholas County 26 M

Miles Exp. 3/

from the blue licks to Mays lick in Mason Cty. 12 M

Lodged at Mr. Thornsberrys.

Expences 3/ D. Bell.

Tuesday 4 June

from Mays lick to Washington..... 8 M

Breakfasted at Capt. Johnsons..2/3

from Washington to Limestone..... 4 M

Crost the River about 11 Oclock 1/6

(Adams) to Eddingtons 9 M

(Co.) Dined there 1/9

from thence to Drivers..... 12 M

Lodged there. Exp. 7/

Wednesday 5 June

from Drivers to Wickerhams..... 10 M

Breakfasted there. Ex. 3/

from thence to Mr. Browns old Place..... 15 M

Fed there Exp. 1/6

from thence to Chillocotha..... 24 M

Lodged at Needhams. Expences 11/3

Ross County.

Thursday 6 June—

Sett out from Chillicothe to Craigs and fed
 there 15 1/4 M
 Expence 1/10 1/2
 From Craigs to Leatheras..... 9 M
 Fed there 1/6
 from thence to Lancaster at Mr. Pitcher..... 9 M
 Lodged there. Exp. 6/

Friday 7 June

Sett out from Lancaster to Mr. Conways
 Distance of 14 M
 Fed there 1/ 1 1/2
 From thence to Mr. Dousonberry..... 8 M
 Dined and fed there Exp..... 3/
 from thence to Zanesvill..... 14 M
 Lodged at Harveys. Expences.. 10/6

Saturday 8 June

Sett out from Zanesville to Capt. Browns.
 Distance of 8 M
 Breakfasted there Expences..... 3/
 From thence to Willes Creek Mr. Beateys... 17 M
 Dined there on fresh bear meat. Exp. 4/6
 from thence to Mr. Smiths..... 16 M
 Lodged there. Exp. 5/7 1/2

Sunday 9 June

Sett out from Smiths to Gilberts..... 15 M
 Breakfasted there. Expences... 3/
 From thence to Mr. And. Moors, Clairsvill.
 Distance 18 M
 Dined there. Exp. 3/
 from thence to Wheelin. Crost the River, ferriage 2/3
 from Clairsvill to Wheelin..... 10 M
 Lodged at Beamers. Expences.. 7/6

Munday 10 June

Sett out from Wheelin to Keefers..... 6 M
 Breakfasted there. Expences 1/10 1/2
 From thence to Alexa. Mr. Womars..... 10 M
 Feed their. Exp. 2/3

from thence to McCrackins..... 6 M
 Dined there. Exp.2/
 from thence to Washington.....10 M
 Lodged at Valentines. Expences 6/9

Tuesday 11 June—

Sett out from Washington, to Hawkins.....13 M
 Breakfasted there. Expences... 3/
 from thence to Redstone BrownsVill.....12 M
 Crost the River to Mr. Millars. Dined there Exp. 3/6
 from thence to Beeson Town.....13 M
 Lodged there. Exp..... 6/4 1/2

Wednesday 12 June—

Sett out from Union Town, formerly Beeson
 Town to Mr. Stewards.....12 M
 Breakfasted there. Expences... 3/
 Mett Diddle and Family about 8 Oclock and about 10
 miles from Union. from thence to Capt.
 Smiths11 M
 Dined there. Exp..... 3/4 1/2
 from thence to Browns..... 6 M
 from thence to Tumblestones.....11 M
 Lodged there. Expences..... 6/4

Thursday 13 June

Sett out from Mr. Tumblestones to Mussell-
 mans10 M
 Breakfasted there. Expences... 3/
 from thence to Frankfort.....17 M
 Dined there. Exp..... 3/
 From thence to Springfield..... 6 M
 From thence to Higgins 9 M
 Lodged there Exp..... 6/4
 Little Capon

Friday 14 June

Sett out from Mr. Higgins to Mr. Copsey on
 Great Capon11 M
 Breakfasted there. Expences.. 3/
 From thence to R. Rogers..... 5 M
 From thence to Penn Town..... 9 M

Mrs. Morgans.
 Dined there Ex. 3/
 From thence to Winchester..... 9 M
 From thence to Millwood.....12 M
 To the End of my Journey.
 Millwood, June 14, 1805. H. Bartlet.

(Below in pencil is written James M. Bartlett.)

In Back of Book is:

| | |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Memo. of F. Bartlets children: | Memo. of J. Bartlets: |
| Polley Crane 1 | Mary 1 |
| William 2 | William 2 |
| Samuel 3 | George 3 |
| Nancy 4 | Nancy 4 |
| | Fanny 5 |
| | Betsey 6 |
| Memo. of Nancy Dittoes children: | Memo. of Jno. Bartlets children: |
| William 1 | Betsey, married to Shiveley, 1 |
| Polley Crane 2 | John 2 |
| Abraham 3 | Lavinder 3 |
| John 4 | William Ded. 4 |
| Levy 5 | Mary do. 5 |
| Matilda 6 | Young one 6 |
| James Crane 7 | Young one 7 |
| Betsey 8 | |
| One to come. | |
| Memo. of Capt. Davis children: | |
| Elizabeth 1 | |
| (Married to Mr. Oldham) | |
| Mary (married to McClanahan) 2 | |
| William 3 | |
| Nathaniel 4 | |
| Nancy 5 | |
| Molton 6 | |
| Amcaly 7 | |

- Lucy8
 James9
 Thomas10
- Memo. for the Collick:
- Culleyander Seed.
 - Sweetanness seed.
 - Fennell seed.
 - Camemile flo or seed
 - Anvill Dust
 - Callamus
 - Steep all in whisk
 - A wine glass in the Morning, or at any time when occasion.
- Memo. of the loss of Mr. Puttoff, a German Preacher, this old Gentleman was call'd on for to Marry a couple who lived near the Knobbs in Jefferson County, Kentucky, on Friday, The tenth of May. The evening before he was to leave home he was observed to be in the line of his Duty more than Common in Reading, Singing and Praying. In the morning his wife got up Very Early some time before sun rise to milk her Cows, and the old man Gets up and follows her, she says to him Dadda why wont you lay and sleep, he answered he could not sleep, walked about where she was milking & Returned to the Kitchen and went on his knees to prayer, when his wife Came in he was at Prayer. She joined him and when he was done, He got his Bible and made Choice of a Chapter, also the Hymn Book and made Choice of one Requested his wife to Read them, she did so, and when Done, he made answer, if we were to do as this book says we should do right and said let us pray, and they went to prayer. Desired his wife to pray, which she did. All this Happened before the man came for him to go and Marry the cople. When the man came he said he did not no how to go; the man Insisted he must go, for he had married his sister and he must go and marry his Daughter; the old Woman made answer Dadda has been onwell for

some time, she would not consent for him to go without he would come home with him again, which he Consented to do, and He fixt Himself for to start. The Old Woman gets a Clean Pair Stock & Cap & Hdkf. and puts in his Pockett herself and his purse, the old man gets his pipe & a large hand full of Tobo. and puts in his Pouch, the old Woman says Dadda what are you going to do with all that Tobo., he says I shall be gon a long Time, and you must pray with me, they sett out about 2 Oclock on Friday to Marry the Coople. At the time when Mr. Pottoff arrived at the House where the Marriage was to be, Mr. Puttoff appeared to be onwell and somewhat deranged, so as he did not marry the Couple untill Saturday Morning Early, which he did, and started for home without eaver Eating or Drinking anything, the Man according to promise starts with him, Came severall miles, the Old man says you may go back, I can go home my self, and you will be wanting at home, the man Returned, he still continued on as far as the Salt Works. Calls at a house and asks for a Drink of watter. The Woman brings a glass of watter. He would not receive the glass, said I will go to the Run and Drink. It was raining at this time, he setts off to the run. When he came to the Run he gets down Takes off his hatt & Drauk some watter, and setts off on foot & leaves his horse standing. Continued for about 200 yds. towards home, Came to an old logg setts down on it & Putts his feet on a small Chunk, lays his whip on it, his combe and his purse with $11\frac{1}{3}$ in it, suppose he had spent nine Pence out of his fee for Marrying, which was $12\frac{1}{2}$ the Couple. Its not none how long he sott on the logg, when he did remove it was Toward home, as was seen by his tracks.

His horse fed about the woods and was Taken up by a man who worked at the Salt Works.

J. B. mett the old man near the Deposit, spoke to him, he made no answer. Past on. J. B. did not no he was from home.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

WILL OF PEYTON RANDOLPH, ESQUIRE.—ORIGINAL IN LIBRARY
OF CONGRESS.

(Contributed by Dr. BEVERLEY W. BOND, Jr.)

In the name of God Amen, I, Peyton Randolph, do make this my last will and testament. I give and devise unto my beloved wife my dwelling house, lots, and all the outhouses thereto belonging in the city of Williamsburg, with the furniture of the same, and also my chariot and horses, and all her wearing apparel rings and jewels, all which estates, real and personal, I give to her, her heirs, executors, and administrators.

I give to my said wife also Little Aggy and her children, great Aggy and her children, Eve and her children, Lucy and her children, to her and her heirs forever.

I give to my wife also the use and enjoyment of my whole estate, real and personal, not hereafter given away, during her natural life.

I give to Harrison Randolph a negro boy called Caesar, the son of Sue to him and his heirs forever.

I give to my brother, John Randolph, two negro boys such as he shall choose out of my estate, which have not been disposed of, to him and his heirs. After the death of my wife I give unto my said brother all my estate, real and personal, to hold the same during his life, except my man Johnny, whom in that case I give to my nephew, Edmund Randolph, to him and his heirs. After the death of my brother John, I give all my estate devised to him for life, to the said Edmund Randolph, his heirs, executors, and administrators, subject nevertheless to the payment of five hundred pounds to each of his sisters, Susannah and Ariana Randolph, for the payment of which sum I allow him four years after the estate shall come into his hands, he paying them interest yearly for such sums as remain unpaid. I do hereby empower my executors to sell my books and presses to pay my debts, and if that is not sufficient, to sell so many of the negroes as they think can best be spared from use of the plantations to answer that purpose.

I appoint my wife, my brother John Randolph, and Mr. James Cocke executors of this my will. In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 18th day of August in the year of our Lord 1774.

Peyton Randolph (L. G.)

Signed, sealed, published, and declared by the said Peyton Randolph as and for his last will (he being present at the time of this attestation) in presence of us. Thompson Mason, Samuel Henley, John Pope.

At a court held at York County 20th November, 1775.

Ordered that John Dixon, Robert Prentis, William Pierce, and Alexander Craig, or any three of them, being first sworn before a Justice of this County, do appraise in Current money the slaves and personal estate of Peyton Randolph, Esq., deceased, and return the appraisement to the Court.

Thos. Everard Clk.

Ordered that Nathaniel Burwell, William Trebell, Charles Barham, and Henry Duke, or any three of them, being first sworn before a Justice of James City County, do appraise in Current Money the slaves and personal estate of Peyton Randolph, Esq., deceased, in the said county and return the appraisement to this court.

Thos. Everard Clk.

Ordered that Joseph Morton, Sr., Joseph Morton, Jr., James Allen and Drury Watson or any three of them being first sworn before a justice of Charlotte County, do appraise in Current Money the slaves and personal estate of Peyton Randolph Esq. deceased in the said county and return the appraisement to the court.

Thos. Everard Clk.

[The will is that of the President of Congress.]

JOURNAL OF DR. WALTER BENNETT AND THE BENNETT FAMILY.

(Contributed by Gen. W. H. CARTER, U. S. A.)

The following extract is from the journal of Dr. Walter Bennett, who emigrated, before the Revolution, to Virginia. His sister Dorcas, with her father, preceded him to America and settled in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. The manner of arriving in Virginia is explained in the journal. The Bennett family originally lived in England but moved to Ireland, where one of the sons, John Bennett, married Dorcas Courtney and had eleven children. Dorcas Bennett and nine of her children died in Ireland. Two, Dr. Walter Bennett and his sister Dorcas, lived first in Maryland and later in Virginia.

"I, Walter Bennett, was in the tender years of my childhood when my mother died, leaving two children besides myself, and three years after my father married Miss Mary Houston, daughter of a merchant in Carrick on the Shannon. She made a very severe mother-in-law, which made me leave my father sooner than I otherwise would have done. I remained about one year in Carrick, after he removed to Clare, with an uncle of mine, to go to school; his name was Joseph Bennett, minister of the parish immediately Dean Fidustan. I studied with my father the

different branches of physic for two years with the help of Dr. Thomas Cook, who lived in the house. I then went to London to an uncle of mine, in Cannon street, close by St. George's Church, in Ratliff Highway; his business was chemistry. I lived with him about six weeks, and he got me a place with one Atkins, in Lombard street, who attended as apothecary and chirurgeon to the Magdalen House in Prescot street three months, and left him. My wages was eighteen guineas a year. As he was a rigid Presbyterian, our sentiments could not agree, and he would not take the pains with me that he promised. I got what money was due me and went to one Bern, a tavern keeper in Ormar street, and lived there without my uncle's knowledge till I spent all my money, which was but little, as I had but the remains of six guineas which was all I got from my father when I left home; but going and asking pardon of my uncle Daniel Bennett (for I had two uncles in London) he got me a place with William Ballin, in Princess street, where I lived two years. He was apothecary to the hospital in Aldersgate street, and had a friend who was anatomist in St. Thomas' Hospital, whom I studied anatomy with for some time and had the opportunity of seeing various operations in surgery. My uncle, wishing me to marry his only daughter, Rachael, thought it would be better to put the time off till she was of age by sending me to sea, so agreed with one Captain Bennett Gray for me to go as surgeon in his ship "Porpoise" to Jamaica. I put all my things on board and left London on the 22d November, 1765, and hove away for the Downes. After lying there two days for a fair wind, we weighed anchor on the 25th and got clear of the channel the next night and so bore away for the Bay of Biscay, in which we had a bad time of it, the sea running mountains high and very short, so that the mast was near going overboard; but it pleased God that we came in the last of it, so that we had a good time after, though the winds were light until we got into the trade winds, and then pleasant sailing. Our passage was but seven weeks and five days when we moored in Kingston, Jamaica—a very wet season. It was night when we got there, but I would go ashore with the mate, though they advised me to wait till morning. I staid in Kingston twelve months, and the ship was chartered by Mr. Davis Ross for John Ross, of Philadelphia, to the Bay of Honduras for logwood. We were there three months, during which time I made by my business about fifty or sixty pistoles, with which I paid my debts in Jamaica on my return. After being there four or five weeks I met with Captain Dan'l Quinton, commander of the "Olive Branch," from Maryland. He informed me of a good berth in his country, and that he would make what interest he could for me among his friends in the town of Snow Hill, in Wooster county. On our voyage to it we met with a violent storm which lasted eight days, and the day we made Cape Henry we ate the last of the provisions on board and got around in the Bay that night. I labored very hard the next morning in heaving out

ballast, and with a very hungry stomach, but it cleared away and we saw a schooner at anchor in Hungurs, and sent a boat to her. She sent us some pickled pork and bread and four men, so that by the 11th of October we got off; we lost our anchor and cable, but with all more than satisfied, and ate heartily of the above provisions with a good dram of rum. We got up to Saxis Island about dark that night, it being the 12th of March, 1766. We went on shore, and here I may justly say I saw the most plentiful living since I left London. The first hominy I ever saw was here; they had a twelve-gallon pot of it on the fire, almost cooked enough to eat, but the man coming in with a basket of oysters and some good bread, we fell to like lusty fellows. We staid here till the wind and tide suited us and then we went up the River Pokemoke, to Mr. Littleton Dennis', and I went with the Captain to his father's, and was very agreeably entertained by his sisters. I think the ladies are very kind here in Maryland. I am at this time very much inclined to settle in this country, and particularly in the town of Snow Hill, Worcester county.

"I have about the 22d of the month agreed with the Rev. John Ross, of Allhallows Parish, to board with him for twenty pounds per year. I was very kindly used by him and his wife. In July following I went to the city of Philadelphia to inquire after my father and a bill of exchange I had sent to him, drawn on Mr. Ross, of this city, which bill my father never got; but when I got there I made inquiries at the post office and went to Burlington, and there I found it. I bought of Dr. Harris, of this city, about eighty pounds' worth of medicine, and paid him a part of the above in the bill of forty pounds, and did not see my father, who had moved up to Lancaster county; so after staying here about three weeks I set off down to Snow Hill, and in eight days after reaching my lodgings I was taken with a bilious fever that lasted forty-one days, and very bad—and after I got about I was taken with a quotidian which held me till the May following, so that I spent my time chiefly with the ladies, of whom I courted many in the time but got engaged with none except Miss Ivey Pope, a very fine girl, and one that I loved very much, so that it was very nigh coming to a close had it not been for brother-in-law, George Martin, a bigotted devil. After living in Snow Hill for nearly three years I thought proper to go up and see my father, from whom I had a letter dated Simonstown, Susquehanna River, Penn., and wishing to have his advice on the above; so after staying with him six weeks I returned with my sister Dorcas Bennett, whom I boarded at Mr. Ross', and was very much surprised to hear of Miss Pope being married to Mr. Nathan Murray, of Snow Hill, but when I saw her she told me they had forged a letter from me in which I said more than I ought, and so Mr. Martin got it done while I was gone, but to her sorrow and not a little to me. I did not stay there long before I resolved to go to Virginia, and started the 4th of April following to Williamsburg, in General

Court time, where I met with Colonel Walter Coles, of Halifax, a son of my mother's brother, John Coles,* who used me very kindly and gave me directions to my uncle, William Coles, of Hanover. Three days after I started for Hanover up on my way from Williamsburg. I got acquainted with Mr. Patrick Henry, Jr., at Hanover Court, and left Williamsburg about 10 o'clock in the morning and got to Hanover Court House the same day, the first of May. From thence I went to Captain Coles at Coles Hill and spent the night on the way with old Colonel Henry. Arrived at Captain Coles' early next morning; he was down on the bank of the Pamunkey at his tan vat. I staid there about three weeks, but not agreeable. His son Walter Coles was alive then and more deceit I never met with than in the old couple. I had an order on him for ten pounds sterling with interest for twenty years, which by too much credulity she got him to cheat me out of. I went from here to Colonel Walter Coles of Halifax County. Here I staid for two months, very happy, and was treated with the greatest friendship and kindness by him and his wife, for which I shall ever esteem them. They have but one child, a daughter named Mary, about six months old. He lives on a hill over the low grounds of the River Stanton. At this time the great contested election bothers him and Nathaniel Terry was on hand. The land from Hanover is very broken, although Goochland, Albimarl and Buckingham. Here I met Mr. John Coles and Mr. and Mrs. Matter, also with Mrs. Tucker, who had one child, a daughter three years old, and it appeared to me they were all very happy. During the visit I got acquainted with Col. Paul Carrington of Charlotte County. I took my leave of all friends and Col. Coles rode with me across the river and would assist me with ten pounds, although I had several I had made while here. I got safely down to Coles' Hill in Hanover and staid about three weeks, and here became acquainted with John Langdon, who was a school master, an Irishman and a good merry fellow. I reached my home in Maryland and staid there a few months; settled my accounts and left them with Mr. George Hayward to collect and took leave of all friends, especially Rev. Mr. Ross and family, Mr. Johnston and family, to one of whose sons I stood sponsor, also Colonel Peter Challe and family, his mother's family and Colonel William Allen's family, and my old flame Miss Josey Merry, and so took my sister, Miss Dorcas Bennett and came down to my old friend Mr. Robert Pitts at the mouth of the River Pokemoke and staid with them a few days until I hired a boat to carry us across the Bay, and the day after we set off, the wind proving a head one, we put in at Watts' Island and staid there two days. This was one of the finest places for fish, oysters and wild fowl. It was some time in December, 1768, that I got there."

*John Coles, a native of Enniscorthy, Ireland, came to Virginia and became a wealthy merchant at Richmond.

Dr. Walter Bennett, who was born 22 May, 1745, was married to Jennie Wyatt by the Rev. Andrew Morton of Drisdale Parish, Caroline county, the 29th of August, 1769. The children of this marriage were George, 16 June, 1770, m. Anna Dabney; John Tabb, 18 December, 1771, m. Patsey Warren; Alice Coles, 20 September, 1773, m. Wyatt Hardy; Elizabeth Eggleston,* 4 June, 1775, m. first, William Boxley, and second, James Scates; Walter, 11 January, 1777, m. Jennie Reynolds; Richard Everard, 26 February, 1779, m. Ann Carter; Courtney, 13 July, 1782, m. first, Roy Boyd, second, Larking Brooks; Isaac, 13 November, 1785, m. Isabella Gwynn.

Richard Everard Bennett died at Poplar Mount, Halifax county, Va., 14 September, 1828. Richard E. and Ann (Carter) Bennett were married 7 December, 1802. Ann Carter was a daughter of Theodrick and Judith (Cunningham) Carter of Halifax county, Va. The children of Richard E. and Ann Carter Bennett were Eliza Ann, 12 May, 1804, m. Dr. Henry Easley; John, 21 December, 1805, m. Mary Armistead Boyd;† Richard Everard, Jr., 31 January, 1807, m. his first cousin, Maria Carter, daughter of Alexander and Margaret Stevens Carter; Nancy Eggleston, 2 June, 1808, m. Nathan Draper; Mary Wyatt, 23 October, 1809; William Walter, 11 April, 1811; Mary J. Wyatt, 20 September, 1812, m. Charles B. Waldo; Theodrick A., 30 April, 1814, m. Mary Nelson; William Walter, 8 June, 1816, m. Mary Hobbs.

LETTER FROM JOHN RODGERS TO ELIAS B. CALDWELL ON THE
CALDWELL FAMILY.

Dear Sir:

I acknowledge the receipt of your letter of March 18th and thank you for the information therein contained. You cannot conceive what feelings crossed my brain when I heard of so many of my kindred according to the flesh well in this world and to human appearance not forgetful of the next, the accounts you give me of many of my dear are truly pleasing to me as I am now oldest of all our family & have from my youth up, been very curious in collecting all the information I could obtain from my oldest relations with regard to our ancestors. I will give you a short sketch of what I know on that subject. It may afford you some amusement in your leisure hours.

*Walter Bennett Scates, son of James and Elizabeth Bennett Scates, was born in Halifax county, Va., January 13, 1808. Practiced law in Kentucky; removed to Illinois; Attorney General, 1836; Circuit Judge and in 1841 elected Judge of Supreme Court, Illinois, with Stephen A. Douglas, continued to 1847; returned to bench, 1853, in place of Lyman Trumbull, elected to United States Senate; served as Lieutenant Colonel, United States Volunteers, 1862; mustered out, 1866, as Brigadier General.

†Mary Armistead Boyd was the daughter of Alexander Boyd of Boynton, Va., and his wife Matilda Burwell, who was a daughter of Lewis Burwell and Ann Spotswood.

Our grandfather emigrated from Scotland to Ireland soon after King William's conquest of that place. Our grandfather John Caldwell was born in Ireland & was there married to a Margaret Phillips (our grandmother). He remained there till they had five children at which time he got three of his brothers-in-law, who had married his sisters to come to America with him (to wit) Moor, Ritchey and Dudgeon. All of whom I well remember, & one brother-in-law who married his wife's sister whose name was Dougherty, grandfather of my wife and Thomas Dougherty formerly clerk to the lower house of Congress and of course known to you. These set sail together and landed in Delaware the very day that King George the Second was proclaimed there. From thence they got up the Country to a place in Pennsylvania then called Chestnut Level. Our grandfather, naturally of an enterprising spirit, explored the Country Southwesterly from a place in Virginia now Albemarle County to which he moved & was soon followed by all his kindred. There he lived some years; there our grandfather died and his oldest son and my mother his only daughter were married. They and their companions moved with him to Roanoke River and the fine lands there explored the Country Westwardly till he and his followers fixed on a fine level watered spot not 30 miles outside any inhabitants to which place him & his sons and brothers in-law moved about the year 1742 or 3.

They were soon after joined by other friends mostly from Ireland or Pennsylvania until they formed a little connected Settlement which was known and always called Caldwell Settlement for thirty years after our father was the first Justice of the Peace and his oldest son the oldest militia officer that was ever appointed under King Geo. 2nd within 25 miles of that place in that neighborhood I was born and in it was married and had six children before I moved to Kentucky in the year 1781. Our grandfathers children were Wm., Thomas, David & Margaret, John, Robert & James. My father and grandfather both died in October, 1750, just 14 days apart. My mother married a man by the name of James Mitchell. She had five children by each husband. Two of her daughters died in Virginia. The rest all came to Kentucky & have become numerous families. Her son Robert died in Kentucky. William, Thomas & David are all buried in the same grave yard with their father. David's widow & all the family moved to Kentucky. Uncle John went to So. Carolina & died there. Uncle William's widow and all that family went also to So. Carolina. Our friend J. C. Calhoun is a son of the 2nd daughter of that family. I enjoy as good health as a man in his 79th year has any good reason to expect or look for, for which I ought to be very thankful to the Great Giver of all blessings. My Kindred in this Section of the Country are all well as far as I know I am sorry to hear of your declining state of health but hope you will be enabled by grace divine to bear it without the murmuring thought. Remember me to your wife and children and to your brother Josiah

and family. I greet you all as dear relations and though I shall never see any of you in this world I hope to meet you on a future day in a far happier place. How vain are All things here below, yet I feel a desire to hear from you all often whilst I do live. On looking over what I have written I see a good many blots & blunders which you will readily excuse. Farewell! Farewell!

From your affectionate Cousin,

JOHN RODGERS.

This is the copy of a letter he wrote many years before his death to Elias B. Caldwell of Washington city.

[The John Caldwell referred to was the leader of the Presbyterian emigration to the section of Virginia commonly called "Southside." See this Magazine, XVIII, 40, 41.]

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE AND CATHERINE BRENT.

George Brent, eldest son of Robert Brent and Susannah Seymour, went to Bermuda and there married Catherine Trimmingham, a relative of his mother's; she died January 21, 1751, and he in 1778, leaving issue as follows: 1. Sarah, who married George Mason, of "Gunston Hall," author of the Bill of Rights (his second wife), and died without issue; 2. Catherine, married, October 1, 1754, James Douglas, a Scotch merchant of Dumfries, Prince William county, and brother to the last Duchess of Douglas, who took so prominent a part in the celebrated "Douglas Case." Mrs. Catherine Douglas, after the death of her husband, about 1767 (his will is dated September 23, 1766), went to Scotland and resided there until her death in 1819; her son Archibald, a colonel in the British Army, died at his mother's home, Rose Hall, near Glasgow, January 17, 1804; Margaret, the eldest daughter, died unmarried shortly after her mother. Catherine, the second daughter, married Major General Charles Pye. She survived her husband and died without issue at Rose Hall on December 27, 1847, leaving the unentailed portion of her estate to her relatives in the United States. A curious relic left by Mrs. Douglas, and still preserved, is a lock of hair of Mary Queen of Scots found among the papers of George Douglas, who rescued the ill-fated Queen from

Loch Leven Castle. It is enclosed in a carved ivory casket surrounded by a wooden case, carved, it is said, by George Douglas from the wood of a tree under which the Queen stood during the battle of Langside; 3. Susannah, married September 15, 1756, Dr. John Sutherland, a Scotch physician, of Fredericksburg. Her husband died a few years after their marriage, and she did not long survive him. 4. Robert, of Woodstock, educated at the Jesuit College at Bohemia, in Maryland, where he acquired the rudiments of education, and afterwards at the College of St. Omer, in the Netherlands. His classmates at St. Omer's were John (afterwards Archbishop) Carroll, and upon his return he married Anne, the eldest daughter of Mrs. Eleanor Carroll, and sister of the Archbishop. His kinsman, William Brent, of Richland, Stafford county, had previously married Eleanor Carroll, the second daughter of Mrs. Carroll, and sister of the Archbishop; died in Stafford in 1780, and his widow survived him until 1804, when she died at the residence of her only daughter, Mrs. Diggs, in Prince George county, Maryland, and was buried at Carroll Chapel,* Montgomery county. 5. Jane, born April 10, 1738, married Richard Graham,† of Dumfries, February 10, 1757. 6. John, died young. 7. Elizabeth died unmarried in 1783.

* The following is the inscription on the monumental slab of the mother of Archbishop Carroll in the family burial ground in what is known as "Carroll Chapel," now St. John's, in Montgomery county, Md., near the former residence of the family and the cottage:

I H S

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Eleanor Carroll, Relict of Daniel Carroll, Esq. She died on the 3d day of February in the year 1793, aged 92. This stone is erected over her remains by her mourning children to testify their veneration for her eminent virtues and their (the remainder of the inscription not legible.)

Mrs. Carroll was the daughter of Henry Darnall of the Woodyard, Prince George county, Md.

Another daughter of Mrs. Eleanor Carroll married Notley Young.

† Richard Graham was a Scotch merchant of Dumfries; Justice of Prince William and sheriff, 1784; married Jane Brent and had issue: 1. George, member of the Virginia Legislature; commander of Fairfax Light Horse in the war of 1812; Acting Secretary of War of the United States and Commissioner of the General Land Office, married, first, the widow of George Mason, Jr.; second, — Watson, of Alexandria. 2. John, member of the Kentucky Legislature from Lewis county; Secretary of Louisiana; Chief Clerk of the Department of State; Secretary of Legation to Spain, and minister plenipotentiary to Portugal; married Susan, daughter of Clement and Eleanor (Brent) Hill, of Prince Georges, Md., and died in 1820. 3. Catherine, married 1795, Andrew Ramsay, of Alexandria and died December, 1844. 4. Richard, major, United States Army, and aide to General Harrison; married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Fox, of Kentucky; married, second —, daughter of John Mullanphy, of St. Louis. George Graham had by his first marriage with — Mason: 1. George Mason; 2. Mary Anne, a nun at Georgetown.

George Graham had by his second marriage with — Watson: 1. A son, who moved to Louisiana and had a son who was county judge at Del Norte, Col., one other son and two daughters; 2. a daughter, who married Capt. H. K. Davenport, United States Navy.

John and Susan (Hill) Graham had issue: 1. George, married a daughter of

Issue of Robert and Anne (Carroll) Brent: 1. George, of Woodstock, lieutenant of cavalry in the Virginia line during the Revolution, was present at the siege of Yorktown, returning to his home after the surrender; member of the House of Delegates 1787-8-9; married Mary, daughter of William Fitzhugh, of Marmion, King George county, and died in 1804; his widow married Henry Woodrow. 2. Robert, born in Stafford county, 1764; for ten successive terms mayor of Washington, and first to hold that position, to which he was appointed by President Jefferson, and afterwards by President Madison; Judge of the Orphans' Court and Paymaster General of the Army of the United States; these positions he continued to hold until his resignation of them shortly before his death, which occurred in September, 1819; buried at Brentwood, near Washington; married, in 1787, Mary, the eldest daughter of Notley Young, of Prince George county, Md. 3. John, of Norfolk, Va., and Charles county, Md., married Anne, daughter of William Brent, of Charles county (a distant connection), and died in 1813. 4. Daniel, studied law, but did not long follow it a profession; chief clerk of the Department of State and afterwards Consul of the United States at Paris from 1834 to the time of his death, January 31, 1841; buried at Pere La Chaise; married, April, 1813, Eliza, daughter of Robert Walsh, of Baltimore (an aunt of Eliza Carere, afterwards the wife of his nephew, Robert Young Brent), by whom he had Anne and Robert Walsh, both of whom died in infancy; his wife died at Washington, May 7, 1816, and her remains, with those of her infant child, Robert Walsh, were interred in a vault under the altar of the old St. Patrick's Church in Washington. 5. Thomas, of Great Bridge, Norfolk county, Va., justice of the county.

(TO BE CONTINUED) 226

Judge Gaston, of North Carolina, and died without issue; 2. John, officer in the United States Navy, killed in a duel; 3. Richard H., lieutenant, United States Army, died October, 1846, from wounds received in the attack on Monterey, Mexico; 4. Clementina.

Richard Graham had issue by his first marriage with Elizabeth Fox: 1. John, officer in the United States Navy, married Sarah, daughter of Major Carey Selden, of St. Louis, and had issue: Malcomb and Fanny, who married Judge John Wickham, of St. Louis; 2. Richard, died without issue.

Richard Graham had by his second marriage with ——— Mullanphy a daughter who married Brigadier General C. M. Frost, Confederate Army, of St. Louis; there were also two sons and a daughter who died without issue.

Andrew Ramsay, a native of Petersburg, Va., (see Slaughter's "Bristol Parish"), settled as a merchant in Alexandria; married Catherine Graham and left issue: 1. Andrew; 2. William, captain, United States Navy, had a son who was an officer in the United States Army, and was killed at Bull Run; 3. George D., United States Army, promoted major for gallantry at Monterey, and brevet major general in 1865 "for long and faithful service"; 4. Jane, married Col. William Turnbull, of the United States Engineers; 5. Sophia, married ——— Krumbaugh.

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

123. WILLIAM MORTIMER⁹ ROBINSON (*John S.⁸ Robinson*), born March 7, 1821, in Caroline county; died February 25, 1890; married Caroline Lum (who died 1904). Issue:

158. William La Fayette,¹⁰ married Willie A. Pugh, and had, 159. Frederlck M.,¹¹ who died unmarried in 1910.

160. Cleophas Valoin,¹⁰ born July 6, 1849; died November 2, 1899; married Ann Williams Dorman (born 1853, died 1886), and had (a) 161. Helen McGregor,¹¹ married George A. Sinclair; (b) 162. Cleophas V.,¹¹ born October 5, 1882.

132. BENJAMIN¹⁰ ROBINSON (*William⁹*), of "Chelsea," King William county, married Lucy Heaberd Moore, daughter and heiress of Bernard Moore, Jr., of "Chelsea." Issue:

163. Elizabeth,¹¹ married Dr. John D. Turner, of New Kent county.

164. Nannie.¹¹

165. Leiper Moore,¹¹ of "Chelsea," and afterwards of Richmond, and Bowling Green, Caroline county; married Mary S., daughter of Charles Campbell, the Virginia historian, and died in 1910. Issue:

171. Russell.¹²

172. Leiper Moore.¹²

166. Benjamin,¹¹ married Elizabeth Taylor, and had issue:

167. John Taylor,¹² of Richmond; married Inez Montague.

168. Benjamin N.,¹² died unmarried.

169. Kate Spotswood.¹²

165a. Mary Prosser.

167a. Kate Spotswood.¹¹

132. WILLIAM ROBINSON¹⁰ (*William⁹*), of "Benville," King and Queen county, married Octavia Jennings. Issue:

173. William.¹¹

174. Alice,¹¹ married Edward V. Valentine.

175. Octavia.¹¹

176. Needler, J.¹¹

133. SIR JAMES LUKIN¹⁰ ROBINSON (*Sir John Beverley⁹*), of the Middle Temple, barrister-at-law, born March 27, 1818; married, May 15, 1845, Elizabeth, daughter of John Arnold, of Toronto, formerly of Holstead, Kent, and died October 21, 1894. Issue:

177. Henry Grasset,¹¹ born April 6, 1849; dead.
 178. Sir Frederick Arnold,¹¹ Bart., born November 9, 1855; married, in 1893, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of J. H. Feler, and died without issue August 25, 1891.
 179. Emma,¹¹ died 1864.
 180. Caroline Langley,¹¹ died 1852.
 183. Marion Louise,¹¹ married, in 1883, Francis Osmund Cayley.
 184. Julia Margaret Adelaide.¹¹

134. JOHN BEVRLEY¹⁰ ROBINSON (*Sir John Beverley*⁹), born February 20, 1820; Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario 1880-87; Representative of West Toronto in the Canadian Parliament; President of the Executive Council of Ontario, 1862; married, June 30, 1847, Jane, daughter of Judge Alexander Hageman, of the Queen's Bench, Upper Canada, and died June 19, 1896. Issue:

185. Sir John Beverley,¹¹ Bart., (succeeding his cousin) Beverley, of Toronto, born June 2, 1848; married, first, Margaret, daughter of James McDowell, of Toronto (and had Mary,¹² married, in 1896, Dalton McCarthy; married secondly, in 1892, Eleanor B., daughter of C. H. Cocke, M. D., of Toronto, (and had John Beverley,¹² born February 12, 1895).
 185. Stracham Napier,¹¹ born September 25, 1849.
 187. Christopher C.,¹¹ of Toronto, born March 17, 1853; married, 1880, Jane, daughter of Norman McLeod, and had issue: (a) John Beverley,¹² born 1885; (b) Norman McLeod Beverley,¹³ born 1887; (c) Minnie Marguerite Beverley¹²; (d) Katherine Augusta Beverley.¹²
 188. Minnie Caroline,¹¹ married, in 1881, Capt. William Forsyth Grant.
 189. Augusta Louisa,¹¹ married, in 1898, Fielde Stewart Houston, barrister-at-law.

141. HARRY¹⁰ ROBINSON (*John*⁹), born April 19, 1789; died in Tappahannock, Va., May 13, 1860. He was for many years a prominent teacher in Norfolk, Va., and married Frances Maria Boush on August 11, 1824. Issue:

190. Lucy Ann,¹¹ born April 10, 1828, and died in Portsmouth, Va., September, 1836.
 191. Ella R.,¹¹ born June 15, 1830, and died in Norfolk March 21, 1900.
 192. Logan H.,¹¹ born April 1, 1835; married Linna C. Brockenbrough, and died at Manitou, Col., August 29, 1878. He had issue: (a) Frances B.,¹² born March 29, 1867; married, November 7, 1889, James W. Foster. (b) Gabriella Chinn,¹² born July 7, 1870; married, May 14, 1894, John T. Cochran.

146. JOHN WHITING¹⁰ ROBINSON (*John*⁹), born November 29, 1796, married April 22, 1822, Mary E. B. Bird, and died at "River View," Essex county, Va., October 25, 1862. Issue:

- 193. Mary C.,¹² born March 11, 1823.
- 194. Philemon B.,¹² born December 18, 1824.
- 195. Richard A.,¹² born March 1, 1827.
- 196. James B.,¹² born July 27, 183-.
- 197. Ann Eliza,¹² born April 1, 1833.
- 198. Robert B.,¹² born September, 1836.
- 199. William T.,¹² born February 10, 1835.
- 200. Lucy Ann,¹² born October 20, 1838.
- 201. Bettie B.,¹² born June 19, 1841.
- 202. Harry C.,¹² born November 20, 1844.

155. MAJOR THOMAS¹⁰ ROBINSON (*Beverley*⁹), of "Mt. Pisgah," King William county; officer C. S. A. A Thomas Robinson, probably this one, was member of the House of Delegates for King William county, 1845, 1846, and perhaps other years. He married Mary S., daughter of Benjamin Pendleton Hoomes. Issue:

- 203. Thomas Beverley,¹¹ married Fannie Hull, and had issue: (a) Fanny¹²; (b) Mary,¹² married —— Sadler; (c) Beverley.¹²
- 204. Mary Eleanor,¹¹ married, first, Charles Westmore Waring; second, Spencer Roane Waring.
- 205. Benjamin Pendleton,¹¹ married Emily Whitelaw, and had issue: (a) Eugene¹²; (b) Louise¹¹; (c) Emily.¹¹
- 206. Eugene Downing,¹¹ married Adelaide ——.
- 207. Julien Claiborne,¹¹ married Bessie Quince.
- 208. Judith Frances Page.¹¹
- 209. Harry Hunter,¹¹ married Patty Gouldman, and had issue: (a) Joseph¹²; (b) Mary¹²; (c) Fanny¹²; (d) Alma.¹²

There is another branch of the family which seems certainly to descend from the Middlesex family; but loss of records makes it difficult to completely prove the descent. This branch begins with Charles Robinson, of Middlesex, who married Elizabeth Wood, of that county, in 1802. This Charles does not appear again in the Middlesex register; but by a process of exclusion it seems certain that he was a son of Charles and Anne Robinson, whose son William was born in Middlesex, June 10, 1770. The name Charles is a rare one in the family, and this Charles, of 1770, is certainly the son of that name mentioned in the will of Christopher Robinson, dated November 20, 1784, and proved in Middlesex, July 23, 1787—legatees: wife Ann, sons William and Charles, daughters Elizabeth, Aisley (? Ursley) and Nancy Robinson, brother Benjamin Robinson, and son-in-law William Robinson. The difficulty of identifying Christopher Robinson, the testator, has been discussed in this Magazine, XVIII, 322; but it is probable that he was the son of Commis-

sary William Robinson. From Charles Robinson, who married Elizabeth Wood, the line of descent is clear. He had issue: 1. Lewis Wood; 2. William, no issue. Lewis Wood Robinson removed, when very young, from Middlesex to Fluvanna county. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Joseph Holt, and had issue: 1. C. H.; 2. E. W.

C. H. Robinson married Mary Ann Shepherd, and had issue:

1. C. W. Robinson, of Newport News, Judge of the Circuit Court of Virginia; married Pearle, daughter of Hon. L. P. Stearnes, of Newport News, and had issue: (a) Mary Patton; (b) Mary Bentley; (c) Julia Jackson; (d) Ellen Lewis; (e) C. W., Jr.
2. Mary Louise, married Hon. E. M. McPeak, of West Virginia.
3. Clara Holt, married Dr. E. L. Sutherland.
4. Irena Temple.
5. Lewis W.

E. W. Robinson, of Newport News, married Elizabeth Slaughter, and had issue:

1. Lewis Braxton.
2. Warren Slaughter.
3. Emmet Temple.
4. Fielding Slaughter.

It is believed that a thorough investigation of the Middlesex records would fully establish this line of descent.

Additions and corrections will be welcomed.

(CONCLUDED.)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Charlestown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED.)

Gov. ROBERT BROOKE.

b. 1761 (?). d. Feb. 27, 1800.

Governor of Virginia 1794-6, Attorney General of Virginia 1798-1800, "Richard Brooke of Smithfield sent his two elder sons, Laurence and Robert, at an early age, to Edinburgh College, where they were educated for the two learned professions, medicine and law, and did not return to this country until the Revolution had progressed. They got over to France—my brother Robert was captured and carried into New York and sent back to England by Lord Howe, went again to Scotland, again got over to France and returned to Virginia in a French frigate

that brought the arms supplied by the French Government. (a) He did not remain idle but joined a volunteer troop of cavalry, under Capt. Larkin Smith; was captured in a charge of dragoons by a Capt. Loller, of Symcoe's Queen's Rangers, at Westham, seven miles above Richmond; he was soon exchanged; commenced the practice of law; was a member of the House of Delegates, and in 1794 elected the Governor of the State, and afterwards Attorney General in opposition to Bushrod Washington who was afterwards a Judge of the Supreme Court of the U. States. My brother Robert died while Attorney General in the year 1799." (b)

"University of Edinburgh,

30th January, 1907.

Professor St. George T. Brooke :

Dear Sir,—Your letter of the 19th inst. has been duly received. In reply I have to state that our matriculation albums for the period in question contain very meagre information regarding the students—usually only the names; and matriculation itself (which consists in simply entering the name in the album and paying a certain fee) was not then compulsory. Students simply matriculated in order to obtain the use of the library, and some such privileges. A search has been made in albums, however, and I find, as you state, that *Laurence Brooke* was in attendance here in 1776, taking the classes of anatomy, surgery and medicine—theoretical and practical. The name of Robert Brooke does not appear in either the Faculty of *Arts* or of the Faculty of *Law*, but in 1777 the name is found under the Faculty of Medicine—the classes taken being anatomy, surgery and chemistry. Neither of them, I may say, graduated. I regret that we have no further information whatever regarding the two Virginians.

I am, dear sir, yours faithfully,

THOS. F. HARLEY,
Assistant Clerk of Senatus."

(a) Therefore, after he had matriculated in the University of Edinburgh in 1777—a year after his brother had matriculated. In 1777 France sent to the United States 20,000 stand of arms and 1,000 barrels of powder. But Robert Brooke did not return to Smithfield until the fall of 1780.

(b) "A Narrative of My Life," by Judge Francis T. Brooke. Robert Brooke was elected Governor of Virginia 1794, and re-elected 1795 and elected Attorney General 1798. The Constitution of June, 1776, required the Legislature to elect a Governor annually and an Attorney General for good behavior. Governor Brooke died in Fredericksburg, February 27, 1800. This Magazine, April, 1906, p. 431. This writer regrets that he was unable to find in the Library of Congress the Journals of the Virginia Legislature for the sessions in which were the balloting for and against Robert Brooke for the office of Governor for two terms, and especially for Robert Brooke and Bushrod Washington for the office of Attorney General. It would be interesting to see the names of the rival candidates, the names of the voting members and the number of ballots.

Laurence and Robert Brooke went to Edinburgh "at an early age." They probably did not go later than 1774, because after that date the relations between the Colonies and the Mother Country became very threatening. The battles of Lexington and Concord were fought in the spring of 1775. It appears that the two boys—aged about thirteen (c) and fifteen years—were students in the University of Edinburgh for two or three years before the University took official notice of their existence. Probably the two boys escaped from Edinburgh together. It is certain that Laurence never returned to Edinburgh after he left for France, having been matriculated in 1776; but Robert returned to Scotland after he was sent to England by Lord Howe. Did he *re-enter* the University and matriculate in 1777? Why did he postpone matriculating and postpone the privileges of the library for nearly three years? Did he resort to a ruse by matriculating, well knowing that he intended to escape to his country at the first opportunity? Why did he matriculate in the Faculty of Medicine instead of in the Faculty of Law or of in Arts? The question is easy as to why he did not matriculated in the Faculty of Law. Scotland had the Civil Law from old Rome while England had the Common Law from the Anglo-Saxons, which is still the substratum of the law of each of our States, except Louisiana. It is very improbable that there were in the University of Edinburgh a Faculty of Common Law which was *not* the law of Scotland, and England did not teach the Common Law by academic authority until Blackstone commenced his lectures in All Souls' College, Oxford, in 1765. Even if the University of Edinburgh had a Faculty of Civil Law young Robert would not have received any preparation to practice the Common Law in Virginia by attending lectures on the Civil Law. It remains unexplained why he matriculated in Medicine instead of Art. Judge Francis T. Brooke tells us that Robert "studied law under Professor Miller" in Edinburgh. He must have studied Common Law privately. The Professor must have thought Robert an extraordinarily precocious boy, otherwise the Professor would have advised the boy to wait for four years to commence the study of the law. Details of the three (four?) escapes of those boys from Scotland to France, after the Declaration of Independence, would be very interesting if only we knew them. It is quite certain that when Robert escaped from Scotland the second time the United States and France had entered their informal agreement, April, 1777, and probably England had accepted, February, 1778, the *status in quo* as a state of war against France; therefore he perhaps did not go direct to France. He could not have been over seventeen years old when he escaped the second time. Why did Lord Howe send that boy back over the ocean, instead either

(c) Theodorick Bland, Jr., at the age of eleven years, was sent, in 1753, from Virginia to school in England, and remained there and in Edinburgh for eleven years continuously. The Bland Papers.

keep him in New York, or parole him and turn him loose that he might return to his home in Virginia, which he left four years before? Was he an unusually pert young "rebel"? Is it possible that he refused outright to give his parole? What did the English authorities do with him after they had received him from Lord Howe? Did they turn him loose or did he escape from them? If he escaped, this makes the third time he escaped from the British. Why did he return to Scotland rather than go direct from England to some port on the Continent? After the Declaration of Independence how did he get his money? Judge Brooke gives us the impression, unmistakably, that Robert did not return to Smithfield until after his two younger brothers, young Frank and his twin brother John, had received their commissions as lieutenants in Col. Benjamin Harrison's regiment of artillery, in the fall of 1780, and had left for the army. Put together his two sojourns in Paris, he must have been in that city for at least a year. Under the extraordinary circumstances he must have met in Paris, as intimately as so young a man could, Silas Deane, Benjamin Franklin, John Adams and Dr. Arthur Lee. Perhaps some of those diplomats aided him in getting cashed his drafts on his father in Virginia; but *nota bene* he was an infant, a fact which would have interfered with his borrowing money from a bank in Virginia. It seems certain that some of those diplomats—one of them a Virginian—obtained for him his two passages to America—one on a French man of war that carried arms to the United States. From the day, in 1774 (?), on which that thirteen-year-old boy left Smithfield for Edinburgh, his life must have been full of interesting incidents, excluding the *known* incidents, as for instance, his four voyages over the ocean in those days of sailing vessels; his two (three?) escapes from the British; his twice being taken prisoner—of course, including his being taken prisoner in the cavalry fight at Westham, &c., &c. "He did not remain idle, but joined a volunteer troop of cavalry"; that is to say, that after an absence of six years continuously from his home he hurried himself to volunteer as a private soldier in the "rebel" army. May be, tender remembrances of Lord Howe spurred his hurry. We may well believe that his persistent efforts to reach Virginia in her throes of a devastating war, and his haste in volunteering as a private soldier in the "rebel" army, was the beginning of his popularity with the Virginians, which continued to the last day of his life. He was elected twice Governor of Virginia, an office which had already been filled with the most illustrious Virginians, among them Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson and the famous "Light Horse" Harry Lee. He was thirty-three years old when he was elected Governor of Virginia the first time, 1794. Throughout, he showed a great deal of precocity of force of character and intellect which flowered at the age of thirty-eight years when he was elected Attorney General over a nephew of George Washington, who was still living and whose prestige was tremendous. Subsequently, the written

opinions of Bushrod Washington, as a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, prove that he was a lawyer of ability; and always he was a gentleman of high character. If his administration, for two successive terms, had not been very acceptable to the State, probably so formidable an opponent as Bushrod Washington would have beaten him in the Legislature in the race for the office of Attorney General. He was the next successor of the famous "Light Horse" Harry Lee in the office of Governor of Virginia, and was also the next successor to Chief Justice John Marshall, for two years as the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Masons of Virginia.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE CHILES FAMILY IN VIRGINIA.

(Compiled by W. B. CRIDLIN, Richmond, Va.)

Left. Col. WALTER CHILES, Gent.

The Emigrant.

Born in England and emigrated to Virginia before 1638, bringing with him, evidently in his own ship, his wife Elizabeth, sons William and Walter, and four other persons, viz: Henry Fulton, John Govey, John Shaw, Sarah Cole.

For these emigrants he was awarded 400 acres in Charles City county (now Prince George), near the falls of the Appomattox River. The stipulation was as follows: "50 acres being due for his own personal adventure, 50 for his wife Elizabeth, 50 for his son William, 50 for son Walter, and two hundred for the transportation of four other persons to the colony."

On the 2nd of May of the same year (1638) he received a further grant of 250 acres on the Appomattox River (Land Book I, 551 and 625). This grant was described as "westerly from ye river and easterly, &c., upon the land of Edward Tunstall; fifty acres for his own personal adventure and two hundred for the transportation of four other persons, viz: William Webb, Stephen Gorris, John Kimberlin & Ann Polory."

Other grants--613 acres in Charles City county, March, 1638, (L. O., I, 859); 813 acres, purchased of William Thomas, upon the southerly side of the river (Appomattox), in Charles City county. (L. O., II, 193 & 203).

In 1641 he was granted a charter, with Walter Austin, Richard Hooe and Joseph Johnson, and "such others as they shall see fit to join them, to undertake to discover a new river, or unknown land, bearing west, southerly from the Appomattox River," &c., and given the privilege of trading with the Indians there found for the period of fourteen years.

Represented Charles City in the House of Burgesses, sessions of 1642 and 1643; represented James City, 1645-46-49-52 (elected Speaker).

There are no known record of some of the sessions, and he may have served during those not mentioned. (*Hen. Stats.*, I, 258, 322, etc).

He was a member of the Council in 1651, and is recorded as present at a meeting of the same in James City on September 29th of that year. (*Northumberland Records* and *Virginia Historical Magazine*, VIII, 107.)

Not only did he take an active part in the affairs of the Colony, but, as a ship owner, traded with Holland, England and possibly Brazil, as appear from the following records of the seizure of his ship, "The Fame of Virginia":

"The Fame of Virginia" was returning from Rotterdam in 1652, whence he had sailed from Virginia on January 24th, 1651. Upon reaching Chesapeake Bay, he first put into port in Accomac county. After being for a time in Accomac waters, the ship sailed from thence bound for James City, but was pursued and captured by Capt. Robt. Henfield, who held a commission from the 'Protectors of the Liberties of England,' (Cromwell)." Three hours after which, in Hungar's Roads, Eastern Shore, the ship "Hopeful Adventure," Capt. Richard Husband, came up and made seizure, under pretext that Chiles had no license from Parliament and was bound with a cargo for Brazil.

Colonel Chiles immediately applied to the Northampton authorities for assistance, maintaining that the seizure was "contrarie to ye peace of this countrye and also cont'y to ye ageem't made by ye Com'rs that were appointed by ye Keepers of ye Libertyes of England and ye damage of ye pet'r towe thousand pounds sterling." (*Northumberland Record*.) The amount equaled about \$30,000 of our money of to-day. The ship was ordered released, but Captain Husband sailed away with the vessel, "to ye great indignation of ye commissioners thereof." (See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. I, pp. 16, 152, 153.)

It being rumored that the county would be called upon, by the commissioners, to pay large sums of money to Walter Chiles, some of the inhabitants met in Hacke's "old field," where Stephen Horsey called the commissioners a company of "Asses & Villyans." (*William and Mary Quarterly*, I, pp. 75-6-7.)

It was testified (June, 1653), by Thomas Harmanson, age twenty-two, and Dr. John Severns, age nineteen, as to this meeting, and that Capt. Thomas Johnson read them the order of the court, which caused Stephen Horsey to make the remark ascribed to him.

It was represented to the Assembly (General) as a revolt from the "Right Ho'ble Parliament, instigated by Stephen Horsey." Thereupon that body appointed a commission to proceed to the Eastern Shore to "deal out condigu punishment to delinquents there, according to their demerits."

Governor Bennett, on July 5, 1652, sent a note to the House of Burgesses (the Assembly convening on that date), in which he protested that he did not intend "to intrench upon the right of the Assemblies in

the free choice of a Speaker, nor undervalue Left. Col. Chiles," but advised "that it was not so proper nor so convenient at this time to make choice of him, for that there is something to be agitated in this Assembly concerning a ship lately arrived, in which Col. Chiles hath some interest." (*Hening*, I, 378.)

The Burgesses did not accept the advice of the Governor. The record states that "Left. Col. Chiles was chosen the next day, by a plurality of votes, Speaker of the Assembly." To the honor of Col. Chiles, he at once declined to serve, having represented to the House his "extraordenarie occasions in regarding to the dispatch of some shipping now in the country, in which he is much interested." (*Hening*, I, 378.)

At this session the House of Burgesses granted him the ship "Leopoldas," as a forfeit, with all its equipment, guns, &c., for the sum of £400, said ship having been confiscated for violation of the Navigation Laws. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, I, 17; *Hening*, I, pp. 377-78). This was, at our valuation of to-day, about \$10,000 in addition to the \$50,000 loss on the "Fame of Virginia." *Hening* has in a foot-note the account of the transfer of the "Leopoldas," in which the ship is described.

On July 26, 1653, the Court of Northampton, according to an order of the late Assembly, notwithstanding a petition of part of the inhabitants of the county, representing that the rumors of their disloyalty was false, and that their complaint was against the taxes laid on account of Capt. Chiles' ship, declared "all the subscribers of the writing, called 'a protest,' disabled from holding office, including Left. Col. Scarborough, who was charged with being 'an assistant and instrument concerning the subscribing of the same.'" This order was reversed March 16th, 1658, (*Hening*, I, 580), five years after the death of Colonel Chiles.

Of the two sons of Colonel Chiles, William is not again mentioned in the records of the colony. He was evidently the second son, and either returned to England or perhaps died soon after coming to Virginia. The first supposition seems the more likely, as Walter Chiles, Jr., is mentioned as "eldest son and heir," in deed of Rev. James Wadding and wife. (See *W. C.*, 2.)

In this deed Colonel Walter Chiles is recorded as having died in 1653.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

22 211

BOOK REVIEWS.

SECTIONALISM IN VIRGINIA FROM 1776 TO 1861, by Charles Henry Ambler, Ph. D. 349 pp. Chicago, University of Chicago Press.

This book is one of the most important recently issued upon the history of Virginia, being an account of the politics of the Old Dominion from the Revolution to the Civil War and the secession of West Virginia, and supplies a greatly felt want. The Colonial and Revolutionary history of Virginia and the Civil War period have been treated by many writers, but the age extending from 1783 to 1861 has never received comprehensive treatment until the present time, when the task was undertaken by Dr. Ambler.

And he has done the work well—with extensive research and critical ability. Owing to the absence of books and monographs on the subject, it was necessary to read carefully through the files of newspapers for many years in order to gain a hold upon and follow out the twisted strands of political affairs. The marked social, racial and economic differences existing between old Virginia and the Virginia west of the mountains make possible a sectional consideration of politics for the whole period of the history of the State as a member of the federated republic. Dr. Ambler has done this work with care and in detail, beginning with an account of the differences existing between eastern and western Virginia at the time of the Revolution, and showing the development of the divergence under the influence of the various questions agitating the public mind, such as slavery, the tariff, internal improvements and education. The account of the convention of 1829-30 is very clear and satisfactory. On the whole the predominant east treated the west fairly, and the latter section, while always clamorous for reform, had few real grievances, as Dr. Ambler's book makes evident. The east bore by far the greater burden of taxation and the west received a more than equal share of the internal improvements carried on by the State. When it is considered that the slave property owned mostly in the east contributed about one-third of the total revenue, the eastern contention that such property should be represented seems very reasonable and the western demand for a representation based solely on the white population much less overwhelmingly convincing than it might appear on first sight. One of the most valuable features of the book is the account given of the rise and development of parties in Virginia, which now for the first time may be studied with a reference to their continuous activities.

Dr. Ambler maintains one theory, long held, which has somewhat yielded to the light of recent research. The Revolution was not a movement forced upon the reluctant Tidewater by the radical and progressive west. It had its genesis in the east, amongst the planters, who, more than the people of any other colony or section of a colony, possessed the intelligence and historical and constitutional knowledge required in order to perceive the dangers underlying the attitude of the English Government and to take up the proper line of resistance. The pioneer part played by eastern Virginia in the Revolution has been demonstrated by Dr. Tyler in a series of articles appearing in the *William and Mary College Quarterly*. The role enacted by western Virginia was not the creation of a movement but the precipitation of it. Patrick Henry was not the father of the Revolution but the heir of Richard Bland and his political executor.

H. J. ECKENRODE.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE EASTERN SHORE OF VIRGINIA. By Jennings C Wise. Bell Book and Stationary Company, Richmond, Va.

The Eastern Shore of Virginia, including the counties of Accomac and Northampton, separated by the Chesapeake Bay from the rest of the State, has naturally had a history of its own—sometimes quite apart from that of the main portion of Virginia. This isolation, however, has not prevented its people from being the most loyal Virginians.

The situation of the Eastern Shore, its wealth of records (those of Northampton begin in 1632 and are the oldest county records in the State), the remarkable way in which its population has remained unchanged, and the many interesting events which happened within its borders, have all long called for a historian. The history here treated of, which is now in the press, will fully meet all requirements, and deserves unqualified commendation.

The author, Mr. Wise, is a member of a family long prominent in the section he writes of and though still a young man, has, as an officer of the United States Army, and now as a lawyer, a wide acquaintance with men and affairs. The writer can bear testimony to his indefatigable energy in the work of investigation. The distinguished historian, Mr. P. A. Bruce, who read the manuscript, says: "I have found your work to be * * * very interesting; not even the second reading was tedious. It contains a mass of most valuable material, which is, as a whole, very skilfully arranged. Your style, as a whole, is clear and vigorous. * * * In conclusion, I congratulate you most warmly on a most valuable, interesting and comprehensive piece of historical work."

The volume, now in the press, consists of an edition of 1,000 copies, with a price fixed for advance subscribers. It treats of Eastern Shore history during the seventeenth century, and will be followed, if there is

sufficient encouragement, by another volume completing the work to later times.

The author has carefully worked from authoritative sources and gives a wealth of detail. The early voyages of the Spaniards to the Chesapeake are first treated of, and this is followed by accounts of the exploring trips of Smith, Argall, Pory, &c., and an account of the first settlement. Then follows a valuable chapter on the Indians of the Eastern Shore. Later come the history of the "Shire of Accomack," with many sketches of its founders, of Kent Island, of the struggle between Maryland and Virginia as to the boundary line, the formation of Northampton county; its courts and people; the Eastern Shore during the great Civil War in England, and during Bacon's Rebellion (the latter particularly good). The general history of the Eastern Shore, the early Church, the Quakers and Presbyterians (Mackennie lived in Accomack); trade, commerce and industries; negro slaves and white servants, the customs, traditions, and superstitions, are all (besides many other subjects) fully treated of. The volume is concluded by an appendix of valuable documents, lists of tithables, &c., and a full index.

This admirable work deserves every encouragement, and it is hoped that this encouragement will be so prompt and efficient that the author will be induced to commence at once the preparation of the last volume, for which he already has large materials in hand.

VIRGINIA IMMIGRANTS, 1623-1665. A list of those persons who appear from the records in the Virginia Land Office to have come into the Colony, either paying their own passage or having it paid for them by others. Compiled by George Cabell Greer, Clerk Virginia State Land Office. Published by The Evans Press, Inc., Richmond, Va. 416 pp., octavo.

Since the publication of Hotten's Immigrants no successful effort has been made to gather together in one volume a list of the thousands of persons who came into Virginia during the early period of her life. The records of the Land Office in Richmond remain the only source from which these names can now be obtained.

In the neighborhood of twenty-five thousand names have been collected from these volumes of records.

The search has been systematic, and every name from 1623 (when the records begin) down to 1666 has been noted, with date of appearance.

It dates back further than almost any other records in existence.

The names are to be published in alphabetical order.

The manuscript is now ready for the press, and subscriptions are asked.

A list of the immigrants to Virginia has always been a desideratum to genealogists. It is impossible to compile one which will be complete, but the names of the people of various classes and conditions—free,

servant and slave, who were recorded as "*head-rights*" in the land-grant books, go far towards supplying the desired information. The names of *grantees* of the land could always be readily found through the full index to the land books, but there has heretofore been absolutely no guide to the thousands of "*head-rights*." This guide Mr. Greer has prepared, and has done his work carefully and well.

REFERENCES TO ENGLISH SURNAMES IN 1601. An Index Giving About 19,650 References to Surnames Contained in the Printed Registers of 778 English Parishes During the First Year of the XVII Century. By F. K. & D. Hitching, 1910. Charles A. Bernau, Walton-on-Thames [England], pp. lxx.

Mr. Bernau, who is publishing a series of valuable handbooks for genealogical investigators, has, in this volume, opened a new field. One of the most common obstacles in the path of an American writing to trace his English ancestry is the lack of knowledge of the English home of his emigrant ancestor. This book, giving a list of surnames appearing in parish registers which have been printed (and are thus more accessible to the student) will prove a great aid.

The genealogist, who has traced back a family several generations and then loses all trace of it, is obliged to waste much of his time in searching "likely" parish registers, which, on examination, prove to contain no data for him.

This volume will provide him with clues as to which printed registers are certainly worth consulting, and may guide him to the parish from which his family came.

A simple plan has been adopted which will enable anyone to see at a glance the registers in which search should be made for data about members of a family of *any particular county*. The advantage of such a system is obvious, especially when it is necessary to consult the index for a common surname.

Few genealogical searchers would have the energy to consult all the volumes, one year of which is indexed here, in the hope of locating the various branches of their families spread over the country in the early part of the seventeenth century. Those who have that energy should still prefer to find the work done for them already, so that they may devote the time thus saved to following up the clues which this volume will suggest.

The year 1601 was chosen after much careful consideration. An earlier date would have excluded those parishes, the registers of which start after 1600, and it would have been difficult to recognise many of the surnames in the early registers owing to the erratic spelling of the period. On the other hand, a later date would not have benefited to the same extent the many Americans whose ancestors left England (from unknown parishes) in the seventeenth century.

Locating, as it does, about 19 650 branches of English families existing over 300 years ago, the work should prove of considerable assistance to the many students (not necessarily genealogists) who take an interest in the history of the English nation or to whom the origin of nomenclature appeals.

Incidentally, the work provides the most up-to-date list of practically all the English parish registers which have been printed and which date back to 1601. This list gives the names of the publishers, editors or societies issuing the various registers.

The editor states that if this work meets with a reception at all proportionate to the labor and expense it has entailed, it will be followed by similar volumes indexing 1602, 1603, and so on, until at least thirty years (one generation) have been indexed.

A HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES FOR SCHOOLS. By S. E. Forman. 490 pp. Price \$1.00. The Century Company, New York, 1910.

The great improvement of recent years in the character of school histories is well illustrated in this latest addition to the list of such publications, from which the judicious teacher may select a text-book for his classes. On cursory examination it seems that the author has been fairly successful in his effort "to tell the story in such a way that the pupil may follow as with the eye each successive advance in that wave of civilisation which has always been moving towards the West." In accurate statement and due proportion in presenting facts, the book will rank well, with the great advantage of an easy style that makes the narrative interesting. An occasional paragraph on controverted points or burning questions will afford good material for critical discussion by a class of bright boys; and an appendix of documents, topics for review work, with a reading list of generally good books, presents an attractive apparatus for class work. The numerous illustrations and maps are well chosen in subject and done in a style of excellence that distinguishes the printing of the Century Company.

GILES CARTER OF VIRGINIA; GENEALOGICAL MEMOIR. By General William Giles Harding Carter, United States Army. Author of "Horses, Saddles and Bridles," "From Yorktown to Santiago," "Old Army Sketches," &c. The Lord Baltimore Press, Baltimore, 1909, pp. 134, with portraits and index.

Though he was born in another State, Virginians will be glad to claim the author, who is one of the most distinguished officers of the army, as a member of an old Virginia family.

Giles Carter, who was born in 1634, came to Virginia and settled in Henrico county. Several generations of his descendants lived here, and later members of the family removed to other Virginia counties and to

other States. General Carter has made a careful examination of the records and written an admirable account of the family, treating, in later generations, especially of his own branch. Numerous wills, &c., are quoted in evidence.

As it is possible that Giles Carter belonged to a Gloucestershire family, two interesting chapters are given on the Berkeley Hundred Colony, settled by a company of Gloucestershire people. A Giles Carter was one of the colonists at Berkeley in 1620.

THE SNEADS OF FLUVANNA. By Mrs. William E. Hatcher (Virginia Snead Hatcher). Author of *Life and Writings of A. B. Brown. Historical and Biographical. Illustrated.* 1910. [Stone Printing Company, Roanoke, Va.] pp. 118.

After some pages devoted to notices of various families of the name in England and Virginia (without, however, making any claim of descent), Mrs. Hatcher gives a carefully prepared account of the descendants of Archibald Snead, of Fluvanna county, who died in 1781. Her work appears to be well done, and the book will interest all of the family connections.

An error on page 46 may be noted. There was never any requirement that every one who built a house should include a room to be devoted to worship according to the rites of the Church of England.

As a picture of life in an inland county, away from the great plantations, this book has more than a mere family interest.

THE REVEREND ALEXANDER MILLER, OF VIRGINIA, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. By Milo Custer [Bloomington, Ill., 1910], pp. 36, illustrated.

Rev. Alexander Miller was a Scotch-Irishman, who graduated at Edinburg, ministered first in Presbyterian churches in the North of Ireland, and finally came to America, where, in 1756, he became pastor of Cook's Creek and Peaked Mountain congregations in Augusta county, Virginia. He was an active worker in the ministry for many years. He died in Rockingham county some time after 1775. Mr. Milo Custer, a descendant, has prepared a careful account of a portion of Mr. Miller's descendants. Some of them live in Virginia, while many others are scattered through the West. One, Elliott Miller, was appointed Adjutant-General of North Dakota in 1895. Mr. Custer's work appears to have been well done.

5.00 per Annum

Single No. \$1.50

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XIX—No. 2.

APRIL, 1911.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY,

1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XIX

APRIL, 1911.

No. 2

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL
COURT, 1622-1624.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

PREFATORY NOTE.

Not the least of Thomas Jefferson's services to his country was the preservation of so many of the ancient records of Virginia. These records and his assistance made Hening's *Statutes at Large of Virginia* possible, and it is highly probable that without his care the records of the Virginia Company would not have been preserved.

One series of records, yet only partially in print, and which would certainly have been burnt in 1865 with so many other old Virginia records in the General Court House at Richmond, comprises the minutes or journals of the Council and General Court beginning in 1622. These, like the other Virginia records in Jefferson's collection, passed with his library to the Library of Congress.

Stith, writing in 1736, doubtless with these very minutes and others like them in view, said "Those which have survived Flames and injuries of Time, have been so carelessly kept and so broken interrupted and deficient, have been so mangled by Moths and Worms, and lie in such confused and jumbled State (at least the most ancient of them) being bundled together in single Leaves and Sheets in Books out in Binding."

If this was the case in 1736, there was certainly no improvement in 1901, when these records were removed from the old to the new Library of Congress. Virginians and all interested in the early history of

America, should be deeply grateful to the authorities of the Library of Congress for the attention which has been given these papers. At a very considerable expense and with the utmost care and skill a considerable portion of these minutes have been secured from farther injury and made accessible to students. Other portions are still to receive such attention.

The President of this Society, in his last annual report, told how long we have been anxious to print these valuable records in our Magazine and the difficulties which have stood in the way. Last year Mr. Putnam, the Librarian of Congress, and Mr. Hunt, Chief of the Manuscript Division, gave their consent to our publishing the journals, and the accomplishment of our purpose was finally made possible by Mr. Lothrop Withington of London, England, who offered to make the Society a gift of a copy made by himself. The character of the writing and the condition of the books make correct copying a work for an expert. The Society is grateful to all of the gentlemen named.

These Council and General Court records are of especial interest, as they begin at a critical period in the history of Virginia—immediately after the great Indian Massacre of 1622, and extend over a period during which we have but little detailed information in regard to the inner life of the Colony. We know something of public events, of the war with Indians and the actions of Assembly, but very little in regard to the people themselves.

The minutes or journals to be printed contain in part the orders of the Governor and Council as the executive, but oftener their proceedings as a court of justice, the highest court of the Colony.

Considerable portions of the manuscript, particularly in the beginning, are missing or illegible, but it is intended to print an accurate copy, line for line, including every word which remains. It will, of course, be as fully annotated as may be necessary.

In the first four or five years of the the minutes there is nothing, with perhaps a few exceptions, in print. Mr. Conway Robinson made partial extracts from 1626 and later years, which have been printed in this Magazine, III, 359-367; IV, 23-27, 154-160, 246-252, 376-379. These will not be reprinted unless in cases where it may be necessary to make the context clear.

The Governors during the period covered by these records were Sir Francis Wyatt (from 1622), Sir George Yeardley (from 1626), Captain Francis West (from November 14, 1627), Dr. John Pott (from March 5, 1628), and Sir John Harvey (from March, 1629-30).

The Councillors (and *ex-officio* judges of the General Court) were Roger Smith, George Sandys, Dr. John Pott, Christopher Davison, William Farrar, William Tucker, Samuel Matthews, William Claiborne, Abraham Persey, Isaac Madison, Jabez Whitaker, William Capps, Nathaniel Basse, John West, Richard Stephens, John Utie, Henry Finch and Christopher Cowlinge.

It has been thought well to preface the minutes with an historical sketch (or rather brief chronicle) of the Colony from 1622 to 1629. This sketch is derived from the contemporary documents previously published in this Magazine, Hening's *Statutes at Large*, the *Records of the Virginia Company*, Brown's *First Republic* and Stith's *History of Virginia*.

VIRGINIA IN 1622-29.

At the beginning of the year 1622 (according to modern style), the Colony of Virginia, in spite of the continued high mortality, was in a more prosperous condition than ever before. It contained between 1,500 and 2,000 inhabitants settled along James River, from its mouth to the Falls. A peace had been established with the Indians which, it was believed, would be perpetual and the settlers treated them, as a rule, with kindness. Plans for a school at Charles City (now City Point, Prince George county) and a college or "university" at Henricopolis (Dutch Gap), were well under way; works for the production of iron, salt and glass had begun, as had experiments in vine-growing and silk-making, while tobacco had become a profitable crop to the planters.

A legislature, composed largely of representatives of the people (the House of Burgesses), had been authorized and sessions held in 1619 and 1621. The growth of population and the distance from Jamestown at which many of the settlers lived, made it very inconvenient to have but one court and early in 1622, local courts, the forerunners of the county courts, had been established in various hundreds and plantations, with appeals to the General Court at Jamestown.

Upon a scene where there was so much of hope and promise, the great Indian Massacre of March 22, 1622, fell like the proverbial "bolt from the blue." It had been planned with consummate secrecy and skill by Opecanough. Within a few hours at least 347 people, including six members of the Council and many of the oldest and most experienced colonists, had been slain. On both sides of the James River, from the site of the present Richmond to Newport News, the attack had been made at practically the same time. The settlements above the Appomattox had been almost exterminated and the loss elsewhere had been great. Jamestown and vicinity had been saved by the warning of Chanco, a Christian Indian, and various large palisaded settlements held their own, as did several private planters such as Samuel Jordan at Jordan's Journey or Beggars Bush (the present Jordans Point, Prince George), Mrs. Proctor, Daniel Gookin at Mary's Mount above Newport News and Edward Hill at Elizabeth City.

For a time wild panic prevailed, but English courage and tenacity soon reasserted itself, the Governor, Council and the various commanders did all in their power to aid and protect the people, and as soon as possible all were gathered in a few fortified posts, Shirley Hundred, Flower-de-Hundred, Jamestown, the plantations opposite, Kequotan

and Southampton Hundred. Many were at first anxious to abandon James River and retire to the Eastern Shore, but this was never seriously considered by the government.

With returning courage came hope and in the letter to England announcing the great disaster, the Virginians were able to express the belief that the Colony would soon rise from its depressed condition to greater things than it had ever attained.

The news of the massacre was a terrible blow to the Virginia Company, already embarrassed by its great expenditure without returns and by the struggle, now beginning, with the jealousy of the King, but it showed the same courage as the people of the Colony and replied to Virginia that "this Addition of Price had endeared the Purchase and that the Blood of those People would be the Seed of the Plantation." (*Stith*, 233.)

The terror caused by the massacre aggravated the intense desire for revenge for the treacherous murders done by the Indians and the horrible mutilations committed on the bodies of their victims. The settlers came to feel that the Indians were only dangerous wild beasts without humanity or faith and that anything was justifiable which would aid in their destruction. In the next year, Governor Wyatt and his Council wrote to the Virginia Company that neither fair war nor fair quarter could be held with the Indians and that only breach of faith was unjustifiable in dealing with them. But this exception was not a part of the common feeling. Before, however, one condemns too severely these early Virginians, he should call to mind the feeling of the great mass of the English people when the news of the Indian Mutiny came.

The distracted condition of the country naturally produced great scarcity of food and this and the overcrowded fortified posts caused an increase over the normal sickness. It is said that after the massacre 600 people died before the end of the year.

As soon as conditions became sufficiently settled, various expeditions were sent against the Indians. George Sandys fell upon the Tappahannocks opposite Jamestown, Sir George Yeardley upon the Weyanokes, Captain William Powell upon the Chickahominies and Captain John West on the Tanx Powhatans living near the Falls. Only a few of the nimble Indians were killed in these raids, but their houses were destroyed, fish weirs pulled up and corn taken or burnt. Sometime early in the summer, Captain William Tucker was sent to Opecananough to procure the release of his prisoners, but only received an insolent answer.

On June 27th, Ralph Hamor, then trading in the Potomac, made a treaty with Japazaws, the King of the Potomacs, for an alliance against Opecananough. About July 1st, Captain Isaac Madison with thirty men was sent to the Potomac to co-operate with Japazaws, but he was not as well acquainted with the tribe as Hamor had been, and not securing their confidence, fortified himself. While waiting here he was in-

formed by a chief of another tribe that the Potomacs were seeking an opportunity to betray him. On hearing this he got possession of Japazaws and some of his chiefs, made an unexpected attack on the Potomac towns and killed forty people. Stith says that he was greatly censured for this and that Japazaws was released by the Governor. If the Potomacs were acting in good faith, Madison's action was not only criminal but a blunder, for their aid against Opecanacanough would have been very valuable. However the question of treachery may have been, it lead to disastrous results, for in the spring of 1623, when Captain Henry Spilman and twenty-six men were on the banks of the Potomac, they were attacked and all were slain. Sixty canoes tried afterwards to board their vessels, but were repulsed.

In the fall, Sir George Yeardley led three hundred of the best soldiers in Virginia against the Nansemonds and Warrosquoiaques. The Indians burnt their own houses and fled, but the colonists destroyed or captured their corn. From Nansemond, Yeardley proceeded up the Pamunkey (York) River, where the Indians were pretending to desire a peace and to restore the prisoners, that they might save their corn. The Indians were attacked, but most of them escaped leaving their corn to be taken or destroyed. Sir George carried back 1,000 bushels and during the fall it is stated that 3,000 bushels more were obtained by the colonists through force or trade and the natives reduced to great distress.

The Governor and Council wrote to England that in these and other smaller expeditions, more Indians had been killed during this fall and winter than during the whole history of the Colony.

About November 20, 1622, Captain Nathaniel Butler, escaping from the consequences of his ill government at Bermuda, came to Virginia and stayed a few weeks. On his return to England he wrote his "Unmasked Face of Virginia," which, with truths, contained many errors and exaggerations, and was calculated (and intended) to do the Colony and the Company great injury. It received indignant replies, both from the Company and from the General Assembly of Virginia.

Early in 1623, Chanco, the Christian Indian, and Comahan, who had taken an active part in the massacre, came into Martin's Hundred with a message from the great Indian King who sent word that enough blood had been shed on both sides and that many of his people had starved and asked that he be allowed to plant corn. Comahan was put in irons, but Chanco sent back to tell the King that if he would return his captives he might quietly set his corn. Chanco only obtained the release of Mrs. Boys, the chief of the prisoners, who was sent in "appareled like one of the Indian Queens." The messenger was sent back again with beads for ransom by the friends of the prisoners, but his efforts were ineffectual.

At the beginning of the year, the planters, when they were in bodies of sufficient strength, were allowed to return to their devastated planta-

tions, and throughout the Colony the people were busy rebuilding and planting. The usual sickness of the new-comers continued and much of it was attributed to the miserable condition of the ships which brought them. "Duppa's (a London brewer's) bad beer" was said to have killed two hundred.

One Captain Each, who had laid before the Company a plan for building a fort in James River near Blunt Point, and had been sent over at considerable expense, died with many of his men before doing any work. Captain Roger Smith of the Virginia Council, an old Low Country captain, was ordered to examine the proposed site on the oyster banks, but pronounced it impracticable. It was then determined to build on a bluff nearby. Captain Smith was placed in charge and men levied for the work, but expected supplies failed and many of the men were attacked with sickness, so the fort appears never to have been completed. The desire for a fort here was, of course, due to the constant fear of a Spanish attack.

The first General Assembly since the massacre convened at Jamestown about February 29, 1623. This was the last Assembly under the Company's government and the last for several years. Great calamities are apt to turn peoples thoughts from this world and the people of the Seventeenth century firmly believed that such visitations were direct and especial punishments for their sins. Therefore much of the legislation of this Assembly related to religious matters. The first act prescribed that in every plantation there should be a house or room set apart for the worship of God. The 22d of March (the anniversary of the massacre) was ordered to be yearly solemnized as a holy day. Turning to secular matters the Assembly decreed that the Governor should lay no taxes except by the authority of the Assembly, to be employed as that body should direct. Various acts for the security of the people were passed, such as the order that every dwelling house should be palisaded, that no man go abroad unless well armed, that there should be armed sentinels for all working parties and that due watch be kept at night.

In addition to these internal regulations, the Assembly discussed affairs farther afield and sent several notable addresses to England. Soon after meeting they prepared answers to Alderman Johnson's "Declaration of the State of the Company during the twelve years of Sir Thomas Smyth's Government," and to Butler's "Unmasked Face of Virginia." Both of these papers had been issued in England as a part of the attack on the liberal Southampton-Sandys-Ferrar administration of the Company. The Assembly showed gratitude and staunch loyalty to the present administration and expressed high indignation at the statements of Johnson and Butler.

As a part of King James' plan to break up the Company, certain commissioners, John Pory and John Harvey, together with Abraham Persey and Samuel Matthews (who were in Virginia) and John Jeffer-

son, who appears to have taken no part in the business, were appointed, who were to investigate conditions in the Colony and to aid in finding some excuse for revoking the Company's charter. On March 5th, Harvey delivered to the General Assembly various orders of the Privy Council, &c., especially that by which the King expressed his intention of taking the government of the Colony into his own hands. The plan of government provided for by these orders made no mention of a House of Burgesses and was naturally very unpalatable to the Virginians.

The Assembly determined to ignore the commissioners and to reply directly to the King and Privy Council. In the letter to the Privy Council, the Assembly "humblie desire that the Governors that are sent over may not have absolute authority. We desire that the Governor may be restrayned as formerly to the consent of the Counsell * * * But above all we humbly entreat your Lordships that we may retain the Libertie of our General Assemblie than which nothing can more conduce to our satisfaction or the publique utilitie."

After waiting a week, the commissioners asked the Assembly why a reply had not been sent them and delivered to that body a petition which they suggested the Assembly should sign, submitting themselves to the King's pleasure in revoking the Company's charter and asking him to institute another form of government. The Assembly would not be trapped into such an attack on the Company and sent the petition back to the commissioners unsigned, with the statement that they recognized no authority the latter had to propose such a thing and declaring that it would be time enough to express an opinion on the charter when they were asked by proper authority. The commissioners who had no such authority (or at least none that they could make public), grumbled, but had to submit.

The Assembly was soon dissolved and Pory, Harvey and their colleagues were sent from plantation to plantation that they might obtain the information ordered by the Privy Council.

The Council and Assembly had refused to give the commissioners copies of the papers sent to England, but before long it was discovered that they had bribed the acting secretary, Edward Sharpless, to violate his oath of office and give them copies. On May 20, Sharpless was convicted by the General Court and sentenced to stand in the pillory, to have his ears nailed to it and then cut off. It was afterwards stated that he only lost a part of one ear. When the news reached England, James was highly incensed with the Virginia government for the treatment of Sharpless.

During the year the war against the Indians continued. In June, Captain William Tucker and twelve men went in a shallop, under pretence of trade, to Pamunkey. A large number of Indians came to the river side and when the English prisoners, for whom the Indians had sent, were on board, a watch word was given and the colonists fired and

killed some forty of the natives. In addition to this treacherous attack, it was also afterwards charged in England, that during this year a number of Indians, gathered under a pretence of peace, were poisoned by Dr. John Pott. If this account is true, no details of the affair remain.

As usual during these years, the plan of a mid-summer campaign against all the neighboring Indian tribes was adopted. Captain William Pierce had a command against the Chickahominies, Samuel Matthews against the Tanx Powhatans at the Falls, Nathaniel West against the Appomattocks and the Tanx Weyanokes (near the present Weyanoke), and Captain Tucker against the Nansemonds and Warrosquoiaques. All parties attacked on July 23rd. A week later Captain Madison marched against the Great Weyanokes, on the south side of James River, and Captain Tucker a second time against the Nansemonds. In all these expeditions many Indians were killed and much corn destroyed, but farther progress was stopped by want of food for the soldiers. One of the chief objects of this mid-summer fighting was to destroy the Indians' corn at a time when it would be too late for them to make another crop.

The massacre of Spilman and his party had taken place on March 23rd, but apparently during the summer, the innocence of the Potomacs was shown, and on November 18, Governor Wyatt, having given the Council full power to act in his absence, departed with a force under his personal command to the Potomac to arrange for trade and to take revenge on the Piscaticons, found to be the real authors of the Spilman massacre.

During the summer George Sandys had made an agreement with the Potomacs to guide the whites against the Pamunkeys. On this expedition the Governor's party slew many Indians and destroyed great quantities of corn, too far in the woods to remove. The severity of the weather prevented the proposed attack on the Pamunkeys. The colonial commanders found great difficulty in campaigning with men who had to maintain their families.

In 1624, the mid-summer war was again continued. This year Governor Wyatt with a force of 60 men, of whom 24 were employed in cutting down corn, gained a great victory over Otiation with the Pamunkeys and their confederates. The Indians were so confident of success that they made a great boast about it among the adjoining nations and the fight, which lasted two days, seems to have been the most stubborn of the whole war. There were stated to be 800 bowmen of the Pamunkeys, in addition to their allies and great resolution was shown by the savages, the younger men being beaten up to the fighting line by the older warriors. After the defeat of the Indians, the whites destroyed enough corn, it was estimated, to feed 4,000 men for a year.

The health of the Colony during 1624 was good, as there were comparatively few new-comers.

In March, 1625, official information was received in Virginia of the revocation of the charter of the Company and also a commission dated

September 5, 1624, from the King, authorizing Governor Wyatt and various councillors to govern the Colony until farther orders. Along with this commission came information that the King had been very much incensed by the way Sharpless had been treated. The Governor and Council replied to the Privy Council in an independent, not to say tart, letter. They state that Sharpless had violated his oath of office; that the case had been greatly misrepresented in England and the Governor and Council of Virginia treated with foul and injurious terms, "as if we were below the condition of free men." They desire that they might not tread as upon thorns in all their actions, through the malice of their traducers, nor be subject to their violent insultings.

James I died April 6, 1625, and the proclamation of Charles taking the Virginia government into his own hands, which was dated May 23rd, contained no reference to a House of Burgesses.

During 1625 an elaborate census was taken which showed that Virginia contained only 1,232 inhabitants. Jamestown (which was surrounded by a palisade, with four bastions) contained 33 houses, 3 stores and 175 people.

Though, under the new commission, Wyatt could not convene a House of Burgesses, he held several conventions or informal meetings of selected or elected representatives of the people, who united with the Governor and Council in considering public business and in signing letters and addresses to the English government. They were styled "the Governor, Council and Colony of Virginia assembled together." Such conventions met in June, 1625, January, 1625-6 and April, 1626. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XV, 360, 365, 370.)

Beginning in 1626, a number of interesting orders of the Council and General Court have been preserved and are in print. One made January 10, recites the inconveniences which have arisen from general warrants and directs that no more shall be issued. It may be worth recalling in this connection that it was not until April 23, 1766, that the English House of Commons, at the close of the long struggle to which Wilkes' No. 45 of the *North Briton* gave rise, declared general warrants illegal.

About the time that Charles I succeeded to the throne, a war with Spain began and there was good reason to expect an attack on Virginia. On January 13, 1626, the Governor and Council formulated quite an elaborate plan of defence. Captain William Tucker, commander of Elizabeth City, on the news of the approach of a Spanish fleet, was to draw together his best men under their colors and stand the brunt of the first attack, while he notified the Governor and sent the helpless men, women and children to Mary's Mount above Newport News.

As Kiskiack (near the present Yorktown) was a place which afforded a good opportunity to annoy the Indians and also as a refuge from foreign enemies, the Council determined to settle it with planters able to defend themselves.

On April 3, 1627, the Council adopted an order reciting that as many persons had failed to prove wills and record inventories, Secretary Claiborne should be authorized to summon offenders to the General Court. On the same day Claiborne was authorized to go on a voyage of trade and discovery in the Bay. An order was also issued enforcing the act for palisading houses, &c.

On May 17, the Governor and Council wrote to the Privy Council that the planters were too fond of settling on their detached private plantations and of occupying the places from which they had been withdrawn. That the Indians still had prisoners is shown by a commission to Captain Nathaniel Bass to ransom English prisoners, probably among the Nansemonds.

It must not be supposed that during these trying years the struggle with the Indians was confined to the regular expeditions ordered by the Governor. No doubt there were throughout the Colony, month after month and year after year, many attacks by small bodies of Indians and much destruction of life and property, while on the other hand there must have been many retaliations by bands of colonial volunteers.

This summer, as usual, the mid-summer war was carried on. It was ordered that on August 1st, the people of the Neck of Land and the College, under Lieutenant Thomas Osborne, first in command, and Thomas Harris, second, should attack the Tanx Powhatans; both Shirley Hundreds, Jordan's Journey, Chaplain's Choice and Persey's Hundred, under Ensign [Francis] Epes and Mr. [Thomas] Paulett, attack the towns of the Weyanokes and Appomattocks; the Corporation of James City, under Captain [William] Pierce and Mr. Harwood, attack the Chickahominies and, under Captain West and Mr. Grindon, the Tappahannocks; Warwick River, Warrosquoiacke and Newport News, under Captain Matthews, to attack the Warrosquoiackes, and Elizabeth City, under Lieutenant Purfury [Thomas Purefoy] to assail the Nansemonds, and another portion, under Ensign [Thomas] Willoby, the Chesapeake. Lieutenant Peppet, in the ship *Virgin*, was to go into the Pamunkey and alarm the Indians there. These separate attacks again greatly weakened and wasted the Indians.

As a farther protection, the Council on August 1, 1627, issued an order for paling "the forest." This palisade ran from the James to the York, passing the present site of Williamsburg. An old map in the possession of this Society shows part of its course.

On December 20, Governor Francis West and Council informed the English government of the death of Governor Yeardley in November. He was greatly lamented.

In the fall of 1627, Charles I, yielding to the wishes of the Virginia people, permitted the continuance of the House of Burgesses. This good news reached Jamestown on March 4, 1628, and the Governor at once called an Assembly which met before the 26th of the month. The

proceedings of this Assembly related chiefly to a proposed tobacco contract with the King (his desire for the contract being perhaps his chief reason for authorizing an Assembly). The Assembly offered to contract for all tobacco at 3 shillings, 6d. a pound in Virginia or 4 shillings in England, but the bargain was never completed. There was this year a good crop of tobacco, but a short one of corn.

On March 7, commissions were issued for monthly courts, with appeals to Jamestown. The commissioners (justices) of the lower courts were to keep records of orders, judgments and other matters of note.

On August 12, 1628, it was determined that a peace should be made with the Indians until the prisoners could be recovered.

At the October meeting of the Council a number of important orders were made (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, III, 359-363).

One was a renewal of the command to palisade dwelling houses. As Abraham Persey had many houses palisaded on his dividend, and the whole neck paled, with ten or twelve pieces of ordnance mounted, he was exempted from the order.

Another order of more permanent interest required that when a death occurred, an inventory of the estate of the deceased was to be taken and returned to the next quarter court at Jamestown and that all wills should be proved as soon as possible. All sales of land and deeds of gift were to be brought into court at Jamestown and recorded and enrolled within a year and a day after the date thereof. There may have been public recordation of deeds before this, the earliest date which has been noted, but even this thoroughly refutes the silly statement, which has been made in print, that the custom of such recordation was introduced into America from Holland through New England.

In July, 1629, as usual, divers commissions were issued "to go against the Indians and utterly destroy them."

On October 16, another General Assembly met. About this time some excitement was caused by the arrival at Jamestown, from Newfoundland, of Lord Baltimore, who refused the oath of supremacy and allegiance tendered him by the Virginia authorities. One unruly citizen was pilloried for calling his Lordship a lie and threatening to knock him down. The Governor and Council wrote to England in regard to the refusal of the oath, expressing gratification that no "Papists" had ever been allowed to settle in Virginia.

At the close of this decade, during which the Colony had undergone trials that had endangered its very existence, had seen the body which founded and fostered it overthrown and had to adapt itself to a new form of government, it was, in spite of all that had happened, more populous and prosperous than ever before. On March 26, 1628, the Governor and Council stated (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VIII, 362) that there were then or soon would be three thousand people in the Colony of whom five hundred were freemen and heads of families.

[MINUTES¹ OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT OF
VIRGINIA, 1622, &C.]

[1] [Pencil 2 or 4]

Killdale^a went about the house
& then a woman cald Bridgett roote came
into the house & said that Killdale had cokt
his peece, & praid god he did not shoote the
bitch, presently vpon that they hard the peece
discharged, wherevpon Rico: Craven went
forth & took vp a great stick of wood that
lay at the dore & went to Killdale & was redy
to strike him, but whither he did strike him or
no, this deponent knoweth not, but saith that
then Killdale kept the said Craven of fro' him,

¹ The many broken and imperfect lines in the early portion of this publication of the minutes indicate the bad condition in which the original manuscript is. By the careful treatment given it, the manuscript has now been insured against any farther injury. It will be here printed with literal accuracy, except that in some instances letters written above the line may be printed on it, and where it may be necessary for intelligible reading omitted letters supplied by commas. The paging in the manuscript will be given in brackets at the head of the text contained on the original page.

It is the opinion of Mr. Withington, who has given great care and labor towards perfecting the copy used in this Magazine, that much of the writing of the minutes is that of Secretary William Claiborne. Mr. Withington has also given the true sequence of few of the early pages, which apparently had been lose.

It may be worth while reminding some readers that at the time covered by these minutes, the year (according to the English reckoning) began on March 25th.

² Man's proverbial sensitiveness as to his dog seems to have been the cause of the difficulty here reported. At this time dogs were especially valuable in Virginia, both for hunting and as guards against prowling Indians. It will be recalled that just before the Massacre, George Thorpe gave great offence to several settlers by kiliing their English mastiff dogs, which the Indians had complained of.

In the census of February, 1623, Nicholas Roote, Richard *Carven* and wife and Sarah *Kiddall* and two children were long at the Main near Jamestown.

with his peece, wherevpon the said Craven cald for his sword, & took an othe that he would kill Killdale though he were hang'd for itt Also he saith that Nicholas Roote att the same time came forth of the house, & tooke vp a great stick of wood, but this deponent did nott see him strike Killdale wth itt, but Tho: Hether[soll] his dogg bitt the said Nicholas Roote, & so the said Roote beat the dogg wth the stick This deponent saith further that while Roote was beating the Dogg, the said Craven & Bridgett Roote tooke hold on Killdales Peece, & took itt fro' him, & carried the Peece into the howse, & told Killdale that he should not have the Peece till he had made satisfaction for the Bitch & then Richard Craven wold have had Killdale go to buffetts wth him, but Killdale wold nott but went back & so departed

William Carrt[er]

Itt was ordered that for this gross abuse of Richard Craven and Nicholas Roote offred to Wm Killdale that the said Richard Craven shall pay for the cure of Wm Killdale his legg and that the said Craven do further putt his bond wth sureties for the paymt of foorescore pounds of the best tobacco the first of december next, and allsoe doe putt in bond wth sureties for the good behavior of him, the said Craven allso till the Roote shall give bond to pay twenty
time

[2] [Pencil 1 or 3]

And whereas Tho: Hethersalle³ was warned [of]

³Thomas Hothersall came to Virginia in 1621, in *Margaret and John*, which had a famous fight with two Spanish ships which she beat off. Hothersall wrote an account of the fight (still in manuscript) in which he describes himself as "late zityson and groser of London," (Brown's *First Republic*, 415, 416). In 1623, as "of Pashbey, Gent.," he patented 200 acres at Blunt Point. The head-rights were himself, his wife Frances and his children Richard and Mary. A John Hothersall died in York county in 1679.

the Governo^r pleashure vpon this occasion, w're present in Towne, and went away, and negle[cted] his attendance, it was ordered that he shold [be] presently senntt for, and be layd in bolts all [the] night following

Feb. 4th 1622.

March 1. 1622 A Court was held where at were [present]
S^r Fra: Wyatt Governor, S^r Georg Year[dley]
Mr. George Sandys Treasurer Dr. Pott Mr. [John]
Pontes Mr. Roger Smith Mr. []

James Wickam⁴ aged about 25 or 26 o[n],
being examined confesseth that on
the 24 of February 1622 hee
Wth Will: Carter Rch Daynes and
(M^r mate of the Abigall) went together
the woode to kill some fowle (Will Carte[r]
them hee knew where there were cab [cattle?]
that if hee saw them so ferre of hee
kill them;) will Carter offering to shoote
his peece went of before hee intended it
upon Rob. Haynes & Wi^m: Carter bidding
examine brote it wth hee did & to
Mr. Isaacke & the rest caryed each of them a part
Mr. Isaack was also in presence where they shot
& after they dressed it in the house wh
ell (belonging to Dr. Potts)
[R]ob: Baynes aged about 35 or 36
[e]xamined confesseth that on wensd
fr
Mr. Isaack & James Wicka)m
as)

⁴It would appear that this fragment relates to a charge that Will. Carter and others killed a beef which did not belong to them and dressed the meat in a house belonging to Dr. Pott. "Mr. Isaacke" was probably Isaac Madison.

[17, old binding—55 pencil]

Examinations

of James Cyttie, Ta[ken] vpp
 one Tuesdaye ye fyfth Daye of [August, 1623, before]
 the righte woor'p'll Sr: Franc': Wyatt [Gouernor]
 and Capt generall of Virginia, and oth[ers of the]
 Councell there assembled.

This Examine^s sayeth y^e by comande of the Governor, [he] went to make search for the calfe, And coming to th[e] house of the saide George Clarke, he enquired of him, [if] he could geve him any light or notice of the saide [calfe] The saide George Clarke Answered, he knew not w[hat] was become of it, but saide y^e 3 or 4 night [before] he saw 3 or 4 men walke towards Sandy hill late [in] the night, And this Examine sayeth yt as he cam o't of George Clarke his Chamber, John Jackson t[he] Smith was at woorke in the shopp, and poynted to the Examine where A kettle stood, wch he took vpp a[nd] fownde bloud in it, usinge these woordes) suerly t[hat] was the bloud of the Calfe (wherevpon the said C[larke] answered, I will tell you the truth: the Calfe was kild he[r]e indeed by Daniell Franke. And I did hel[p] to dress it and did eate p'te of it but I was lo[th] to tell you soe at the First, being loath to distre[sse] my self, and there is 3 quarters of it above in ye lof[t] in A Cheast vnspent, wch This Examine wenn[t] to see and fownde it trew, but ye Flesh stanck [and] was full of woormes) this search this Examina[te] made one Monday the fourth of Awgust 1623.

[Old folio 18, pencil 56]

his Indictmen[t]

Daniell Francke, thow art here indicted by the m[anner] of Daniell Francke of the Teritori of Virginia lab[or]er]

^sThis is another instance of cattle stealing by hungry men, probably not an uncommon offence in those times of scarcity.

for that thow the saide Daniell Francke, vppo' Thurs[day]
 the last of July in the yeare of the raigne of sou'aig[ne]
 Lord James by the grace of god of Englande France
 and Ireland Kinge, defendor of the faith &c the X [XI]
 And of Scotlande the lvij^o 1623, aboute the h[oure]
 of Eleuen and twelue of the Clock at midnight
 at James Cyttie in Virginia aforesaid, Nott having
 the feare of god before thy Eyes, Didst then & ther[e]
 felonyouslie steale and kill one Calf of the goodes
 and Chattles of Sr Gearge Yardleys knight of ye
 worth and price of three powndes sterlinge, and didst
 dresse eate and spende the same in the howse of George
 Clarke of James Cyttie Aforesaide Gunsmith, And
 also didst felonyously steale and cary Awaye one carpett
 one pullett and one napkine of the goods and Chattells
 of Randall Smalewoods of James Cyttie aforesaide
 of the woorth and pryce of tenn shillinge sterlinge
 Contrary to the peace of our sou'raigne Lorde the
 Kinge his Crowne and Dignitie, wt sayste thou for
 thy self art thow guiltie of this felony or not.

[Old folio 19—Pencil 57]

Geor[ge] Clarke

George Clarke thow are here indicted by [the manner of]
 George Clarke of James Cyttie in Virgin[ia]
 that wheras Danyell Francke of the Terri[tori of Virginia]
 Laborer vppone Thursdaye the last of Jul[y 1623 and]
 of the raigne of our [souvr]aigaine Lorde James [by the grace]
 of God of Englande France ad Irelande K[ing]e defendor]
 of the faith &c the xxj and of Scotland the [lvij]
 aboute the howers of Eleuen and twelve of the [clock]
 at midnight, at James Cyttie in Virginia aforesai
 then and there felonyously steal and kill one Calf
 ye goodes and Chattles of Sr: George Yardley kn[ight]
 of the woorth and Pryce of three powndes sterling
 And after the saide Daniell Francke had killed the said
 Calfe, Thow the saide George Clarke as Access[orie]

to the saide Felony didst help the saide Daniell Fra[nck]
 To carry the saide Calfe into thy owne house, a[nd]
 didst helpe to dress eate and spend the same
 Contrary to the peace of our Sou'ainge Lorde the Ki[ng]
 his Crowne and Dignitie, w' sayest thow for thy self
 arte thowe guiltei of this felony or not.

The Names of the Jury Impaneled vppon
 the tryall of Danyell Francke and George Clarke
 vppon Tewsday the fyfth of August 1623

Ensign William Spenc gent⁶
 Richard Brewster gent
 Richarde Danyell gent
 Charles Harmer gent
 George Mynifree
 John Stephens
 Nathaniell Reighnoldes
 James Hickmote
 Nathaniell Jeffereys
 Edwarde Crosse
 Peter Ascombe
 Thomas Allnutt

⁶This is the earliest Virginia jury list which remains.

In 1624, "William Spencer, of James City, Yeoman and Ancient Planter," patented 12 acres in James City, "a narrow ridge towards Goose Hill." He was Burgess for Mulberry Island in 1623. Ensign William Spence was a Burgess for James City in 1619.

In 1639, Mr. Richard Brewster was appointed a tobacco viewer for the Glebe land, Archer's Hope, &c., not far from Jamestown. In 1624 he had gone, with several other persons, to England with complaints against the officials in Virginia. In 1625 he, still in England, owned land at Archer's Hope.

Charles Harmer came to Virginia in 1622 and died before 1644 on the Eastern Shore, where he had a considerable estate. He was a brother of John Harmer, Greek Professor at Oxford. See this Magazine, III, 273, 274.

George Menifie, later a member of the Council and the greatest merchant of his day in Virginia. See this Magazine, I, 86, 87, 419, 420; XIV, 421.

Which Jurye by theire verdict, returned, and fownde said Daniell Francke and George Clarke guiltie of the saide Felony And thervp[on] they Received sentenc of Death Accordinge to Lawe. Daniell Francke was executed: George Clarke reprimed.

[20 (58)]

Court was held at which were present S^r [G]overnor M^r Treasurer, Chr: Dauison—D^r Pott. Capt Ham[er] Powantes

Whereas there was a Proclamation^r against buy comodities & selling the same agayne to the enhasin advant upon the penalty of forfeyting the Comodities so sold

S^r Georg Yeardley or his assignes contrary to the sayde Proclamation hath bought a hogsheade of sacke of Mr. Benet p gallon for 36^l in Tobacco

& sold the same for 30^l in money to

minify John Stephens

who have given theyr bill for payment thereof upon very short dayes.

It was ordered that the sayde hogsheade of wine should be confistecate

& (being gaged) to remayne in the hands of the sayde

Geo. Minifye & Jo: Stephens untill S^r Geo Yeardley

haue made his answer.

August 20th A Court was held att w^{ch} were present S^r Fra:

Wyatt Knight Governo^r, M^r Treasurer

M^r Pountis, D^r Pott, Capt Hamor

It was taken into consideracon how of late by degrees

Comodities have growne to very excessive rates, not

only in tobacco but in readie mony to the great

^rTo prevent the engrossing of commodities and consequently the raising of prices was a constant object with the early government. The fact that Yeardley, the foremost man in Virginia, after the Governor, was prosecuted for such an offence, shows how much in earnest the Council was.

preiudice of the State & com'wealth of Virginia, &
are likely by sufferance to grow greater,

ordered that sinc the greatest
abuse herein, especially fro' the como' sort, hath
growne by sacke strong waters & other drincks
of like kynde, wch they will have at what rate
soever, It is therefore ordered that no sack sherry
shalbe sold (by any Adventurer or Planter [writing faded]
Virginia) above iijs the gallone in reddy money
& vjs in tobacco at ijs the pound & Canary
& Malligo & Allicant Tent Bastard
Muskadell etc. vjs in ready money & nine
shillings in tobacco
Aqua vitae at iijs mony vjs tobacco
sallett oyle at vjs mony & nine shill: tobacco [writing faded]
wine vinegar ijs the gall. mony iijs. vjd. tobacco
beere vinegar at ijs the gal: money & ijs Tobacco

[51]

Court held 8 ——— 1624?
(torn)

L' Pott The oathes of Supremacy & aleg^s

To these whose names are underwritten
of the A[nn] Thomas Fairlay of Worcester in Worcestershire gent
which arrived at James Owen Dawson of St. Martins in the fields
Citty the 5 of Sept' jovner & fren [torn]

^sThese emigrants came before February, 1622-23, for many of the names appear in the census taken in that month.

From the earliest period of the settlement it had been the law that all new-comers should register their names, birthplaces, occupation and take the oath of allegiance. This law was often re-encited after the Colony came under royal government. In February, 1631-32, the Assembly passed a law which required that the commander of the fort at Point Comfort should go aboard all ships as soon as they arrived "and there require the commander, captayne or mayster, of the shipp or shipp, to deliver unto him a true list of all such persons, which were embarqued in their shipp, at their coming out of England, together with their ages, countryes and townes where they were borne, and to keep record of the same; and be the sayd commander of the ffort to

- Ralph Buckridge of Suttin in Barkshire gent
 John Crampton of Bolton in the moore in Lancashire
 William Poole of Preston in Andernes in Lankeshire
 Thomas Crompton of Bolton in the moore in Lankeshire
 Simon Withe of London, bricklayer
 ✓ Thomas Sisson of London, haberdasher
 William Kempe of Howes in Leicestershire, ge[n']
 10 Thomas Warden of Ely in Hampshire, husband[man]
 Edward Rogeres of Porbery in Somershire, carye[r]
 William Jones (about 17 aged) in London joyner
-

administer unto them the oaths of supremacy and allegiance," (*Hening*, I, 166). The two lists here given appear to be the only ones which remain of the great number which must once have existed. Probably most of them were kept at Elizabeth City and were destroyed along with all the other early records there.

Thomas Farley, who came in the *Ann*, in 1623, was living at Archer's Hope, with his wife Jane and daughter Ann in 1623, (*Hotten*, 230). He was a Burgess for the plantations between Harrop and Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred at the session of March, 1629-30, and for Archer's Hope, February, 1631-32.

Simon With died at Elizabeth City between March, 1622 and February, 1623.

There were apparently two persons named William Kemp living in Virginia in 1624-25. One, who arrived in the *George* with his wife Margaret, had a son Anthony, seven weeks old at the date of the census, and was living at Pashbebays or the Main near Jamestown. The other, aged 33 at the time of the census, came in the *William and Thomas*, in 1618, and was living at Elizabeth City. William Kempe was J. P. for Elizabeth City in 1628, and Burgess for the Upper Parish of that county, 1629-30.

At the census of 1624-25, Thomas Warden, aged 24, who came in the *Ann*, in 1623, was among the servants of Capt. William Epes on the Eastern Shore and Edward Rogers was in the same position.

Between July, 1622 and May, 1623, the Virginia Company issued a patent for land to "Mr. Roper, Mr. Fitz Jeffreys and others." Thomas Roper died at James City in the year preceeding the census of February, 1623.

One "Mr. Fitz Jeffreys" died at James City during the year preceding February, 1623.

Thomas Siberry was living at Martin's Hundred, February, 1623.

Henry Fell died at James City during the year preceding February, 1623. He appears in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses* as Henry Fell, of

William Kelloway aged about 20 of Poorchmouth, husband-
m[an]

15 John Gowton of Harfield in Surrey, gent

John Downes of London, Grocer

Thomas Roper of Milden in the County of bedfordshire, gen'

Of the *Bonny Bess* w^{ch} came to James City the 12 of Sep'

John Bath of London a Leatherseller

Willm Fitzgeffrey of Staple Inne gen'

George Syberrye of London Tallow-chandler

Henry Fell of Christchurch in Oxford, student.

Theodore Pettus of Norwich gen'

Robert Collins of London, haberdasher

John Pegden of London gen'

Josyas Harr of London, haberdasher

John Eman of London, goldsmith

George Fitzgeffrey of Howton Conquest in bedfordshire gen'

Henry Cheyney of York, marchant

14 Robert Constable of North Allerton in Yorkshire gen'

London, gent., who matriculated at St. Albans Hall, June 5, 1618, aged 18, and was B. A. from Christ Church, June 20, 1620.

Theodore Pettus was doubtless of the family of Pettus, baronets (now extinct or dormant) who were closely connected with Norwich.

"Mr. Collins" and wife and "Mr. Pegden," died at James City during the year preceding February, 1623.

"Robert Cunstable" was living in James Island, February, 1623.

"Osten Smith" was living at James City, February, 1623.

—— Hosier died at James City during the year preceding February, 1623.

This John West, who came in the *Bonny Bess*, was living at James City, 1624-25; Thomas West died in 1624.

At the census of 1624-25, Alexander Gill, aged 20, was one of the servants of Capt. William Pierce at Mulberry Island.

Richard Crouch was living at James City, February, 1623.

Samuel Weaver, aged 20 (in 1624-25), was then living as one of William Harwood's servants at Martin's Hundred.

Thomas Sexton died at James City during the year preceding February, 1623.

Moyses Stone was living at Elizabeth City, 1624-25.

[52]

- George Pacy of London, grocer
 John West of Witley in Surrey, husbandman
 Austen Smith of London, Carpenter
 Edward Hosyer of Raschiffe, vintner
 Henry Syberrye of London, chandler
 Thomas West of London, coop[er]
 James Holt of London, Carpenter
 Alexander Gill of Maldon in Bedfordshire
 Ralph Martin of Bachain Somershire, husbandman
 John Dyer of London, Carpenter
 John Priest of Langport in Somersetshire, tayler
 Richard Crouch of Howton, in Bedfordshire
 Carpenter aged about 27 [Qy? faded]
 Samuell Weauer of London aged about 18
 Roger Rodes of Dowton in Wilshire, Mr. Fitzgeffrey his servant
 aged about 19 basle [torn]
 Thomas Sexton of London, one of Christs Hospitall age about 17
 16 Moyses Stone of Longworth in Barkshire aged about 18

[The next page—old folio 15—is blank]

[Pencil 54, old folio 16]

•A dutch noate under the hands of certain saylers of
 Teos of the Everett having lost ours[elves in the]
 West Indyces & we should without our ship & our pin-
 nance called
 Everett both go to Virginia now that wee can not finde
 our ship or confidence to sayle with
 West Indyces, so have we to trust in our M'r by reason
 his hard goverment ouer us & want of all things.
 This noate under theyre hand they made to lett the M'r
 know why
 unwilling to go ouer to Virginia

•The fragment beginning here is obscure, but seems to refer to a dispute between some Dutch sailors and the master of their ship. It gives an example of the variety of subjects with which the General Court had to deal.

which noate Bowen (that wrote George Jennyson being with him)
 it downe before the Mr. of the Flushing who took it up & read
 threw it from him, & Georg Jennyson himself tooke it up.
 After all this, they sayde if hee would fitt his ship & cask,
 go with him which afterward they did.

1 Further in Virginia about the 20th of July in this riuier
 the Mr demanding of them whether they would go
 home wth Bowen John Floures & Alwin Danyell
 him if he could victule the pennace) or no they an-
 swered they would not

3 Further since they came into the riuier divers of them
 have hyred them
 selves out

4 Alwin Danyell tooke away his chest without the Mrs
 priuity or consent { Alwin Danyell sayde he had rather
 6 } loose his wages, then go with
 the Mr

5 John Flores told the Mr with hee were best sell the bark
 that she was old & would be eaten up with wormes

the 1 Alwin Danyell

They affirm that the Mr sayde if any Frenchman or
 other should

come thither hee would leaue the bark & them there
 & go with the french
 man.

John doth not remember the mention of the French-
 man, the rest hee
 doth, of leaving them there vizt.

to the 2 They affirm that they then wanted victuall, tight cask,
 rigging
 & had but one anchor.

John sayeth that they had not one good cask they were
 so eaten
 with wormes and had but one anchor & wanted, some
 small ropes.

To 2 Alwin Danyell sayth hee did not denye to go ho
 if the Bark might be victualed

the 3d They hyred themselves forth because the Mr had no
 victuall feede
 To the 4th Hee went aboard, thinking the Mr had beene there, but
 in his abs
 hee called the Mrs boy & shewed him what was in the
 chest
 To the 5 John confesseth this hespake those words because the Mr
 To the 6 Alwyn Danyell sayth called him dog, & rogue, & bid
 him go
 ashore

[3]

1623 December 11th Present S^r Georg Yeardley M^r Threasurer
 Chr: Dauison Dr. Pott, Capt. Smith¹⁰

S^r George Yeardley (having tendred the paymt of 2000^l waight
 of Tobaco to Mr. Southern for the use of due by bond)
 he desireth to bee released of the forfeiture of the bond;
 & this Court

hath taken hotice that Mr. Southern hath released S^r George
 Yeardley
 of the forfeiture (These 3 exam' were examined apart)
 thomas Nun sworne & examined sayth that the people
 of the house did say that Capt. Wilcocks or Capt. Barwick had had
 a hogshead of Cider & certayne, shott
 & shoes
 Bartlemew Blake sworne & examined testifyeth the same

¹⁰ Captain Thomas Barwick, with 25 shipwrights, was sent to Virginia in 1622, in the ship *Furtherance*, Sampson, master. Barwick and his men were to erect houses, build ships, &c. They arrived in the fall of the year, but Barwick soon died and the plan, like so many other apparently good ones devised by the Company, came to naught. The fragmentary record appears to have reference to the disposition of Barwick's property.

Though church wardens are referred to in the acts of the Assembly of 1619, Nathaniel Reynolds is the first of those officers whose name appears in the records.

John Southern was a Burgess in 1623 and again for James City Island, 1629-30. After Edward Sharpless was removed, Southern was appointed acting Secretary of the Colony.

& doth not know any thing hee had of his own besides the goodes mentioned in the Inventory), but A Pott of butter & a loafe of Sugar, 2 rundletts of Aquavitae contg about 20 gallon whereas Capt. Barwick that Capt. Sampson sayth that vpon a report that

all was delivered some 2 tuns of his own goodes aboard the the Furtherance. Capt. Sampson would not receaue it at the first because hee brought no tickett from the Company, but after 2 days he bringing a tickett from them, hee did receaue it aboard

Nun sayth that hee was at the packing up of those sayd goodes kept in the lighter wth were the lighter of goods which were pitch & tare & certayne tooles & payles which did belong to the Company.

& sayth further that there were 2 hogsheads of tobacco were packed up wth tobacco wth were taken out of the house, one of wth

conteyning 220^{lb} waight of tobacco this exam' packed up himself & was sent home in the Temperance

Sayth that Capt Barwick upon some occasions made him a stranger to all authoritie

& sayth further that he knoweth of one hogsheade of meale belonging to the Company sold by him to Rich Taylor also of 30' of cheeze, sold to the same man also 3 gallons of oyle, 10 payre of Shoos, & aquavitae (but he knoweth not the quantity of that) sold to the same man, & sayth also that some few days before his death he appointed this exam' to pay a bush' & ½ of oate meale to Georg Grimes, & joynd wight in this ord hee to be close in this busines or the world would cry shame of him

[4]

this exa' sayth

& that of the Tobacco wth was in the howse he did bequeath 40' waight of Tobacco to the Church wch this Exam' sayth was payd to Nath.

Reynolds one of the church wardens

Bartholomew Blake sworn and examined sayth that

he had heard the fellowes of the howse say
 that Capt. Wilcocks had of Cap
 A hh. of cider & certayne
 & powder & shott
 & told also to Serjeant Williams
 saw him deliver
 powder & shott to Serjeant William
 shott out at a back doore for
 ord' a chest of Tobacco, to the quart
 thinketh of 100^l waight of
 & sayth that he sold certayne sugars & spice
 to others & that to his knowledg
 nothing but his apparrell bedding &
 that hee had not so much as a dish or a spoon of oo
 & that if all the cheeze brought ouer
 had neuer more than 2^l a peece
 & sayeth that hee packed up 2 hh to
 wch he thinketh were sent for England
 Silvester Balldwin sworne & examined
 he doth not know of goodes Capt Ba
 of his own but his bedding & appa
 he had not a dish or a spoone of his ow
 & sayeth that Serjeant Williams had some necessary
 powder, shott, stockings & shooes, but he knoweth not
 what quantity, & that he deliuered him a
 hh of tobacco & other tobacco under the writ of gen
 & sayeth father tnat Capt. Wilcocks had a hh of cider
 of him & certayne shooes & stockinges
 & that he sold to Rich Taylor a hh of meale
 & that he sold sugar to Mr. Kingswale for
 wch he rd tobacco of him
 & that there were 2 hh of tobacco packed up & wayd a Mr. Rey(?)
 store & sent away but he knoweth not in what ship

 [5]

A Court was held the 7th of January 1623 p'sent
 Capt Francis West Mr. Treasurer and doctor Pott

A certaine differenc arisinge betwixt Tho: Luscam and Supre

Clarke on th'one ptie And the successors of Capt Wm Powell¹¹ deceased And Capt Wm Pease one th'other ptie concerninge an agreement for Wadges for a Vioadge in the Furtherance the said Luscam and Clark p'ferred a Petticon

Capt Wm Eden (alias) Sampson aged about 35 sworne and examined saith That Capt Wm Powell in the p'sence of Capt Wm Perse and the 2 saylo^{rs} Luscam and Clarke aforesaid did giue authority to himselfe to agree for wadges in Lieu of his mate Ed: Crosse and Rich: Crosse to be employed for wadges And saith further that they would condescend to whatsoeu' condicon

the said Capt Eden alias Sampson should agree with them for wch amounted to more thea the wadges of the said Ed: Crosse and his Sonne by fiftie shillinge p. month And that they condiscended to pay the ou'plus of wadges till they ariued in England

Itt is ordered that the successors of Capt Wm Powell deceased and Capt Wm Perse shall discharge the 2 aforesaid Saylor the ou'plus of wadges before menconed goinge along in the Furtherance till their arrivall in England

Itt is further ordered that a Warrant should be served vpon the bodyes and goodes of Ed. & Rich: Crosse in the behalfe of the successors of Capt Wm Powell and Capt Perse.

Itt is Also att the same Court ordered that Capt Wm Perse administrato^r to Nicholas Elford lately deceased shall pay vpon sight of a c'teine

¹¹ Captain William Powell was a member of the Virginia Company under the charter of 1611 and came to Virginia with Gates in that year. He represented Charles City in the first House of Burgesses in 1619, was an active commander against the Indians after the Massacre and is believed to have been killed by them on the Chickahominy, between January 20 and 24, 1623. If the date of his death is correct, that of the session of Court here given is January, 1623-24.

bill pferred for some goods bought and Received by the said Nicholas

Elford out of the Furtherance wch amounted to the some of 16 li 19s. od. as aperred by very sufficient testimony

Att ye same Court a difference arising betwixt George Myn'fie one the behalf of Thomas Hamor¹³ deceased and Lieutent

Tho: Gibbes¹³ concerninge a supposed b'gaine betwixt them Mr. Edward Blany¹⁴ aged about 28 yeares examined uppon his oth saith

that (beinge called to witness a bargaine betwixt them together wth Mr. Benett¹⁵ ye Minister) Tho: Hamer bargained wth Lieutent Gibbs

to deliu' him 4 Cowes And to warrant them all wth Calfe And also to make good chose Calues for ye first yeare In consideracon whereof he was to pay 1000^{li} waight of tobacco this Cropp. The time of this b'gain was about Christmas Anno Dni 1622.

Itt is ordered that this business shalbe deferred till the cominge of the

Governor and vntill M^r Benett being another Wittnes can be p'duced And that Lieutennt Gibbes shall putt on Security before the George go fro' James Citty that if he be cast inlaw to pay the Tobacco as the Court shall order it.

¹³Thomas Hamor, brother of Ralph Hamor, Secretary of the Colony, came to the Colony in 1617. He was at Master Harrison's house at Warrosquoiacke at the time of the Massacre and is said to have been wounded. On January 24, 1622-23, George Harrison wrote that Thomas Hamor was very sick. He died during 1623—another proof that the proper date of the session of Court was 1623-24.

¹³Lieutenant Gibbes, whose name Brown says was John, was Burgess for Captain Ward's plantation in 1619.

¹⁴Edward Blayne was appointed member of the Council, March 4, 1626. He married the widow of Captain William Powell.

¹⁵Rev. William Bennett came to Virginia in February, 1622. He probably died before the census of 1625, as his name does not appear in it. Probably Katherine Bennett, widow, who was living at that time, with an infant son William, may have been his widow.

[6]

A Court was held January the 9th 1623 p'sent
 Capt Frances West M' Treasuro' and docto' Pott

Whereas it appears by a deed vnder the hand of Daniell Gookin¹⁶
 gent That Rich: Kensam Maister of the Shipp called the Mary
 Prood

stands engaged for the p'p'[r] debts of the said Daniell Gookin
 (vizt in

200 sterling bond for to Robert Robarte of Bristowe for pay-
 ment

of 65 And in 200 bound more for the payment of 127

And whereas Mr Daniell Gookin by the said deed doth Covennt
 wth him that so many goodes and Comodities shalbe deliuered
 to the

said Richard Kensam as shall suffice to sotsifie the said debts to
 be deliu' red into his custody to be carried home in the said Shipp
 Now in respect the Shipp is Growne vnserviceable by the default
 of Capt. Richard Richmond alias Sheapard, who as it appears
 to vs

by his Comission had the sole Comand and disposinge of the
 said Shipp and Mariners neither would he follow the advice
 the said Maister for the apparent benefitt of the owner nor go
 him meanes for the pvention of the ruine that is befalne the
 Shipp It is therefore ordered that Lieutenant

John Richmond als Sheapard shall deliu vnto the said
 Kensam as much Tobacco as shall suffice for the discharge of

¹⁶ Daniel Gookin, son of John Gookin of Ripple Court, Kent, England, removed first to Cargoline, Cork, Ireland, and afterwards to Virginia. He arrived in the Colony on November 22, 1621, with, says Smith, fifty men of his own and thirty passengers and settled at Mary's Mount above Newport News. He was, for some years, a prominent man in Virginia, but probably returned to Ireland, as in 1630, his son Daniel was representing him in business matters in Virginia. This son was Burgess for Upper Norfolk in 1641 and commander of that county in the same year. He was a Puritan in religious sympathies and in 1644 removed to Massachusetts where he was for many years one of the leading men. Captain John Gookin of Lower Norfolk, was probably another son of Daniel Gookin, Sr. See *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, I, 345-352.

the debte aforesaid he givinge in bonde to the vse of the said Daniell Gookin of 200 sterlinge to deliu' a faithfull acc of the p'ceed of the said Tobacco And to deliu the ou'plus any be) vnto the said Daniell Gookin

Att the same Court touchinge a controvers[ie] betwixt Mr John Chew¹⁷ and W^m Douglas wine Meele & other thinges of the goods of m wch weare spent in ye Shipp called ye Marye for ye wch Mr Chew demandeth the sume 1738 lbs waight of Tobacco.

Forasmuch as there is not left vndisposed sufficient (of belonginge to Mr Mangley deceased M^r of the said S[hipp]) the satisfaccon of the said debt

Itt is ordered that the Cables and Anchors and such th are not already prised in the Shipp shall now be to the vse of the said Mr Chew.

Att the same Court touching the bussines betwixt Mr Weston¹⁸ and James Carter about Maunder

John Howbeck aged 35 sworne and examined saith that the Shipp called the Sparrow was Mr Westons and yt Mr Weston bought Becham out of the said shipp and goods before she came fro' Plimmouth. And that the Lists that was taken att Cannda brought hither was y^e p'p'r good of M^r Weston. Itt is ord

[7]

A Court held the 7th of March 1623 p's the Gouvernor Sr Georg Yeardley Mr. Tresurer doctr Pott Capt Hamer & Mr. Pountes

¹⁷ John Chew, long one of the principal merchants of Virginia, Burgess for Hog Island, 1623, 1624, 1629, and for York county 1642, 1643 and 1644. About the latter date he removed to Anne Arundel county, Md., and was the ancestor of the family of the name there and probably of that later in Virginia. He had a house and warehouse at Jamestown.

¹⁸ Thomas Weston, a London merchant, who owned a number of ships and was extensively engaged in trade with Virginia and New England. He was interested in the Mayflower Pilgrims and in the first Plymouth patent.

Solomon Green¹⁹ aged about 26 sworne & examined saith that Capt whittakers did lett one of the Companys tenant named John Vaughan into Enseigne Savadge for a yeare & the fellow was to have 100^l tob: & e barrells of Corne for his half p'tes & Enseigne Savadge was to go a trading viaidge wch Capt whittakers on a shallop when she should demand him for

his p'te of the mans service, and whereas Capt. whittaker alledged that Ensigne Savadge went to him for Cloths for the tenn[en]te it was in regard the tenn't said that there was Cloths due him fro Capt. Whittakers

Capt Ralph Hamor sayth that he the 8 baskett of Corne cont' eu'ry baskett 21 Cans at Machponyo wch seemes to be p'te of the Corn that Savadge bought of him for truck formerly to him by me & thir I R thirty thousand or theraboutof blew bends but did not vnderstand wherefore they weare left in my shallop wch my beads at an other towne vppon the Eastern Shore I bought 25 basketts or thereabouts of Corne cont. each basket butter firkin

Capt Tucker sworne and exd saith that of the Laughing King sent in the quantity of twelue basketts of Corne or thereabouts and saw it was for the great King as Enseigne Savadge saith so far as I remember enseigne Savadge told him the Mr. Pountis saith that

last Sumer that the laughinge kinge had sent the Gouvernor 20 tubbs of Corne the same did the laughinge kinge affirmes at his now beinge there Enseigne Savadge being his Interpretor

Sr George Yeardley saith that Capt Jno. West & Lieutennt Gibbs did

¹⁹This is another obscure record. Thomas Savage (for whom see this Magazine, I, 433, &c.,) seems to have been on a trading voyage to the Eastern Shore, in partnership with Captain Jabez Whitaker, during which he obtained from the Laughing King, the principal chief of that section, certain corn which the officials at Jamestown claimed was intended, by the chief, as a gift to the Governor.

testifie before him vndr theire hands that there was owinge by Capt. Thorpe dec'd or Berkley Company 8 barrells of Corne to Capt Nath West

Itt is ordered that Sr Georg Yeardley shall appoint mem to prise Capt. Thorpe²⁰ goodes & return an Inventory to the Court & that Capt John West shalbe exam whether his was the p'p debt of Capt. Thorpe or if Berkley Co Thorpe indebted to Mr. Blany 417^u tob:

[8]

John Cranage shalbe sett free & doth Convent Mr. Treasurer till Christmas next & to receiu his wadges 100^u tob: & 3 barrells of Corne

Itt

Henery Wattkins²¹ Sworne & ex saith that Capt. said he would pale 6 barrells of Corne to him for th of my lady dale wch he being her overseer nevr rec nor any other to his knowledge

Capt. Nicholas Martin²² sworne and examined saith saith that Ed: Gibson cam vpp to the fallinge Creek²³

²⁰ George Thorpe of Berkeley Hundred, member of the Council, who was killed in the Massacre. See this Magazine, XII, 170-172; XVII, 398.

²¹ Henry Watkins was living on the Eastern Shore in February, 1623, and was a Burgess, 1624-25. Lady Dale, widow of Sir Thomas, owned a plantation on that Shore.

²² Captain Nicholas Martain, who was a Walloon, was born in 1591 and was naturalized in England before coming to Virginia. In 1624 he was living at the Main near Jamestown and his name was there given as "Captain Nicholas Martue." About 1630 he removed to Kiskiack near the present Yorktown. He was frequently in the House of Burgesses and in 1635, was one of the leaders in the opposition to Governor Harvey. He died in 1657, leaving a will recorded in York county. He was an ancestor of George Washington and Robert E. Lee. See this Magazine, I, 425-426; IV, 206 and *William and Mary Quarterly*, XIV, 23.

²³ Falling Creek, in the present Chesterfield county, flowing into James River, a few miles below Richmond. The first iron works were located here. The visit of Ed. Gibson, the physician, must have been before the Massacre, as the place was abandoned for several years after that event.

administered Phisick to eu'y of the p'sons specified
the[n?] went & did that Cure vppon Fossett²⁴ who was
farre spent with the droppsie cominge downe to
wch Capt. Martin & there spent 3 weeks
that cure, and not the one of these his patients misc[arried?]

Itt is ordered that the goods of Capt Thorpes pay his debt
vnless it
shall forth appeare that any of the Company of Berkeley Hun-
dredth
the Corne they to satisfie it or if they had
p'miscuously they to be paid by Capt. Thorp & they t
no way conceiving that this letter vnd'r Sr George
hand bindeth him to the paym'nt thereof

Willm Andrews²⁵ aged about 25 or 26 yeers Sworne
sayth that he helped to carried a barrell of Corne to Capt Nat
wch Thomas Harris lent him and beside that he lent
all the yeare till corne was gathered but how much it
not

Capt. Willm Tucker²⁶ swore and examined saith that
att the bargain makinge but he heard lieutennt Gibbs
Mr. Thomas Hamar had from him foure coves & a bull
was to make good that the Cows should have four Calfs livinge
for wch Capt W
for a yeare
was to pay 1000^l tob: the bgaine was aboute
1622.

²⁴ Thomas Fossett, living at West and Shirley Hundred, February, 1623. He was Burgess for Martin's Hundred, October, 1629 (when the list gives his name as Fawcett), March, 1629-30 and possibly in 1639.

²⁵ William Andrews was living on the Eastern Shore in February, 1623. On March 14, 1628, as William Andrews of Accomac, planter, he was granted 100 acres. Later he was a militia officer and magistrate of Northampton county and died in 1655. See this Magazine, II, 69, 70.

²⁶ Captain William Tucker of Elizabeth City, member of the Council and long a prominent man in the Colony.

[9]

These 4 Cowes & the bull were att Flourdiu hundreth²⁷ where C Gibbs lived and had the use of them whereof 2 of them dyed & one of them was s

by the Indians & the bull was drownd swiminge ou' to se hundreth & was eaten these

Itt is ordered that Capt. Francis West²⁸ & Capt. Isack M[adison]²⁹ shall produce what witnesses they can in the behalf of Livetent Gibbs that they may be examined befor Sr. Geor Yeardley att Flourdiu hundreth & the tryall to be mad the 20th cf this month.

A Court held the 9th of March 1623 psent Capt.
Francis West Mr. Treasurer doctor John Potts
Capt. Raph Hamar.

Richard Grove aged about 28 sworne and examined saith that that (sic) He was bound to Mr. Proctor³⁰ att the first but after-ward

he was shiped the exam. demandinge of Mr. Horne where his was Mr. Horne said that he this was the man that Mr. Proctor appointed
Mr. Horne

²⁷ Now known as Flower-de-Hundred, on James River in Prince George county.

²⁸ Francis West, brother of Lord Delaware and Governor of Virginia, 1627-29. See this Magazine, XI, 359, 360.

²⁹ Captain Isaac Madison came to Virginia as a surveyor in 1607 or 1608. In 1620 he went to England to make complaints against Governor Yeardley, but soon returned and was actively engaged against the Indians after the Massacre. He was appointed member of Council in 1624, but died in that year before taking his seat. His wife was named Mary.

³⁰ John Procter, brother of Thomas Procter, citizen and haberdasher of London (who was also a ship owner and traded with Virginia), received a patent from the Virginia Company on July 5, 1623. His first grant was near the Falls and was abandoned at the time of the Massacre. During his absence in March, 1622, his wife with her servants bravely defended their house against the Indians. At the date of the court order the Procters were living on the south side of the river, not far from Jamestown. Henry Horne was a neighbor.

that he should have, but bad Mr. Horne say nothinge tho till they were aboard, and that this examinett was for Mr. Hornes servant all the vioadge at Sea since they came ashore w'ch he new heard affer contradicted by Mr. Proctor and further saith that Mr. said since they came to James Citty if Mr. Horne & this ex were agreed he should be Mr. Hornes

Petty place Close aged about 30 sworne and examined sai that Mr. Proctor hath acknowledged that the goodes that were Mr. Horne demandeth of Mr. Proctor are Mr. Hornes

Tho: Flower aged about 20 yeares Sworne and examined sai that Mr. Horne had furnished a man to come for this Countrie & when they were ready to come away he told Mr. Proctor that his man was sicke, to wch Mr. Proctor said that he take no care for a man if you wilbe ruled by me youe shall have one of my men when we come to Virginia

Itt is agreed by the consent of both pties that Thomas Flow shalbe assigned ou' to Henery Horn for 3 yeares provided that if the said Henery Horne do propose to giue him out or assigne him to another Mr. Proctor s haue the refusell of him payeing as an other will
Pro is ready to d yones.

[10]

and if there hapne to be any difference betwixt them in their accompt they are both agreed that John Smith & John B shall devide them

A Court helld the 11th of March 1623 p'sent
Frances Wyatt knight Governor &c Mr. Treasurer
Capt Smith Capt Hamar & Mr. Pountes etc
speeches

the ex' conc'ning Capt. Quailles³¹ being red

³¹ Nothing more is known of this carpenter-captain or why he received such a severe punishment. Such military punishments were not without example. In 1619, the Assembly, finding that Captain Henry Spilman had spoken disrespectfully of the Governor to Opecanconough, ordered that he be degraded at the head of his troop and serve the Colony without compensation as interpreter.

Itt is ordered that Richard Quaile his Commission shalbe Com-
 a[nded?]
 from him & he igominiously degraded from
 his degree of Capt. his sword broken and he sent out o[f]
 the port of James Citty with an ax on his shoulder afterwards to
 be brought in agai[n]
 by the name of Richard Quaile, Carpenter And that he sha[ll]
 sett vpon the pillory w'th his eares nayled thereto they either
 to be
 cutt of or redeemed by payinge the fine of 100^{li} sterli

A Court held the 12th of March 1623 p'sent Sr Franc
 Wyatt knight Govern' & Mr. Treasurer Doctor Pott Capt
 Smith Capt Raph Hamar & Mr. Powntis

Itt is ordered that notice shall be given in the Church that eury
 Munday a Court shall be
 kept to heare Causes and that men that have any busines
 shall attend that day for their d'spaches

Doctor Jhon Pott examined and sworne saith that he did
 condicon wth Capt Wm. Holmes to giue him one hundre[d]
 & three score waight of tobacco for those 3 chests of
 physick we stood at Capt. Holmes his dore & either
 one of the chests or an hogshead vpon condicon tha
 nothing in the chests imbesiled or spoiled sinc
 he saw them last till the tyme of this agreemt we
 this examine taketh to be about the end of
 Novem last

Itt is agreed betwixt them that Dor Pott shall give him one of
 Chests & one hundredth & threescore pounds of tobacco
 the payment of the tobacco Capt. Holmes is [faded]
 7 gallons of Sacke wch is a conclusion of all [faded]
 accompt betwixt them.

[11]

A Courte Booke begunn the xvijth of January 1624

[12]

[Blank]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

EXTRACTS FROM COUNCIL JOURNALS, 1686-1688.

November 9, 1686. The Assembly at the grand Inquest of the Country present a charge to the Governor against Colo. Wm. Fitzhugh¹ for cheating the County of Stafford of a certain Quantity of Tobacco and that they were ready with their Managers to Manage the Charge against him.

The Governor answers that they were not then sitting at a Court of Judicature but that they would take so much Notice of the Presentment as to Order the Attorney General to prosecute

¹On December 18, 1685, the House of Burgesses presented an address to the Governor stating that in 1682 the General Assembly ordered 32,000 pounds of tobacco to be paid to Colonel William Fitzhugh and Captain George Brent of Stafford county (probably for soldiers guarding against the Indians), and that after this Fitzhugh had, by his deceitful representations, induced the county court to pay him 6,000 additional, to which he had no claim, and asked that he be suspended from all his offices and brought to Jamestown for trial. The Governor refused to suspend him, but sent a warrant for his appearance. The Assembly was dissolved before he came. In November, 1686, the Burgesses renewed the charge, but still nothing was done, for at another session, May 3, 1688, the Governor, in response to a third address on the subject, stated that Fitzhugh's trial should begin at once. No farther reference to the case is extant in public records, but in a letter, dated April 5, 1687, William Fitzhugh states that during the preceding Assembly he was impeached formally by the House of Burgesses, with all the methods pursued in impeachment by the House of Commons, but that it did him no harm farther than keeping him at Jamestown until his trial was over. The real merits of the case can not now be ascertained.

and Order a special Warrant to take Fitzhugh till he gives Bond with Security for his Appearance at the next General Court.

April 25, 1687. A Complaint against Capt. Crofts² by several Merchants represented to his Majesty, Crofts having refused to appear.

Edmund Jenning's Attorney General's Petition for a Salary of 40 £ ꝑ Annum (his Business encreasing) out of the 2s. ꝑ Hhd. which is represented to his Majesty as reasonable.

Robert Beverley³ being lately dead his Widow is Ordered to deliver the Assembly Papers and Records to Ralph Wormeley and Christopher Wormeley.

October 21, 1687.

James Collins Ordered to be Imprisoned and Put in Irons for speaking treasonable Words and to be prosecuted by the Attorney General.

²Captain Crofts, commander of the English man-of-war *Deptford*, on the Virginia station, seems, like other officers who held the place, to have been a very unruly and rough fellow and almost as bad as a genuine pirate. The matter was carried to England, when Crofts and another naval officer, Allen, tried to defend themselves by making charges against Lord Effingham. The latter replied and on June 4, 1684, the Privy Council ordered the matter to be laid aside until Effingham's return to England, his good behavior and the misbehavior of the captain being evident. The ruffianly character of a number of English officers commanding ships on the Virginia station was frequently a cause of trouble to the colonists and to merchant ships trading to Virginia.

³Major Robert Beverley of Middlesex county, a native of Yorkshire, England, came to Virginia about 1663, and was long one of the leading men of the Colony. He was for many years Clerk of the House of Burgesses and was believed to have great influence with that body. Though one of Berkeleys most efficient officers in Bacon's Rebellion and his intimate friend, Beverley, during the last ten years of his life, was almost constantly the object of dislike or prosecution on the part of the governors of Virginia and the English government. His refusal to show the records of the Burgesses to the commissioners sent from England to suppress Bacon's Rebellion, excited great indignation among the English officials; he was charged with inciting the plant cutting riots and of being the chief cause of the opposition of the Burgesses to the Governor in the session of 1685. A detailed sketch of his life and an account of his family have been published in this Magazine, Vol. II, No. 4 and Vol. III, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4.

James Harvard committed for Slighting Colo. Lear's Authority and disobeying his Order and the Attorney General is ordered to prosecute him.

Christopher Berryman for disobeying President Bacon's Warrant ordered to beg Pardon upon his Knees.

All Probates and Administrations Ordered to be in same form.

October 24, 1687. A Negro Plot discovered in the Northern Neck and the Laws Ordered to be put in Execution.

Lord Howard communicates the King's Letter for reviving the Laws.

October 26. Lord Howard was this day pleased to declare that for reducing the causes depending in Chancery to a more methodical Manner than at Present he had thought for the future to Assign Order and appoint the 7 and 10 Days of each General Court to Sit hear and determine all Causes depending in Chancery and that his Excellency such and so many of the Council to his Assistance as the Weight of Matters depending might require and Ordered that all Chancery Bills might be filed 4 Days before the hearing and Answers 2 days that there might be no room for unnecessary delay of business.

Lord Howard issues a Proclamation declaring his Intention of going to New York for Recovery of his Health by Change of Air having laboured under a long and Severe Sickness and that the Administration of the Government was by the King's Instructions lodged in the President—then Colo. Bacon and Rest of the Council.

King James 2d Proclamation dated 4 April 1687 for Liberty of Conscience in Virginia (Published).

King James 2d confirms the Suspension of Phil Ludwell Esq'r one of the Council for Misbehaviour in that Trust and Orders Isaac Allerton to be sworn of the Council in his Room by his Letter dated 12 June 1687.

King James by his Letter dated 22d October 1687 commands that one Moiety of all Plate Silver Gold and Treasure taken from the wrack at Hispaniola to be reserved for his Majesty's Use the same being due by the Ordinances of the Admiralty.

King James 2d sends his Letter to the Governor of Virginia dated 13 October 1687 to this Effect Whereas we have received frequent Information from our Several Colonies and Plantations

in America that instead of a due Prosecution of Pirates that have been seized either upon the high Seas or upon Land, an unwarrantable practice has been carried on to bring them immediately to their trials before any Evidence could be produced against them and such other Methods of like Nature have been used, Whereby the most Notorious Pirates have, as it is well known by the facility or Partiality of the Judges been acquitted, therefore commands all his Subjects to seize all Pirates with their confederates and require the Governor to cause them to be strictly imprisoned and kept in safe Custody with their Ships goods and Plunder Until his Royal Pleasure should be known nor not to Pardon any Pirates nor Permit them to be brought to Trial unless upon Signification of their Crimes to us or upon the Arrival of Sir Robert Holmes (our Sole Commissioner in that behalf) Time and Opportunity may be allowed to all Parties Concerned for the bringing of Evidences from the Parts or Places where the Piracies or Robberies have been committed and that we shall have given such Necessary Orders for their Prosecution and trial as to Law shall appertain.

Lord Howard November 5, 1687 commanding the Law against Meetings of Negroes to be put Strictly in Execution.

Lord Jefferies C. Sunderland P. and others Signify the King's Command that the Governor Council and Assembly of Virginia Pass a Law for the Prohibiting the Exportation of Bulk Tobacco upon the representation of the Merchant.

Thomas Dungan Governor of New York signifies his Majesty King James the 2d's Instructions to him dated 10 November 1687 to build Forts for the Defence of that Country and to the Assistance of the Neighbouring Governments in defraying the Expences, and desires that Virginia would contribute, Pennsyl-

"When the Assembly met this order was laid before it, but instead of passing the act required, the House of Burgesses proceeded to demand the redress of a number of grievances and the Assembly was dissolved without taking action on bulk tobacco. In 1692, the English Privy Council, again at the suggestion of the merchants, directed the colonial governors to recommend to their assemblies the passage of such an act. No such law was passed, as in acts of 1705 and later are frequent references to the export of tobacco in bulk. But no doubt almost all of the Virginia tobacco was exported in cask.

vania E. and W. Jersey being new settlers no great Matter could be expected from them and Maryland, Boston and Connecticut were to furnish Six hundred Men and that they had expended last Year above 10000 £.

Auditor Bacon resigns his Office and King James 2d by his Letter dated 4 December 1687 directs Wm. Byrd Esq'r to be sworn into his Place giving Security.

King James 2d sends a Over a Seal^s for this Colony Engraven with his Royal Effigies sitting in his Royal Robes enthroned having on each Side a Landskip, and upon the Canopy (which is supported by two Angels and a Cherubim over head) this Motto Endat Virginia Quintum with his Royal Titles on the Circumference and on the other side his Royal Coat of Arms with the Garter grown supporters and the motto, with this inscription on the Circumference Sigitum Domini Nostr. Vrgin. in America and by his Letter dated 18th December 1687 directs the same to be used in the Sealing all Patents and Public Grants of Land and all Public Acts and Instruments which shall be made and passed in his Name and for his Service within this Colony.

February 6, 1687. Writs issued to summon an Assembly to meet 19 April 1688 upon the Occasion of the King's Pleasure about Bulk Tobacco.

An Address Ordered to the King for his Indulgence of Liberty of Conscience,⁶ Colo. Bridger being dead Colo. John Armstead recommended to be of the Council in his Room Patrick Meyn Surveyor General.

Capt. Crofts having complained to Secretary Pepys against Lord Howard, he Summons him to appear before him, which Crofts refused. Patrick Meyn and Capt. Allen Justifie the Governor.

Lord Effingham by Writ dated 17 February 1687 Summons

⁶The Virginia State Library has, at the time of writing, an elaborate and fully illustrated monograph on the seals of the Colony and State, nearly ready for the press. It may have been published by the time this Magazine is issued.

⁷James II's famous "Declaration for liberty of conscience," published April 4, 1678.

an Assembly to meet on the 19 April 1688 by his Majesty's Express commands and commands the Sherifs to Elect two Burgesses in every County.

And Prorogues it to the 24 April by reason of his Lordship's Sickness.

April 25, 1688. Francis Page⁷ appointed Clerk of the House of Burgesses.

The Council desire the King to accept of the Lives and fortune of his Subjects here for the inestimable Honour of a Glorious Seal sent hither.

Council complain of the Incroachments of North Carolina and that it may occasion a Fraud in the Customs of Tobacco which may easily be exported at Corratuck—which while it was under the Government of Virginia was prudently prevented by Mr. Patrick Meyn who had appointed an Inhabitant of Virginia Collector there.

Governor unites Westover and Jordan's Parish by consent of the Parishoners.

COMMISSION OF THE GENERAL COURT, OCTOBER 3, 1685.

Jacobus secundus. Dei gratiæ Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Rex Fidei Defensor &c. Delectis et Fidelibus nostris Nathanieli Bacon Nicholas Spencer Roberto Smith Josepho Bridger Willielmo Cole Philipo Ludwell Johanni Custis Richardo Lee Radulpho Wormeley Johanni Page Willielmo Byrd Christophero Wormeley & Johanni Lear Armigeris Salutem; sciatis quod assignavimus vos et Aliquos tres vel plures vestrum quorum aliquem vestrum vos præfatum Nathanielem Bacon Nicholaum Spencer Robertum Smith Josephum Bridger Willielmum Cole Phillipum Ludwell Johannem Custis Richardum Lee Radulphum Wormeley Johannem Page Willielmum Byrd Christopherum Wormeley unum isse Volumus Justitiaros Nostros ad

⁷Francis Page, eldest son of Col. John Page, of the Middle Plantation, first of that family in Virginia, was Clerk of the House of Burgesses until his death in 1692. He married Mary, daughter of Governor Edward Digges, and had one child, Elizabeth, who married her cousin, John Page of York county, and died November 12, 1702, in her twentieth year. See Page's *Page Family*, 40-47.

inquirendum per Sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de Plantationæ nostræ Virginæ ac aliis viis modiis et mediis quibus melius Sciventis aut Potentes tam infra Libertatis quam extra Per quos rei veritas melius scire Poterit et inquiri de quibus cunque proditionibus, misprisionibus proditoriis insurrectionibus rebellionibus Contrafacturis tonsuriis loturiis falsis fabricatienibus et aliis falsitatibus monatæ hujus Regni nostri Angliæ et aliorum Regnorum scive Dominorum quorum cunque ac de quibuscunque Murdriis, feloniis, homicidiis, intersectionibus, Burglariis raptibus mulierum Congregationibus et conventiculis illicitis Verborum propalatienibus coadminatiaribus misprisionibus Confederationibus falsis alleganciis Transgressionibus Riotis routis retentionibus Escapiis Contemptibus, falsitatibus negligenciis conclamentis manutentionibus oppressionibus Cambridge (?) parciis deceptionibus et aliis Malefactis Offensis et Injuriis quibus cunque necnon accessariis corundem infra Plantationem predictam tam infra Libertatis tam extra perquoscunque et qualitercunque habita facta Commissa sive perpetrata vel per quos vel per quem cui vel quibus quando qualiter et quomodo ac de aliis articulis et circumstantiis præmissa et eorum quod libet sen eorum aliquod vel aliquo qualiter cunq̄ concernentibus plenius Veritatem et ad easdem proditiones et alia præmissa audiendum et terminandum secundum Legem et consuetudinem Regni nostri Angliæ et ideo vobis mandamus quod ad certos Dies et Loca quæ vos vel aliqui tres aut plures vestrum quorum aliquem vestrum nos prælatum Nathanielem Bacon Nicholaum Spencer Robertum Smith Philipum Ludwell Willielmum Cole et Johannem Custis unum esse Volumus ad hoc provideritis Diligentir super permissis faciatis Inquisitiones et præmissa omniæ et Singulæ audietis et terminetis et ea faccatis et explætis in forma Predicta fieri inde quod ad Justitiam pertinet secundum legem et consuetudinem Regni nostri Angliæ salvis nobis Americanentis et aliis adnos inde spectantibus; damus autem universis et Singulis Vice Comitibus Officiaris Ministris et legeis nostris tendre presentium firmiter in Mandatis quod vobis vel aliquibus tribus aut Pluribus vestrum ut prædictum est in Executione premissorum intendentis sint consulentis assistentes Obedientes et Auxilientes in omnibus prout decet, Mandamus enim tenere Presentium Vicecomitibus nostris Plantationis Prædicta quod ad

certos dies et loca quod vos vel aliqui tres aut Plures Vestrum quorum aliquem Vestrum nos Presatis Nathanielem Bacon Nicholaum Spencer Robertum Smith Willielmum Cole Philipum Ludwell et Johannem Custis unum esse volumus eis scire faceritis veniere faciatis coram Vobis vel aliquibus tribus aut Pluribus vestrum ut predictum est, tot et tales probos et legalis homines de Ballivis suistam infra Libertates quam in fra per quos rei veritas in premissiis melius sciri Poterit et inquire; In cujus rei Testimonium has Litteras nostras fieri fecimus Patentes, Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium decimo tertio die Octobus Anno Regni nostri Primo.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

(CONTINUED.)

WRIT FOR ELECTION OF MEMBER OF CONVENTION,
DECEMBER 6, 1775.

Edmund Pendleton Esq'r president of the General Convention of Virginia, To the Sherif of the County of York, or if there be none such or he shall refuse to act To the Clerk of the Committee of said County.

Pursuant to ordinance & resolution of Convention, you are hereby required to summon the freeholders of your County, & them only, to meet at the Court house at such time as you shall appoint for that purpose, not under ten days or above twenty, then & there to elect one fit & able person to represent them in General Convention during the absence of Thomas Nelson Esq'r their Delegate, and that you make known to the person so selected, that he repair as soon as conveniently he can, to the General

Convention now sitting in the College in the City of Williamsburg; there to consult of such things as may be for the safety & well being of this Dominion; when you are to return this precept, with an account of your proceedings thereon. Given under my hand & seal at Williamsburg this 6th of December, 1775.

EDM'D PENDLETON.

By Virtue of the within Order to me directed I have caused the Freeholders to meet at the Courthouse of the County of York which they did on Monday the 18th of this Instant when Hugh Nelson Esq. was duly elected Delegate for this County to act in the Convention during the absence of Thomas Nelson Esq'r.

WILL: RUSSELL, Cl. Com'e.

[Endorsed]

Warrant & Return for Election, 6th Dec'r 1775.

ADVERTISEMENT BY THE AGENT OF THE TRANSYLVANIA
COMPANY.

Advertisement 1st of December 1775.

Being an Agent for the Company Proprietors of Transylvania and at Bonnsborough, where I shall give my attendance from now until the middle of April next to receive Entries, make out Warrants of Survey, and pass Deeds to all such Persons as shall make application for Lands within the said Colony and Comply with the Terms proposed for granting such Lands &c.

I therefore give this public Notice, that it is expected all such Persons as may have entitled themselves to Lands on the Terms proposed, to such as came last Spring, made Corn &c. will make immediate application for Warrants of Survey; whose respective Lands will be Survey'd as speedily as possible and Deeds granted on the Terms first proposed.

And to all those as may have made Entries not entitled as aforesaid, and while the present Terms were unknown, that it is now necessary they immediately apply for Warrants of Survey, which will be granted on the present Terms, and Surveyors directed to lay off the same and Deeds granted as abovesaid.

N. B. The present Terms are as follows, to wit, For Entry and Warrant of Survey two Dollars; for Surveying (not more than Six hundred and forty Acres in a Tract) making out Plots &c. four Dollars; for passing Deeds, Counterparts &c. two Dollars, and Fifty Shillings Sterling P'r hundred Acres for all contained within said Deeds.

It will be considered that all such Persons with whom no particular Agreement is made, as shall omit to apply to me between this and the first of March next for Warrants of Survey pursuant to their several Entries heretofore made, and for which no Money has been paid, have relinquished their respective Claims, and the Lands will be granted to such as shall apply for the same.

JNO. WILLIAMS, Agt. &c.

[Endorsed]

Williams's advertisement.

INSTRUCTIONS OF FAIRFAX COUNTY COMMITTEE TO THEIR
DELEGATES IN CONVENTION, 1775.

To Geo. Mason & Cha's Broadwater Esq'rs.

Alexandria, 9th Decem. 1775.

Gentlemen

When ministerial tools are employing every wicked Machination to accomplish their unjust Purposes, 'tis high time every virtuous Citizen Sho'd be on the Watch guarding those Liberties, which the Tyrants have mark'd out for Destruction; Actuated by these Motives and wishing to contribute to the Protection of this Colony & the common Cause, We the Committee of Correspondence for the County of Fairfax beg leave to present to you our Representatives in Gen'l Convention w'th a few such Observations as We think may be usefull at this Period of imminent Danger.

By late accounts from the Southward it appears that Lord Dunmore is daily increasing in Force and Garrison. We hoped that the two Regiments of Regulars wou'd e'er this have cir-

cumscrib'd his Career and prevented his insulting this Colony in Proclamations & Plunder; it seems he still continues to pester us, and numbers on the Minute Establishment are call'd into actual Service. Shou'd there still be a Necessity for augmenting the Army, for the more effectual Defence of this Colony; We wou'd recommend the raising of Regulars for the Purpose; daily Experience convinces, that the Minute System is very inadequate to the Design; wherever the Colony is expos'd and vulnerable, there We wou'd recommend Regular Forces to be station'd: an Arrangement might be made so as to contribute alternately to each others Assistance on the Shortest Notice of an Attack. We wou'd likewise advise, your promoting the fitting out a few Vessells of War, to protect the Bay & Rivers, from Lord Dunmore's Pirates, We beg leave to assure you, such Vessells are attainable, can be man'd and equipp'd.

We also request that you will encourage, some effectual Plan for supplying the Colony with Arms & Ammunition, as We do apprehend the calling a Number of Men to the lower Parts of the Colony, unaccounted is incurring an Expence to little purpose & exhibiting to the World the Shadow of an Army.

The Ordnance for arming the Militia We think ineffectual & dependent on a Contingency, We wish not to happen, *the Default of the People*. The Sword is drawn, the Bayonet is all-ready at our Breasts, therefore some immediate Effort is necessary to ward off the meditated Blow, let the County Lieutenants be supply'd with Arms from the Armory at Fredericksburg, or have Liberty to buy them any where at the Country's Expence, and the Fines go into the common Fund. It seems that a considerable Force hath been employ'd to guard the little Money in the Treasury; let us observe that an interior Part of the Colony seems best calculated for preserving the public Money & Military Stores, there, less liable to Depradition, consequently, an inconsiderable Guard necessary. Be pleas'd to acquaint the Convention, that there are at Winchester, fourteen Cannon, at Crissaps two, at Fort Cumberland six in good order and belonging to the Colony, these might be useful on Navigation, at their present Situations not wanted, the Committee of Safety have been wrote to on this Subject, but no answer given to the Letter.

From the present System adopted by those at the Head of Affairs, it wou'd appear that the upper parts of the Colony were to be left destitute of Defence, and totally neglected. Companies on the Minute Service call'd out of the Northern District e'er those in the Southern one, more contiguous to the Place of Action have repair'd to it. Why is this part of the Country to be left unguarded? when it appears not only from the public Papers, but Lord Dunmore's Assignment with *Conolly* that Alexandria was to be their place of rendezvous in the Month of April next, a place well known to the Officers who were out on Gen'l Braddock's Expedition, a safe Harbour for Ships of War & commanding a most material part of the Colony.

If We are to be govern'd by a Council of Safety, We do recommend, that you give your Voice for a full and equitable Representation, as the only means to unite us & produce the most salutary Effects; to sum up the whole of our requests, We beg you will use your utmost Endeavours, that Men may be rais'd on the regular Establishment, & Vessells armed both to be stationed at such Places as will contribute to the Safety of the Colony at large, that you be not sparing in the raising of Money for the good of the Colony, but be cautious in the distribution of it, for be the Taxes in future what they may We shall cheerfully retrench every other Luxury to secure that of being free, and are with much Regard & Esteem

Gentlemen

Your ob't h'ble Serv'ts,

JOHN DALTON,
JOHN MUIR,
JAMES KIRK,
RICH'D CONWAY,
WM. RAMSAY,
JOHN CARLYLE,
GEO. GILPIN.

[Endorsed]

Fairfax Instructions, ref'd to Com'ee on State of the Colony.
Dec. 9th, 1775.

PETITION OF INHABITANTS OF FREDERICK COUNTY AND
OTHERS TO THE WESTWARD OF THE BLUE RIDGE.¹

The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of Frederick & others residing to the Westward of the blue Ridge of Mountains, humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners have from their Situation & Connections been deeply interested, as well in calamities of the late Indian War, as in the transactions & business necessarily consequent thereupon, by actual Service in that Campaign, by supplies of Waggon, horses, arms, Provisions &c. &c. for the Public Use, which your Petitioners most cheerfully contributed in Consideration of the imminent danger to which they & their Brethren were exposed, and even without the sanction of legislative Authority, without a shilling paid down to them for their services & property, and indeed under the greatest discouragement & uncertainty of ever being re-imbursed at all the Expences they were at, beg leave Now to lay their grievances before their Representatives, the Hon'ble Convention, the only Constitutional Body, to which they can now appeal for Redress. And in the first place Your Petitioners entreat Permission to observe, that the Gentlemen who by Your Hon'ble House were appointed to the adjustment of the Expences and accounts incurred & created by the late aforesaid Expedition, being utterly unacquainted with the Customs & Manners of the Inhabitants of this Wilderness, with the Values & rates for which grain, live stock, Flour, Meal, and other articles wanting to an Army are there usually sold for & held at, as also with the Expence of Waggonage, packing, & other modes of Conveyance, over this

¹After "Dunmore's War" commissioners were appointed to adjust all claims against the Colony for services or supplies. It is probable that from the beginning of the world few people dealing with a government ever thought they were properly paid, but in this case there seems to have been something in the petitioners' claim, for when this petition was presented to the Convention on December 20, 1775, it was referred to a committee (composed of ten men from Western or Piedmont counties and two from Henrico) who reported favorably. The Convention confirmed this report and appointed John Harvie and Joseph Nevill, both living beyond the Blue Ridge, to adjust and revise these claims.

rugged, difficult & mountainous country, have in the settlement of the Accounts of Your Petitioners & their Brethren committed numberless Errors & mistakes. To the amount as your Petitioners conceive of many thousands of Pounds, and as they very well know & feel, to their great loss & grievance, and which adds not a little to the Weight thereof, this as your Petitioners are informed is called saving of Money to the Country.

A Particular & distinct Enumeration of these, your Petitioners cannot now descend to, as indeed their name is legion & are many in Number, And being but just now informed of the speedy Meeting of Your Honourable body, A few instances however, your Petitioners will hint at, being such as are capable of the fullest Proof and are as follows, Viz't—a total disregard to valuations of sundry articles made by People of Probity & honour, disinterested & upon Oath;—an Allowance for grain at near two thirds less than their nearest Neighbours intreated them to accept for it;—For Flour at an under rate, for Waggonage less than they could have rec'd nearer home, & in a levallier Country; To Soldiers, who were constituted by their superior officers, Serjeants, & served as such the whole Campaign; only private Centinels Pay;—And in short of their laying hold of every the slightest Pretence, either for making deductions from or for taking from your Petitioners, their just demands.

These among numberless mistakes, omissions & impositions, your Petitioners have selected, to the end that, You the constitutional Representatives & Guardians of the Rights of the good People of this Colony, may in part form a Judgment how arbitrarily & grievously they have been dealt with, and fall upon such Measures for their relief, as to Your Wisdom shall appear most expedient, And your Petitioners farther Prayer, is that as many of them have already engaged in actual Service for the defence of their liberties, & others will probably be in advance for Supplies to the Military, so as that, at some future day, they must again of Course have accounts to adjust & settle with the Colony,—that the arbitration thereof may be entrusted to any other hands than to those who were lately appointed by Your honourable house; as should it be imagined that any of the Concerns of your Petitioners & those of their Fellow Sufferers, who cannot for want of Time, join in this humble address, were

again to fall under the Cognizance, & be determined upon by the aforesaid Commissioners, & especially Mr. Richard Lee, Mr. Henry Lee, & Mr. Josias Clapham, Your Petitioners are most assuredly convinced, that the greatest damp, and discouragement as indeed too true it is, has heretofore been the Case, would thereby be thrown on the Cause of liberty in their quarter of the Colony.

And Y^r Pet^rs shall ever pray,

| | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Peter Helphinstine | John Rullet |
| Morgan Alexander | Henry Mace |
| -Edmund Taylor | William Hardy |
| Mountjoy Bayly | Alex. Keith |
| William Borry | Len. Johnston |
| Seth Botts | Leisley Laciny |
| Hanson Parey | James Duffey |
| D. Yeagan | James Gassaway |
| Rolant Laws | Moses Johnson |
| Adam Boyer | Solomon Bushop |
| Antoney Green | Peter Caling |
| Geo. Livingstone | -John Taylor |
| John Hadet | William Nicholas |
| Thos. Valentine | John Corking |
| John Williams | John Barber |
| Wm. Darvel | John Yeam |
| Samuel Glasgow | Philip Ragen |
| Michael Monnahan | Thomas Hull |
| John Edge | James Linvey |
| John Manneller | Anthony Carney |
| James Jackson | Sam'l Rodman |
| Joseph Drinker | Jacob Folford |
| John Stewart | Samuel Midelton |
| <u>Marquis Calmes</u> | Thomas Simmons |
| James Brown | Richard Davice |
| John Gassaway | George Jump |
| Richard Partridge | Philip Helphinstine |
| Charles Wood | And'w Waggener . |
| Frank Halpiny | William Holiday |
| Chas. Love | Ed. Snickers. |
| Henry Anderson | |

In Justice to Messrs. Blackburn & Peyton, I think it a Duty Incumbent upon me to say, that as far as I was Capable of Judging they shewed a disposition to do strict Justice as well to the Public as Individuals.

JAMES WOOD.

LETTER FROM CARY MITCHELL³ TO CARY SELDEN, 1775.

Directed to

Colo. Cary Selden, At Hampton.

Norfolk 23d November 1775.

Dear Sir

I received your favour of the 19th which much surprized me to find the little Sloop stopt that I sent down on Faith of the Committee having granted me leave to remove my Effects and shè was by my direction to Mrs. Mitchell to receive on board such as were ready to be removed tho I fully intended to have come down in her but I had possitive orders to the contrary and as I suppose the reason of her being stop'd is that Thos. Hepburne is part Owner of her who I imagine is looked upon as a Tory I must inform you he will be able to reinstate himself in the Value of her by with holding the payment of some Country Duties which he stands indebted for but set acide this I hope when the Gentlemen came to reflect on the circumstances attending this Vessel with regard to the errand she was sent upton being on the Faith of their own determinations with regard to me that they will give her up as I could as well have sent some of the Kings Tenders down and saved myself the expence which I waved entirely as I know it would be obnoxious and Mrs. Mitchell had received directions from some of the Gentlemen of the Committee that any Vessel would be allowed to bring away my things but the Tenders as to the Hhd. of Old Spirits which they have stopt had it been new Rum which I imagine would have answered the purpose it's wanted for better they should have been exceedingly welcome to but must say I should be glad the Honour and Faith which Mrs. Mitchell placed

³Cary Mitchell had been Collector at Hampton and had been charged with disloyalty to Virginia.

in the Committee had not been violated in this Instance but still flatter myself when I assure them on my Honour had I it in my power would supply them first with another Hhd. in the room of that as I understand that is the intention of detaining of it and if they will allow it to be put on board the little Sloop and she to take in some of my Effects to be removed I will send another Hhd. in its room I should have no scruple of doing it first but in this I am overrul'd by a superior power and I give them my Honour it shall be punctually complied with I must beg you'll represent this case to the Committee I have sent you the Hides which you disir'd by Dr. McClurg's George as p'r inclos'd Acc't I hope you'll not fail being here by next Monday Morning as the Governor has determined to appoint another Officer if you are not here then he would have done it long ago if I had [not] interfer'd in your behalf I am really much surprized that I should have met with such treatment from my Countrymen at Hampton when I am sure they have never had the least reason to think me Inimical to the Cause of my Country but in every instance as far as I could consistent with the Office. I hold shews myself as much a Friend as any of them except I had given that Office up which I believe there is not a Man in the Colony would have done when those who could have lived independent of it which I am sure I could not.

We have nothing new since I last wrote you but the pass at the Great Bridge strongly fortified and I believe every Man in this County Princess Anne and a great many from the Isle of White and Nansmond and large bodies from the adjoining parts of Carolina daily coming in to the Governor for Protection which has entirely chang'd the face of affairs here which encouraged them to think they can with the assistance of the Kings Ships and Forces here withstand the whole united Force of the rest of the Colony but as to this it's not for me to give my opinion upon I forgot to mention that there are also many from Maryland come in. My Compliments to Mrs. Selden &c.

And God grant us some happy Change.

And remain Dear Sir

Yours very Sincerely

CARY MITCHELL.

[Written below]

Our Committee never consented to Mr. Mitchel's Effects being carried to Norfolk or Portsmouth, but positively forbad it Notwithstanding several Attempts were made to take them off secretly and the Skipper of the above mentioned Vessel tho' the Bearer of the Original of which this is a Copy expressly sent for Mitchel's Effects on Oath denied the Whole Truth and declared his Business was of a very different Nature.

I am &c.,

W. R. W. CURLE.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

EARLY SETTLERS IN GREENBRIER COUNTY.

EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF DR. THOMAS WALKER.

Dr. Thomas Walker, of Albemarle County, was one of the first men to make a trip into, what is now, the State of Kentucky. In going there he went from Charlottesville, by way of what are now Roanoke, Salem, Wytheville, in Virginia, to the Holstein River, thence through the Cumberland Gap to what is now Barbourville, in Kentucky, thence to and up Rock Castle River, and in returning by way of New River, thence up the Greenbrier and Anthony's Creek, crossing over to Jacksons River in the lower edge of Bath County, to Hot Springs, thence to Panther Gap, near Goshen, on to Staunton. He left home March 6, 1749 (old style), really 1750 (new Style) and reached home July 13th, 1750. He was accompanied on this trip by Ambrose Powell, the surveyor of Culpeper County, William Tomlinson, then of Virginia, afterwards a prominent citizen of Kentucky, Colby Chew, member of a distinguished family in Orange County, Va., Henry Lawless and John Hughes.

In 1888, some parts of the Journal, kept by Dr. Walker on this trip, were published by Mr. William C. Rives of Albe-marle, a descendant of Dr. Walker.

After this publication the missing leaves were found and the whole Journal was published in 1898, by the Filson Club of Louisville, Kentucky, the extracts found below are taken from the Filson Club publication and begin with July 4th, 1750.

Greenbrier.

"4th.—We went up the river, 10 miles through very bad woods."

"5th.—The way being worse, we travelled 9 miles only."

"6th.—We left the river. The low grounds on it are of very little value, but on the Branches are very good, and there is a great deal of it, and the high-lands is very good in many places. We got to a large creek, which affords a great deal of Very good land, and it is *chiefly* bought. We kept up the creek 4 miles and camped. This creek took its Name from an Indian called 'John Anthony' that frequently hunts in these woods. There are some inhabitants on the Branches of Green Bryer, but we missed their plantation."

NOTE.—In a memoir, dated July 15th, 1798, and spread upon the records of Greenbrier County, Va., in Deed Book 1, page 754, etc., John Stuart says that the Green Bryer River was first discovered in 1749 (about) by white people, and that Jacob Marlin and Steven Suel were the first settlers at the mouth of Kanpp's Creek, about where the town of Marlington now is, that not long after this the County was explored by General Andrew Lewis on whose report an order of Council was obtained, granting 100,000 acres on Green Bryer to the Hon. John Robinson (Treasurer of Virginia) and others to the number of 12, including Col. John Lewis and his two sons, William and Charles, upon the condition of settling the land with inhabitants, but the war, breaking out between England and France in 1755, the Indians, urged by the French, made war on the inhabitants and compelled them to retreat to

the older settlements for safety. Suel was killed by the Indians but Jacob Marlin was not. He further adds that in 1762 the people returned and settled in Green Bryer again.

I find in an old original patent in my possession, dated 1st day of June, 1750, that this order of the Council was dated the 29th day of October, 1743, and granted to John Robinson, Esquire, James Wood, Henry Robinson, Thomas Lewis and Andrew Lewis, the privilege of taking up certain lands, under which numerous surveys were made in what is now Bath, Alleghany and Highland Counties on the condition of paying, for each fifty acres, one shilling, yearly, to be paid on the feast of St. Michael, the Archangel, and also cultivating and improving three acres, part of every fifty within three years. The order for the Green Bryer location may have been later. From a list of the surveys made for the Green Bryer Company, filed in November, 1782, in Augusta, by Mr. Lewis, I have the following, showing the surveys made with their dates, which gives valuable information in regard to these early inhabitants of what is now Greenbrier County:

1750.

November 22nd, Felty Yockham..... 480

1751.

April 22nd, Frederick See..... 480

April 10th, Patrick Davis..... 140

April 10th, Lem Howard..... 950

A note on the paper says as to the last, now in dispute between the heirs of Shas. Lewis and Mr. Boyer.

April 13th, Thomas Lewis..... 1000

April 17th, Edward McMullen..... 335

April 16th, John Madison..... 750

April 19th, Company near Edward McMullen's..... 182

April 20th, Company on the river..... 90

April 20th, Alexander Wright..... 385

April 24th, Mathias Yockham..... 330

Note.—This name is spelt by subsequent writers "Yolk-com."

| | |
|--|-----|
| April 24th, Company W. Side Muddy Creek, Joining F. Yockham | 130 |
| April 25th, John Keeney..... | 40 |
| April 25th, Keeny..... | 375 |
| April 25th, Malr Hanger (R. M.)..... | 150 |
| April 29th, Company, now Jos. (?) Williams..... | 210 |
| April 30th, George Wever, now William Frogs..... | 450 |
| May 1st, Geo. See joining Archd. Clendenning..... | 360 |
| May 1st, Archd. Clendenning..... | 360 |
| May 1st, Wm. Wright..... | 330 |
| May 2nd, Company W. Side Wrights, Jos. (?) Lockhart. | 270 |
| May 2nd, Company, now Arbuckles, Assee. of Roger North | 400 |
| May 2nd, Company, now Wm. Longs..... | 200 |
| May 3rd, Joseph England (now the company or Blackburn) | 300 |
| May 3rd, Abrham Ears, now P. Anderson (R. M.).... | 285 |
| October 4th, John Stufall Mirs, now Renicks..... | 215 |
| October 5th, Company, Spring Lick Creek..... | 185 |
| October 6th, Comp'y Spring L. C., now William McClenisham | 188 |
| October 12th, Comp'y, now Co. Lewis on Greant Sinking Creek | 290 |
| Oct. 12th, Company, near E. Head Little Sinking Creek (Donnelly) | 300 |
| October 12, Do. Joining..... | 265 |
| October 13th, Company, Madison's Camp..... | 500 |
| October 16th, Company, now John Stewart's..... | 232 |
| October 16th, Company, Horney Block..... | 323 |
| October 16th, Company, at Camping Spring..... | 220 |
| October 21st, John See, now Days at Deep Spring..... | 250 |
| October 21st, Andrew Lewis, Falling Springs..... | 500 |
| October 22nd, Company, at Locust Bottom..... | 370 |
| October 22nd, George Kennedy, transferred to John Dickinson | 312 |
| October 22nd, William Hopkins, now P. Andersons..... | 448 |
| October 24th, John Hopkins..... | 150 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| October 25th, James Ward..... | 150 |
| October 25th, Wm. Gregg..... | 300 |
| October 25th, Thomas Berry, now Fels (R.) Gelbards dis'd, by Clark..... | 250 |
| October 26th, Erwalker Johnston..... | 200 |
| October 26th, Thomas Campble..... | 320 |
| October 26th, Archibald Hopkins <i>Hopkins</i> | 200 |
| October 26th, Samuel Carrel..... | 250 |
| October 28th, John Trotter, now Erwalker Johnston..... | 300 |

1752.

| | |
|--|-----|
| April 27th, James Ewing, sold to John McClenishan..... | 480 |
| April 27th, Thomas Dove..... | 240 |
| April 27th, John Lewis, now John Rush (Bush ?)..... | 325 |
| April 27th, Nap Gregory, now John Poage..... | 420 |
| April 28th, Wm. Moore..... | 450 |
| April 28th, Thomas Meek..... | 317 |
| April 28th, Moses Moore..... | 210 |
| April 29th, John Brown..... | 270 |
| April 29th, John Brown (William Sharp, Intruder).... | 350 |

I would add by way of note that in 1763, said Frederick See and Felty Yolcom were killed at their homes by the Indians, and their families made prisoners. They were then living on Muddy Creek. This same party of Indians (sixty in number) then came on to Archibald Clendenning (2 miles west of Lewisburg) and killed him and either killed or captured his family and others living with him, Conrad Yolcom being the only one who escaped from Clendenning's. The original settlers above mentioned can perhaps be located by the names now attached to Streams and Creeks—for instance, there is a Keeny Knob on Muddy Creek; Knapp's Creek takes its name from Nap Gregory; Sewel Mountain is named for the original settler Suel; Renneck's Valley is named for this Reneck; Hopkins Mountain probably takes its name from one of the above parties, etc.

To continue with Thomas Walker's Journal—"July 7th, (1750), we kept up the Creek, and about Noon 5 men over

took us, and informed us we were only 8 miles from the inhabitants, on a branch of James river, called Jacksons River. We exchanged some Tallow for Meal, and we parted. We camped on a Creek nigh the top of the Alleghany Ridge, which we named 'Ragged Creek.'"

NOTE.—This must have been Meadow Creek, which runs near the crest of the Alleghany Mountains on the western side.

"July 8th, having shaved, shifted, and made new shoes we left our useless Raggs at Ye camp and got to Walker Johnstons, about Noon; we moved over to Robert Armstrongs in the After-noon and staid there all Night. The People here are very hospitable and would be better able to support Travellers, was it not for the great number of *Indian Warriors* that frequently take what they want from them, much to their prejudice."

NOTE.—This Johnston probably lived on the strip of land extending westward from Jacksons River to the Alleghany crest which subsequently was patented to Samuel Johnston.

This Robert Armstrong, in 1746, lived on what was then called Newfoundland Creek, now called Bullpasture, but in the same year he obtained a survey of 270 acres on Jacksons River in the lower edge of Bath County, at the place where the road leading from Warm Springs to Greenbrier Court House leaves the river and goes over the Alleghany Mountains, through this 'old Johnston land.'"

NOTE.—This statement in regard to the conduct of the Indian Warriors bears out the statement made by Withers in his *Border Warfare*, "that while the delightful region of country between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghany's was entirely uninhabited, after the whites reached the Blue Ridge mountains with their settlements, yet, it was still used as a high-way for belligerent parties of different nations, in their military expeditions against each other, which tended somewhat to retard the settlement and render residence in it insecure and unpleasant." It is doubtful whether this statement of Withers about the Indians retiring west of the Alleghanies as

soon as the settlements reached the foothills of the Blue Ridge is strictly accurate. Kerchival says that for a while the Indians continued to live in this section with the whites on apparently friendly terms, but I have no evidence of that being the case in this immediate territory.

Returning again to Walker's Journal—"July 9th, we went to the Hot Springs and found Six Invalids there. The Spring Water is very clear and warmer than New milk and there is a Spring of cold Water within 20 feet of the Warm one. I left one of my company this day."

NOTE.—The accommodations at the Hot Springs at that time must have been very crude. The main Hot Springs Tract of 300 acres was surveyed for Andrew Lewis, Thomas Lewis and Thomas Bullock on the 29th of June, 1763, but entries had been placed by both Bullet and the Lewises with the surveyor of Augusta County for it, a great many years before.

Continuing with Dr. Thomas Walker's Journal—"July 10th, Having a Path we rode 20 miles and lodged at Captain Jamy-son, below Panther Gap. Two of my company went to a smith to get their Horses Shod."

NOTE.—The name above should be Jameson, and it appears in the person of Wm. Jameson and John Jameson among the surveys on Jackson River in 1746.

"July 11th, Our way mending, we travelled thirty (30) miles to Augusta C. House, where I found Mr. Andrew Johnston, the first of my acquaintances I had seen since the 26th day of March."

"July 12th, Mr. Johnston, lent me a fresh Horse and sent my horses to Mr. David Stewards, who was so kind as to give them Pastureage. About 8 O'clock I set off, leaving all my company. It began to rain about 2 in the After-noon and I lodged at Captain David Lewises, about 34 miles from Augusta C. House."

"13th. I got home about noon."

J. T. McALLISTER, Hot Springs, Va.

 COLONEL SCARBOROUGH'S REPORT.

BEING AN ACCOUNT OF HIS EFFORTS TO SUPPRESS THE
 QUAKERS IN WHAT IS NOW PART OF MARYLAND,
 THEN CLAIMED BY VIRGINIA.

(From the records of Accomac County.)

(Contributed by THOS. B. ROBERTSON, Eastville, Va.)

To ye Hon'ble Gov'n'r & Councill of Virginia.

Edmond Scarborough humbly presenteth ye account of proceedings in his Maj'ties affairs at Anamesecks and Manoakin on ye Eastern Shoare of Virginia.

Accompanied w'th Coll. Stringer foure of ye Commission & about forty horsemen whome I took w'th me for pomp of Safety and to repell y't contempt w'ch I was informed Some Quakers & a foole in office had threatened to obtrude. We came to Anamesecks on Sunday night being ye 11th of October last past. On Monday morning at ye house of Stephen Horsey, an officer of ye Lord Baltimore, I began to publish ye Comands of ye Assembly and for y't ye officer could not read I often read ye Act unto him, who made me not reply, brought a pattent instead of his Comission and tould us their was his Authority and y't he was put in trust by ye Lord Lieft of Maryland and he would not be false to his house, w'th more like that. He was answered that their could be noe house where there was no interest that it was evident by ye Lord Baltimore's bounds he had noe land to ye Southwards of Watkins Point and y't that question was determined by a power beyond private means controverting wherefore all that was Required of him was that he would please to

subscribe his obedience to his Maj'te according to ye Act of Assembly & peaceably enjoye his Land goods &c., which his Maj'tee's goodn'ss would protect at his Maj'ties Subjects. But if he refused to confirme his obedience I should arrest him to answer before his Maj'ties Gov'n'r for his contempt & Rebellion. Att this ye said officer something Startled and paid but case I doe underwrite my obedience & many more. The Gov'n'r of Maryland will come so soone as you are gone and Hang me & them at o'r doares. It was answered him That he thought to unworthely of ye Lord Lieft and y't it was A tirrany not imaginable to be done. The officer answered such thinges has be'n done in Maryland and therefore I dare not subscribe. There haveing spent much time, and consulting w'th our military & civill officers, it was resolved, as ye best expedient to arrest him and take some of o'r selves for security for his appearance before ye Hon'ble Gov'n'r & Councell and sett ye broad arrow on ye doore. So thus proceeding we went to ye house of Ambrose Dixon a Quaker where a boat & men belonging to Groomes Shipp and two running Quakers were, also George Johnson & Thomas Price inhabitants & Quakers. There publishing ye Act of Assembly w'th a becoming Reverence w'ch ye Quakers scoft and dispised George Johnson filled w'th ye Spirit of nonsense talked much forgott w't he said and speaking much from ye purpose. I thought not my part to spend time as he did. But briefly demanded their obedience and help—all Refusing. I proceeded to arrest them to appeare before ye Hon'ble Gov'n'r & Councell to answer their contempt and Rebellion offering to take one for ye other as securities. But they refusing I set ye broad arrow on the doore and so marched off to Henry Bostons, when publishing ye Act hee desired a consideration of a day or two and then hee would attend, so wee departed thence to Manoakin where I sent sumons for all ye housekeepers & freemen to appeare who coming in most willing cheerfully they all subscribed except Mr. John Elzey & Capt. William Thorne who being officers for ye Lord Balti-

more desired respite of time untill they could return their commissions w^{ch} engaged their words and reputations to performe so soon as possible. Their I held his Maj^{ties} Court of Sessions made ye officers commissioned therein. Then all the people made entries of their lands & acknowledgements of conveyances of land they all desiring ye Hon^{ble} Govⁿr of Virginia's protection as his Maj^{ties} Subjects which wee did assure them of so farr as was in o^r powers. They also complained of a late invasion from ye Indians and great danger of being cutt of and said they sent to Maryland to ye Lord Lieft for aid, who after about fourteen daies delay had a letter of advise to stand on their owne guard for they had more then enough to doe in Maryland for that these people said they were owned for profit and departed in distress. That if a report of Coll. Scarborough coming wth troopes of horse had not prevented, together wth a sloop of his full of armed men, looking here abouts for Runawaies had not hap^{ned} there in y^t Juncture of time to ye terror of ye Indians, they had undoubtedly bin cutt of—therefore desired course—to be taken therein w^{ch} accordingly was done. They further desired y^t in regards of ye remoteness of officers and ye intermixed neighborhood of Quakers together wth ye frequent access of boats full of quakers and ye confusion they did & might produce that officers might be their appointed w^{ch} they were also assured to expect so soon as I could give ye Hon^{ble} Govⁿr & Council account of ye affairs. Some of them also discoursed of ye Lord Lieft of Marylands claims to Manoakin & all ye other places to Ananock to w^{ch} it was answered that whilst ye Erronious proclamation was uncontroled that declared Ananock to be Marylands Southern bounds it might be so received. But since occasion made ye Gov^mt of Virginia not only reverse that proclamation but also by this present Act of Assembly ye certaine bounds of ye Lord Baltimores pattent was declared and that if ye Lord Lieft had ought to say. He was referred by the Act of persons and places, therefore they need not trouble themselves herein for

ye Question apertained to higher powers and above private nedes controverting. At w'ch they were well satisfied & desired protection of their persons & estates from any pretend-ers under ye s'd Lord—which being assured them they departed well satisfied. At that time one Hollinsworth Marthens of a northern vessel come & presented his request for Liberty of trade w'ch I doubted was some plot of ye Quakers and y't it was their hopes to interrupt ye compliance of those at Manoakin by imagining I would demand customes & other charge upon w'ch her should take occasion to depart and then ye Quakers to upbraid ye obedient w'th this lost trade by Reasons of Impositions and therefore urdge them to recede in time. But to defeat their designs I presumed in their Infant plantation to give freedome of trade w'thout impositions w'ch when ye people perceived, some said ye Quakers were lyers for they had prophesied otherwise. I hope this will not bee ill taken if the lyne place and occasion be considered it may bee otherwise ordered hereafter—when it shall bee thought fitt. Then came Stephen Horsey & Henry Boston who apeared according to promise & ye said Horsey pretended he would visit us next morning and pass upon ye same resolves as Mr. Elzey and Capt. Thorne had done, that was to lay down his commission and then subscribe his obedience. But hee never saw us more & as we are informed carried away Boston w'th him & advised others to Rebellion & to this day w'th ye Quakers bid defiance to ye Gov'm't of his Maj'ties country of Virginia boasting their insolences & forgeries. The number & Qualifications of this Rout I shall recount.

Stephen Horsey ye Ignorant yet insolvent officer a cooper by profession, who lived long in ye lower parts of Accomack once elected a burgess by ye common crowd & thrown out by ye Assembly for a factious and pretentious person. A man repugnant to all grounds of all good y't professedly none—constant in nothing, but oposing a harsh Gov'm't, his children at great ages yet uncristed. That left ye lower parts to head

Rebellion at Anamessecks, where hee now liveth and stands arrested but bids defiance untill by stricter order delt with.

George Johnson ye ——— of ——— who hath bin often wandering in this county where hee is notorious for Shuffling seismatical pranks. Att length pitched at Anamessecks where hee hath bin this yeare and made a plantation. A known drunkard & reported by ye neighbors to be ye father of his n——o w——s b——ds. Suspected to be made away privately & withstands Gov'm't for feare of Justice hee now professeth quaking and so instructs others, who is himself to learne good manners calling ye obedient subjects villians, Rogues, & foreworne persons for their subscribing, Stands arrested to appeare before ye Hon'ble Gov'm't and bids defiance untill stricter course be taken.

Thomas Price a creeping quaker by trade a leatherdresser whose conscience would not serve to dwell amongst ye wicked and therefore retired to Anamessecks where he heares much & sath nothing els but y't hee would not obey Gov'm't for which hee also stands arrested.

Ambrose Dixon a caulker by profession that lived long in ye lower parts was often in Question for his quaking profession removed to Anamessecks their to Act what hee could not be here permitted, Is a prater of Nonsense and much led by ye spirit of Ignorance for w'ch hee is followed. A receiver of many quakers his house ye place of their Resort and a conveyer of other engaged persons out of ye County averse to Gov'm't for w'ch hee stands arrested and ye broad arrow on his doore, but bids defiance untill severer course reforme him.

Henry Boston an unmanerly fellow y't Stands condemned on o'r records for slighting & condemning ye Laws of ye country a Rebell to Gov'm't & disobedient to Authority for w'ch hee received a late reward w'th a Rattan and hath not subscribed hid himself & so scaped arrest.

These are al except two or three loose fellows y't follow ye quakers for scrapps whome a good whipp is fittest to re-

form. Some daies since ye people of Manoakin & ye parts adjoining made Request to ye court for means of safety in respect y't several strange speeches were spread by ye Quakers and their adherents whereupon the Court of Accomack made ye following order:

At a court held in Accomack ye 10th day of November by his Maj'ties Justices of ye peace for ye s'd County &c. And in ye yeare of o'r Lord God 1663.

PRESENT—

Capt. Geo. Parker,

Maj. John Tilney,

Mr. John West,

Mr. Edm. Bowman,

Mr. Dev. Brown,

Mr. Hugh Yeo,

Mr. John Wise.

Whereas his Maj'ties good subjects inhabiting Manoakin & other Remote parts of this County haveing lately confirmed their obedience by subscribing to the Act of Assembly w'ch ye quakers & some other factious people for their owne ends have refused and doe persist in that rebellion spreading & reporting as from the Lord Lieft of Maryland many mutinous & factious speeches tending to breach of peace and disturbance of ye peoples quiet in those parts, w'ch wee rather believe to arise from their owne Inventions. Then so Hon'ble a person as ye Lord Lieft of Maryland, nevertheless to prevent ye designs of those people Quakers whome his Maj'tie hath declared to endeavour the subversion of Gov'm't and to secure those good subjects who by their Request have Sought this court for means of protection. The court have thereupon ordered That untill his Maj'ties Gov'n'r can be fully informed of this affaire & provide a better expedient That Capt. Wm. Thorne and officer under Coll. Scarborough, Mr. Randall Revell, Mr. Wm. Bosman and Mr. John Rhodes, all or any of them be qualified with Sufficient Authority to call together and command all his Maj'ties good subjects at Manoakin & all other parts of this County so farr as Pokomok River to come together and arme themselves only for defense against any

person or persons y't shall invade them to ye disturbance of ye people on their estates & breach of his Maj'ties peace which to conserve the Court hath taken this care & course and y't it may appeare absolute necessary wee have anexed ye Rumors that ye Quakers & factious fools have spread to ye disturbance of ye peace and terror of ye less knowing w'ch wee are asured doth arise from ye Quakers desire more than ye Lord Lieft of Maryland or any other Civill or Ingenious person. And y't ye wicked plotts & contrivance of ye said Quakers & factious fooles may be prevented have taken this course for ye safety of his Maj'ties good subjects.

Some of ye Reports are these—

That ye Lord Lieft of Maryland will hang all those his Maj'ties subjects that have subscribed their obedience to his Maj'ties Gov'm't of Virginia.

That ye Gov'n'r of Virginia for meddling have a piece of Green wax sent him for him.

That one Jolly intends to settle at Pocomoke River on Some of ye peoples lands of this county and to hold it vi et armies.

That Col. Scarburgh for executing ye Gov'n'r of Virginia and Grand Assembly commands deserves to be hanged and more stuff like this.

This is ye full account of ye proceedings to this day as concerning ye performance of ye Grand Assembly commands & ye consequences thereof. It Resteth w'th your Hon'bles to direct w't further course is to be taken. I writt to ye Lord Lieft of Maryland and sent ye copy of ye Act to w'ch I added my readiness to attend w'th Mr. Catat & Mr. Laurence if his Hon'r did desire it, but have received noe other answer. But A capitulatory letter w'ch I have sent here'wth presuming ye Lord Lieft hath personated his affaires w'th ye Hon'ble Gov'n'r at Jamestown though I suppose according to ye Act of Assembly there ought to have bin a meeting on ye Eastern Shore w'ch ye Quakers say is continued. Whatever my owne person may be I presume ye office I pr'sent is not so onworthy

nor ye persons of those joynd w'th me nor when they come to triall shall they finde if affairs negotiated w'th less repute then becomes such a concerne. Wee only now expect either some particular orders or leave it to y't Court of Accomack to proceed as occasion shall serve for ye peace & safety of his Maj'ties Subjects. I suppose ye Laws of o'r country put in Execution will order ye Quakers whose interest will never permit their consciences to comply w'th y't Gov'm't w'ch is inconsistent w'th their affaires. Therefore stricter course must be taken and if comanded though they are not free to come they shall be brought before yo'r Hon's by

Your most humble servant,

EDM. SCARBOROUGH.

(Recorded at the Nov. Court, 1663.)

The foregoing is an item of interest connected with the long contest between Virginia and the colony of Lord Baltimore over the boundary. This gives some idea of the number of people, especially dissenters, who migrated from Virginia to Maryland about that time. It also shows the feeling towards Quakers existing in Virginia. Anamessecks and Manoakin rivers are in Somerset County, Maryland, and Anancock is now as Onancock.

THOS. B. ROBERTSON, Eastville, Va.

 VIRGINIA IN 1667.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

 NOTES FOR SECRETARY WILLIAMSON, 1666 (?).

To write to the Lord Chancellor for William Batty to be a Justice of Peace for Suffolk—to swear Mr. Temple¹ of the Council in Virginia—and to remind the King to bestow the Advowson of Lutterworth on the writer.

(*Domestic Charles, II*, Vol. 187, No. 78.)

GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE KING, 1667 (?).

Answer of the Governor & Council of the Colony of Virginia on behalf of themselves and the said Colony addressed to the King, being a Complaint against Lord Baltimore, Governor of Maryland, for disallowing the Cessation from planting Tobacco for a year, stipulated by his Commissioners.

Attested Copy by Ludwell.

(*Colonial Papers*, 7 pp.)

[Presented to the King in Council 16 Oct., 1667.]

D. GROSSE TO SECRETARY WILLIAMSON.

Plymouth, Jan. 27, 1667.

D. G [rosse] to Secretary Williamson.

A ship from Virginia reports the Colony full of tobacco and very prosperous. Reports of Antigua and Montserrat being taken by the French, it is feared that News will follow.

(*Domestic Charles, II*, Vol. 189, No. 82.)

¹For some unknown reason this Mr. Temple was never appointed member of the Council in Virginia. No person of that surname was ever a member of the Council.

THOS. LUDWELL TO SECRETARY LORD ARLINGTON.

Virginia, Feb. 12, 1666-67.

By reason of the glut of tobacco on their hands they have agreed for a cessation of planting for 1667. Refers to the miserable ruin of London by fire. They have been at 70,000 lbs. of tobacco charge to build a fort at the mouth of James River and have lost several men on the work and many of the materials by storms, and after all were forced to quit the work as of impossible management, so great were the difficulties and so insupportable would the charge have been, much of which would be avoided at James Town. The cessation will certainly put the planter upon making more silk flax and other staple commodities. They have ordered a fleet of boats and shallows in every river well manned and armed for their protection against any enemy.

[Endorsed] Rec'd 30 Sept. (*Colonial Papers*, I 1 1/2 pp.)

MEMORANDA AS TO VIRGINIA.

March 28, 1667.

"Advices," being memoranda from letters. Plymouth, March 24. A London vessel of 400 tons has arrived from Virginia laden with tobacco: the Governor has forbidden the planting of tobacco for the ensuing year. There is no account of the last fleet, bound from Plymouth to Virginia. Five Frigates are lying waiting orders, but none are cruising Westward, to the great trouble of those who are expecting many rich ships.

(*Domestic Charles, II*, Vol. 195, No. 59.)

PETITION OF MRS. SARAH WHITTY.

April 19, 1667.

Petition of Sarah, the relict of Capt. John Whitty, to the King in Council.

The Petitioner with other Planters in Virginia are owners of the Ship America, built² in Virginia by Capt. Whitty. Prays for a license for the said Vessel with six mariners to proceed to Virginia.

"Rec'd 19 April, '67." (*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO LORD ARLINGTON.

[Virginia] June 5, 1667.

Governor Sir William Berkeley to [Secretary Lord Arlington.] Age and misfortunes have withered his desires as well as hopes. Though ambition commonly leaves sober old age, covetousness does not. Has done the King and his blessed father all faithful services—solicits the customs of two hundred hogsheads of tobacco he has now sent home. His brother who is the cause of this bold request will solicit his Lordship for the Grant.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 1/2 pp.)

NICHOLAS PERREY TO KING CHARLES II.

Virginia, June 28, 1667.

Hearing of the dreadful firing of that fatal City of London, we further heard of Your Maj. disconsolation thereat, however since it was God his pleasure to suffer it, hopes and doubts not his Majesty is content with God's judgment. Your Governor appointed here in Virginia with his Assembly say I am mad—and continues the writer a prisoner here in Virginia—Humbly craves the King's letter of command for him to go to England. Has requested Sir Wm. Thomson to present this.

Annexed is another letter from Perrey to the King.

Begging 5 or £6 to defray his expenses from Plymouth. 3 Sept., 1667. Demand of Perrey addressed to the Gov. & Council of Virginia for a suspension of all suits depending until his return out of England. Virginia, 27 March, 1661.

Together 4 pages. (*Colonial Papers*.)

² Many more ships were built in Virginia than is generally supposed.

H. NORWOOD TO SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON.

[This abstract is dated July 17, 1667, but must certainly have been written in 1676, after Bacon's Rebellion.]

H. Norwood to Secretary Sir Joseph Williamson.

A troublesome distemper has hitherto prevented him from presenting the inclosed papers—to enlighten obscurities therein Mr. Ludwell is well able, if admitted to an audience. Incloses.

Brief of what I [Norwood] could gather as grievances in Virginia.—The extreme and grievous taxes: two millions of tobacco raised for building forts at the heads of the Rivers upon great many new plantations: injuries done in the Courts thro' the Governor's passion, age, or weakness: the great sway of the Council over the Assembly: the Governor licensing some to trade with the Indians: and not timely suppressing their incursions. Heads of the Company's Charter granted by King James.

Together 4 pp. (*Colonial Papers.*)

 JOHN CLARKE TO SECRETARY WILLIAMSON.

Aug. 13, 1667.

John Clarke to Secretary Williamson.

Six of the Virginia fleet forced in by stress of weather and thirty more since from hearing that the Dutch are upon the coast. One of the said fleet was cast away near Fowey: twenty two more bound to Bideford, Barnstaple and Bristol have passed into the Severn. They bring news that four Dutch men of war with two fire ships, assaulted our ships in James River, Virginia, burnt the Elizabeth frigate and five merchant men and took thirteen more, most of them belonging to Bristol.

(*Domestic Charles, II, Vol. 213, No. 71.*)

[There are other letters in this volume on the same subject, but giving similar information.]

JOHN HAYES TO JOHN FITZHERBERT.

Bristol, Aug. 14, 1667.

John Hayes to John Fitzherbert, of Luckington.

Four States' ships came to Virginia and met a Londoner of 24 guns, which, after some fighting, they took and meeting with a shallop, made her convoy them into James River, where the Elizabeth frigate of 46 guns lay, and several ships to be convoyed by her. The Captain and Crew of the Elizabeth being ashore and the powder locked up the Dutch burnt the Elizabeth, together with nine Bristol, seven West Country and two London ships and went clear away to sea. Gives the names of the Bristol ships burnt.

(*Domestic Charles, II*, Vol. 213, No. 103.)

CAPTAIN SILAS TAYLOR TO SECRETARY WILLIAMSON.

Harwich, Aug. 20, 1667.

Finds in the news the injury done by the four Dutch ships to the Virginia Fleet in James River and desires His Majesty's leave to go over there as Engineer, with an allowance out of the Moneys raised there for defraying the Government; if he can be appointed for the whole of Virginia, Maryland and New England, it will comply with his desires and also with his study and employment whilst in Dunkirk. Sir Bernard de Gomine is jealous of his knowledge of fortifications.

(*Domestic Charles, II*, Vol. 214, No. 42.)

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

DAVID WAUGH. Will 27 December 1692; proved 20 February 1693-4. "A Board the Elizabeth of London Captaine George Hill Master this twenty Seaventh day of December one thousand six hundred and ninetie two yeares I David Wauch Planter in Staford County Virginia being sick and diseased in body but perfect and whole in mind, for the love favour and received obligations and for the consanguinity of blood betwixt Peter Wauch Sailor in New Castle upon Tyne and me I doe hereby by this my last will and Testament freely give and bequeath to the said Peter his heires and assigns Tobacco marked W and number from one to sixteen shipped by me in the Pittomock river aboard the Spencer of London Captaine Nicholas Goodridge Master and consigned by me to Thomas Stark part owner of the said vessell to be disposed upon to my best advantage and behoof in and to the which Tobacco in forty pounds English money as the Neate prize thereof dutty fraght all charges cleared I hereby devolve my full power in favour of the said Peter Wauch or his assigns," etc etc. [Signed] David Waugh. Witnesses: George Hill, Robert Young, Ar. Bleeck. Administration to Henry Bowen, attorney for Peter Waugh (now over seas), brother and universal legatee of David Waugh, late of ship Elizabeth, deceased, over seas.

Box 207.

[Possibly a kinsman of the strenuous parson, John Waugh, of Stafford county, whose speeches in 1688 aroused strong anti-Catholic feeling in that section.]

BENJAMIN BLANCHFLOWER of Fitzhead, County of Somerset, Gent. Will 17 August 1671; proved 19 May 1685. To Brother Alexander Blanchflower and heirs forever all Land in Parishes of Thurloxton and Michael Creech, Somerset, commonly called Bickhams Feilds, now in possession of Joane Heycock, Widow, or one of her Daughters. All goods to said Alex-

ander Blanchflower, executor. Witnesses: Jo. Hayley, William Hurchell, Walter Microoke. [Testator of Fitzhead, Somersett, but in Virginia over seas, deceased.—Probate Act Book.]

Cann, 54.

[The inventory of the estate of a Benjamin Blancheflower, deceased, (which included a parcel of old books) was recorded in Westmoreland county, November 26, 1701]

SIR HENRY PAYTON [signed Peyton, member of Virginia Company] of London, Knight. Will 18 Aprill 1618; proved 20 February 1623-4. Body to earth, sea, or other funerall. All goods to wife Lady Mary. To brother Thomas his children that are unmarried £20 each. Executor: brother Mr. Thomas Peyton. Witnesses: Edward Palauicin, John Lea, Peyton Cooke. Administration to Sir John Peyton junior, Knight, creditor and next of kin, the brother Thomas Peyton the executor having died before proof of will, said Sir Henry Peyton having died over seas, and grant issued on oath of Sir John Peyton, senior Knight.

Byrde, 18.

[Sir Henry Peyton was son of Thomas Peyton, Customer of London (and his wife Cecilia, daughter of John Bouchier, Earl of Bath), who was a descendant of the Peytons of Isleham. See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 464, &c. Sir Henry was a member of the Virginia Company in 1610, and an incorporator under the second charter. He married Mary, widow of Andrew Rogers, and daughter of Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset. She died in 1620, without issue.]

MARY PEACHEY of parish of St. Stephens in King and Queen County in the Colony of Virginia. Will 6 August 1713; proved 18 January 1716-7. To my Neice Mary Peachey Walker, Daughter of Mr. Thomas Walker and Susannah his wife, my Negroe named Viall to she and her Heires for ever. Likewise my five Lottery Tickets as I took out of the Exchequer numbered 92567, 92568, 92569, 92570, and 92,573. Also to said Neece Mary Peachy Walker £200 sterling when she comes att age or marriage. 2d, To my Nephew John Walker, son of Mr. Thomas Walker my Negroe man called Consul and £100 out of my Mortgage of Mrs. Mary Drys, Haberdasher of Gracious Street, London. Rest to Nephew in Law Mr. Thomas Walker and Neece Susannah his wife, executors. Witnesses: John Wal-

ler, R. C. Walker, Joseph Hayle. Proved by Thomas Walker, reserving to Susannah Walker.

Whitfield, 15.

[This Mary Peachey does not appear to have been a daughter of Samuel Peachey, of Mildenhall, Suffolk, who emigrated to Virginia in 1659, and settled in what was afterwards Richmond county. Her will reads as if she was a Londoner who had not been very long in the Colony. For the family of Samuel Peachey see *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 111-115; V, 277.

The old Walker family Bible is still preserved. One entry is "September ye 24, 1709, I went to St. Clemond's Church. Thomas Walker" This has been taken to be the date of his marriage. The births of his daughter Mary Peachey Walker, January 30, 1710 (old style); son John, April 29, 1717, and son Thomas, January 25, 1715, are recorded. The last named was the well known Dr. Thomas Walker, of "Castle Hill," Albemarle county, the early explorer of Kentucky, &c. For the Walker family see this Magazine, IV, 357-359.]

WILLIAM JENNINGS, St. Giles in the Fields, Middlesex, late of Swartha in the parish of Kildwicke, County of York, Gent. Will 21 August 1710; proved 29 August 1711. Wife Elizabeth to have for life (if she so long keep my wife) all reall Estate at Swartha Morgaged and Unmortgaged. "And also all the Estate both reall and personall which of right appertains and belongs to me on any wise lying in the Coll. of Virginia as Heir at Lawe to Colonell Pieter Jennings Yeares ago Deceased which I empowered my Cousin Edmond Jennings Gent son of Sir Edmond Jennings Knight of Ripon, Deceased by Letter of Attorney to receive for me which I am informed he hath." Wife during her life to provide Meat, Drink, lodging and washing for my Daughters Jane Jennings and Agnes Jennings till 21, wife to put said Daughters out to trades she thinks agreeable to their severall inclinations, and if Daughters be dissatisfied at 21 wife to provide further allowance, etc., and at decease of wife then to them all reall estate, but if they die without issue to my brother Edmond Jennings. Executrix: Wife Elizabeth, she to pay to my poor sister Mary Jennings 20s a year or £5 as Mary approves and let Brother Edmond Jennings all apparell and a pair of mourning gloves. Witnesses: John Green, Fran: Rook, and Tho: Metcalfe.

Young, 169.

[Peter Jennings, the first Attorney-General of Virginia, was born in —, and died in 1671. He is spoken of as one who "faithfully served" King Charles I, probably as an officer in the Civil War. In March, 1662, he was "attorney for the King's most excellent majesty"; on September 16, 1670, was commissioned Attorney-General, and sworn a member of the Council October 12, 1670. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Lunsford, and she married, secondly, Ralph Wormeley, Esq. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, X, 31, 32. The cousin, Edmund Jennings, referred to in the will was Governor of Virginia. For the family of Governor Edmund Jennings see this Magazine, XII, 306-310. The relationship of the testator to Attorney-General Peter Jennings does not appear.]

HUMFRIE COLE of Tillingham, Essex, Clarke. Will 4 November 1623; proved 17 May 1624. To be buried in Chancell of Tillingham. To poore of Tillingham fower markes to be distributed by Overseers of the Poore. To sonne Robert Cole, student of Emanuell Colledge in Cambridge, towards his bringinge vp in learninge all bookes, my wearing apparell both Linen and woollen, with sex yardes of broad cloth vpwardes wch I bought of Mr. Purchase of Mauldon to make myselfe newe clothes together with five yardes of blacke Kersey a halfe wch I bought of a Widdowe at Malden to make myself a newe suite. Also to Robert all Corne in house and hay in fieldes except two quarters each of Corne, barley, or mault, and oates for my beloved wife Hester Cole for housekeeping and Executor or Executrix and Overseers to sell advowson of Rectorie or Parsonage of Okeley magna, Essex, and money to sons etc., also to sell (with consent of wife Hester two whom they are given for life) my free lands in Tillingham commonly called Hodgewattes, lately in tenure of John Bridge of Tillingham, husbandman, and the use of £80 to wife Hester for life and rest of money and £80 when due to my sonns William, Thomas, Robert, and John. "Item I do give vnto William Cole now in Virginia (if he be livinge) my three acres of free hold more or lease with a newe barne built vpon it called sewders head in Tillingham & next adioyninge to a Cottage & two acres of Coppihould land called Finches & Doth belonge vnto his brother Robert Cole. And if my said sonne William be not livinge at the time of my Death then I give & bequeath the same land & Barne to my second sonne Thomas Cole & his Heires forever." My plate, household stuffe & wch

wife Hester shall enioye for life by deed made by me to Sr John Sames, Knight, and Mr. Blunt, Gentlemen, and the other goodes to be divided to my sons at her death and my Keyne, horses, Sheep, lambes, Swine and debts due to be employed for payment of my debts and except one spaid Mare colte of two yeares to wife Hester. Executrix: wife Hester Cole. If she refuse then son Thomas Cole. Overseers: my two sonnes in lawe Michaiah Wood, Person of much Okeley, and John George of Writtle, Essex, yeoman, giving to same Wood my clocke that hangeth in the Vikaredge Hall and to same John George three yeare ould coult to be sent to his house. Witnesses: John Traske, John Moody.

Dean and Chapter of St. Paul, Register D, (1608-1633),
folio 233.

[The son William Cole, in Virginia, was born in 1597, came to Virginia in 1618 and was a member of the House of Burgesses for Nutmeg Quarter 1629.

Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses* gives "Robert Cole, created B. D. 1 or 2 November, 1642. perhaps rector of Great Oakley, Essex, 1628, and of Little Oakley, 1629, &c.," and also "Michael Wood, B. A. from Broadgates Hall, supd. 18 February, 1586-7; vicar of Great Thurneck (re-signed) and perhaps rector of Great Oakley (both), Essex, 1617.]

JAMES FOWLER, Mile end, Stepney Parish, late an inhabitant of Nansem[on]d County on James River in Virginia, gentl. Will 27 April 1709; proved 13 May 1709. Debts in England to be paid and present stock for Trade in Virginia to be kept intact for purchasing of Moneys, Tobacco, and other Goods etc. as Executor or Executrix desire to Remitt and Ship for England, and my wife Elizabeth Fowler yearly consigne such Goods to my loveing Friend Mr. John Goodwin, Merchant in London, or as said John Goodwin shall order Elsewhere in England, etc. This my desire Mr. Robert Betty, who with my wife has the sole management of my concerns in Virginia during my absence be still continued and executor and executrix allow him yearly salary I agreed to allow which was as much as he was to have from Capt. Richard Lovell, late of Norfolk County, Virginia, deceased. To wife Elizabeth Fowler my Mannor house and plantation in Upper Parish of Nansem[on]d County in Virginia for life, then to Brother Daniell Fowler's son called Roarry Fowler, being eldest son now living. Also to said Roarry Fowler Edy's Plan-

tation. To God Daughter Margaret Sullivan, daughter of Mr. Daniell Sullivan, Land and Plantation at Summerton called Oadhams Plantations, now in tenure of one Mr. Crawford, and if she die to her brother Daniel Sullivan. To said Margaret Sullivan Two Cows and Two Calves and silver spoon marked J: S: To Mr. Robert Betty my black Rideing Horse and my own rideing Saddle and furniture and £6 for mourning. To Friend Richard Parker my Negro Boy called Cadger, but if wife not willing to part with him, she to buy a Negro boy of 14, healthy and sound in his Limbs, for said Richard Parker. To Hester Mackey 12,000 pounds of Tobacco with Six head of Cattle (three Cows and three Calves) and a feather bed, suit of Curtains and Vallence or Rugg, and pair of Blancketts at 21 or marriage to be paid to her in Nansemond County. To servant Boy John Tabor when he shall be free two suits of Clothes, Set of Mathematicall Instruments, with my long Boat, Sailes and other materials for sailing her. To my very good Acquaintance Mr. Daniel Sullivan my own wearing watch with a mourning Ring. To wife all Negroes and Household Goods, Linnen, Plate, and Stock of Cattle, Horses, Mares, Sheep, and Hoggs in Virginia, but if Kinsman Roarry Fowler goe to Virginia then wife to fitt up a handsom Lodging Room for him till otherwise provided. Executor and Executrix: Wife Elizabeth Fowler and Mr. John Goodwin. Witnesses: Adam Watson, Rich. Waplington, Phil. Traheron.

Lane 115.

[The testator had evidently bought lands in Nansemond, as his name does not appear in the land grants. Daniel Sullivan was clerk of Nansemond in 1702, &c., and Burgess for the county in that year. He owned the land on which Suffolk was afterwards built. The fifty acres on which the town was laid out belonged, in part, to Jethro Sumner in right of his wife Margaret, one of the two sisters and co-heirs of Daniel Sullivan, Jr., deceased, who was only son and heir of Daniel Sullivan, also of Nansemond, deceased. (*Hening*, V, 242, 243.)

"Mr. Richard Parker" patented 400 acres on the south branch of Nansemond River, October 5, 1654; 300 acres on the north side of James River in Henrico county, at the head of Four Mile Creek, October 28, 1669; 314 acres in Surry county on Blackwater Swamp, December 20, 1670 (due to him in part for coming twice to Virginia); 100 acres in Nansemond at Hood's Neck, February 24, 1675-6. On April 23, 1681, Thomas, Richard and Francis Parker, the three sons of Richard Parker,

deceased, were granted 1,420 acres on the south branch of Nansemond River, at Parker's Creek, &c., left them by their father's will. At the end of the century these three sons were living in Nansemond county. See this Magazine, V, 444, 445. Some members of this family of Parker appear to have lived in Surry county. There is in Sussex county a deed reciting that Thomas Jarrell, of Isle of Wight county, by his will dated April 20, 1741, bequeathed a negro woman to Thomas Parker, son of Richard Parker and Sarah, his wife, who was daughter of said Jarrell, and said Richard Parker, by his will dated January 20, 1750, and recorded in Surry, bequeathed the negro to his daughter Martha Parker.

It seems certain that Richard Parker, the patentee of 1654, was a son of James Parker of Trangoe, Cornwall, who was descended from the ancient family of Parker of Browsholme. An account of this Cornish branch of the family was published in this Magazine, V, 442-443, and soon afterwards a descendant of the Nansemond Parkers wrote as follows:

I am the son of Dr. Richard Henry Parker, died in Portsmouth, Va., 1855, who was the son of Willis Parker of South Quay, Nansemond or Isle of Wight county, who was magistrate of Nansemond in 1800 and whose wife was a Miss ——— Harrison, daughter of a Col. Henry Harrison of Surry or Isle of Wight, who was a relative in some degree of the ancestors of W. H. Harrison, who was President. Willis was the son of a Richard Parker who was the son of another Richard Parker and the same from father to son back to the Dr. Richard Parker who came from England.

Family tradition, as related by my mother and other older members of the family, was that our first Virginia ancestor was a Dr. Richard Parker, one of a very large family and whose wife was from London and that other members of same family also came to Virginia. There were three sons and three daughters. Some of the latter, or may be two of them, died. The sons were Thomas, Francis and Richard. This tradition is so well corroborated by the article of Maj. John Parker of Browsholme Hall, Yorkshire, published Vol. V, No. 4, of the Magazine, that I am inclined to accept it as proof of the ancestry of this branch of the Parkers.

The family tradition from my mother and aunt is to the effect that from the emigrant Dr. Richard Parker to my brother's son, Richard, that with the one exception of my grandfather, Willis, that it would be either nine generations of Richards from father to son or nine Richards with one instance of another name.

I do not think that Willis could have been old enough to have served in the Revolution, but his father, Richard, may have been. I figure him out as born about 1730 or 1735 and I will thank you to try and find record of this Richard or of the great-grandfather, Henry Harrison. I believe, from what I remember of tradition, that it is possible that this Richard, father of Willis, may have served in the Revolution and in the North Carolina troops.]

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

ERRATA.—January Magazine, the item of salaries in the treasurer's annual report was misprinted 1,706.97, instead of 1,796.97.

This, April, Magazine, p. 124, note, line next to last, for "long" read "living"; p. 131, note, last line, for "be" read "he"; p. 144, line 14, for "pale" read "paie"; p. 153, note, last line, for "1678" read "1687"; p. 174, line 7, for "paid" read "said."

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS will be continued in the next issue.

NOTES FROM ENGLISH RECORDS.

KEMBLE *v.* MASON.

5 June, 14 Car. 1 (1639). Subject, Richard Kemble, of London, Merchant Taylor. Wm. Baugh, late of London, now gone into Virginia.

Rowland Hughes, an attorney of the London Sheriffs Court, gives out that Wm. Baugh owes him £5 & has owed your Subject for the same contrary to all equity.

Defts. Basanio Mason, of London, Silkman, & Richard Maynard & Richard Hughes.

Court of Requests, 68, Pt. I.

[Probably this was William Baugh, who was born about 1610, and was a justice of Henrico County in 1656.]

HIDE *v.* BROWNE.

Subject, Richard Hide, Citizen & Free Mason, of London; Symon Hide, Citizen & Free Mason, of London, one of the sons of the said Richard Hide.

Whereas, John Hide, one other sonne of your Subject, Richard, was about two years since by ill persuasion & advice of one George Brown, Citizen & Poulterer, of London, & others being drawne & persuaded to depart this Kingdome & goe beyond the Seas to Virginia.

Dispute about payment for boots & shoes.

Deft., George Browne.

The answer speaks of the good ship Abraham, of London, of which John Barker was master & that he sailed to Virginia 17 Oct., 1635.

Court of Requests, 64, Pt. II.

STARKEY v. BRAMES.

20 May, 10 Car. I (1635). Subject, Henry Starkey.

Whereas, Jacob Brames, of Dover Kent, Merchant, did set to Sea for Virginia in a Ship called the Silver Falcon, of Dover.

Arnald Brames, of Dover, Merchant.

To discover the value of tobacco & share of an adventure.

Defts., Jacob Brames & Arnald Brames.

Court of Requests, 61, Pt. II.

PARKE v. HOPKINS.

22 Oct., 1631. Orator, William Parke, of Clerkenwell, Midx gent.

Whereas, your Orator was an adventurer in Virginia & did employ one Christopher Barker & afterwards one Nicholas Browne as agent in Virginia to send him tobacco.

Jonas Hopkyns, of London, Merchant.

Six pounds was to be paid for passage of John Barker & his wife to England.

The Ship Marmaduke arrived in England Apl. or May, 1630.

To recover value of tobacco.

Defts., Jonas Hopkyns & John Barker.

Nicholas Browne & his wife with a young child which she was delivered of at Sea as they returned.

Ambrose Goddard, of London, Merchant.

Chancery Proceedings, Car. I, P. 1-75.

GERALD FOTHERGILE,

11 Brussels Road, New Wardsworth, London, England.

MATTHEW PHRIPP.

(See xviii, 402.)

This Matthew² Phripp was the son of John Phripp¹ & Frances Mason; married July 25, 1728, and was one of three children—John,² Matthew² & Ann.²

John Phripp, the elder, died in 1776, in the ninetieth year of his age.

The above is taken from Family Bible.

Mayor of Norfolk, 1745 and 1757; Alderman, 1741, and Warden St. Paul's Church, 1749.

Norfolk & Portsmouth Records, Va. Antiquary, Vol. III., Page 1.

X, Charleston, N. C.

PASS FOR SIR JOHN ZOUCHE TO MAKE A VOYAGE TO VIRGINIA, 1606, WITH
LORD ZOUCHE'S BOND.

[The following papers from the records of the English Admiralty Court refer to an attempted settlement in Virginia. See Brown's *Genesis*, I, 33-35, for articles of agreement with Captain George Weymouth. Brown states that the organization of the Virginia Company caused Zouch's attempt to be abandoned. We are indebted to Dr. J. F. Jameson for the copies of the documents.]

[From Admiralty Court, Misc. Bundle, 1140.]

S'r,

I have bene much laboured to geve Sir John Zouch leave to passe away w'th his shippes in his intended voyage for Virginea, whome for some private reasons knowne to myself I have thought good to stave. And now being satisfied in some things whereof I stood before jelous, I am content to geve him power to passe, so that my Lord Zouch will become bound in a bond of a thousand pounds, uppon this condicion that S'r John Zouch shall not in the whole discourse of his voyage comitt any act ether prejudicial to the State of England or dishonorable to the peace and amitie w'ch His Majestie hath now w'th forrain Princes: Thus having delivered unto you my pleasure herein I pray you to hasten his dispatching according to these directions. And so I rest your very loving frend,

NOTTINGHAM.

at Grenew'ch

this 13th. of Aug., 1606.

[Endorsed] To my very loving friend S'r Thomas Crompton Knight, Judge of the Admiralty.

My L. Admirall for takeinge band of my L. Zouche for the good behav'or of S'r John Zouche his companye and shippes bound for Virginea w'th the band taken hereinclosed.

Lord Zouch's bond is as follows:

Noverint universi per presentes me Edwardum dominum Zouch de Harningworth in comitatu Northampton teneri et firmiter obligari illustri ac prenobili viro Carolo comiti Nottingham domino Magno Admirallo Anglie in mille libris monete Anglie solvendis eidem domino Magno Admirallo aut suo certo attornato heredibus vel successoribus suis ad quam quidem solutionem bene et fideliter faciendam obligo me heredesque et executores meos firmiter per presentes sigillo meo sigillatos Datum decimo quartò die mensis Augusti anno domini 1606 regnique serenissimi domini nostri Jacobi Dei gratia Anglie Scotie

Frauncie et Hibernie Regis videlicet Anglie Frauncie et Hibernie
quarto et Scotie quadragesimo.

E. ZOUCH.

Sigillatum et deliberatum
in presentia William Hereward
Hugh Pryce

[Endorsed]

The Condition of this obligation is suche That Whereas Sir John Zouche knight is licensed to passe uppon an intended voyadge for Virginea with two shippes and a Pinnace and their Captaynes, Masters and Companyes Yf therefore the said S'r John Zouche and company or any of them shall not duringe the said voyadge Comitt any act eyther prejudiciall to the state of England or dishonorable to the peace and amytye which his Majestie nowe hath with forraine princes in any sort or condition That then this present Obligation to be voyde and of none effecte or els to stand and remayne in full force strengthe and vertue.

TOMPKINS' FAMILY BIBLE ENTRIES.

(Contributed by Miss LUCIE P. STONE, Hollins, Va.)

The enclosed is a copy (verbatim) from a very old family Bible.

I send it to you, thinking that it may be of some value and to know if this Joyce Read was a descendant of George Read?

Christopher Tompkins Born on North River Gloucester County, October 17th 1705—Departed this life in Caroline County where he lived upwards of forty years, Mar. 16, 1779. *Joyce* His wife (who was a Read) born in Gloucester Co on Gwyn's Island was born Mar. 6th 1701— and Departed this life in Caroline County Aug. 8th 1771 leaving six sons and a daughter all she ever had.

(1) *Robert*, Eldest son, died the 7 of June, 1795, in the sixty fifth year of his age. *Wm* Tompkins, 4th son, was born in Gloucester County on North River 1736 and Departed this life in Caroline County february 24th 1772 leaving four children 2 sons and 2 daughters.

Benjamin Tompkins born the nineteenth of September 1732 and was married to Eliz. Goodloe (who was born May the twenty eight 1738) (M.) November 11-1758.

[Different handwriting.]

(1) Catherine, their daughter, born Oct. 11, 1759, died the 25 of April, 1804.

- (2) Roberts, a son, b. Jan. 17, 1762.
- (3) Daughter Jane, b. 12, 1764, died July 3, 1834.
- (4) William, a son, Dec. 30, 1765, d. Mar. 1, 1834.
- (5) Jno., a son, Oct. 30, 1767.
- (6) Francis, a son, Sept. 7, 1769.
- (7) Lucy Gwyn, Aug. 17, 1771.
- (8) Sarah, Nov. 26, 1773.
- (9) Henry, Oct. 2, 1775, drowned Dec. 1798.
- (10) Christopher, Jan. 24, 1778.
- (11) George, born Mar. 20, 1780.
- (12) Eliz. Buafort, b. Sept. 26, 1782.
- (13) Mary, b. Aug. 4, 1784.

Eliz. Goodloe m. Benj. Tompkins (son of Christopher & Joyce Read), died on 23 of July, 1811, aged 78 years, 10 mos. & 4 days. His son, Wm. Tompkins, died March 1, 1834, married *Sarah Shores*, daughter of Thomas Shores, and had—

Frances Elliot, Jan. 25, 1796.

Julia, Jan. 3, 1798.

Albert Galatin, b. Aug. 21, 1799.

Catherine Cowper, b. April 16, 1801.

Christopher Delmas, b. July 31, 1802.

Hiram, b. Jan. 2, 1804.

William, b. Nov. 8, 1805.

James Monroe, Oct. 13, 1807.

Sarah Ann, Jan. 9, 1809.

Lancelot Minor, Nov. 30, 1813.

Eliz. Craven, Feb. 28, 1820.

[Joyce Read was probably daughter of Benj. Read. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, xiv, 121.]

ROBINSON.—John C. Robinson seems to have been the great grandfather of Mr. P. M. Robinson, of Clarksburg, W. Va. He was born probably about 1750. I do not now think he was the son of William, of Spotsylvania.

This John C. lived on part of the Robert Carter grant in the valley near White Post. His connection by marriage with Emersons and Floods indicates Tidewater origin, but this cannot at present be traced farther.

It is thought, however, in view of this information, that this John was not a son of William, of Spotsylvania. (See xvii, 431.)

R.

RUCKER, EARLY.—Have you, in any of the Historical Society Magazines, anything about the Early family? I have the following:

Joseph Early, m. Jane ———, lived in Madison County, Va.; died 1784. Was first lieutenant in Revolutionary War. I have the names of his children and his daughter—*Juliana Early*, m. *John Rucker*.

I'm anxious to get *Jane Early's* maiden name, dates and where *Joseph and Jane (———) Early* were born, married and died.

Dates of all their children's births and dates of all their children's marriages. I have their names and whom they married. Also, I have *Ephriam Rucker*, m. *Margaret (———)*, and he was in the Revolution. Would like *Margaret Rucker's* maiden name, dates and where *Ephriam and Margaret (———) Rucker* were born, married and died. The names of the children of *Ephriam and Margaret (———) Rucker*, with date of their births and marriages and names of whom they married.

One son, *John*, married *Juliana Early*.

My husband is a descendant of *John and Juliana (Early) Rucker* on his mother's side, and also of *John and Nancy (Shelton) Rucker* on his father's side. The father of this last *John* was *Isaac Rucker*, and wife was *Mildred Hawkins*. I haven't any data concerning them, but have of the *Shelton's*.

MRS. B. H. R., Rolla, Mo.

BISHOP MEADE'S "OLD CHURCHES, MINISTERS AND FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA."

(Contributed by Rev. A. H. HORD, Germantown, Pa.)

Volume II, page 43:

Thomas Jefferson was elected a vestryman of Frederickville Parish, Louisa County, November 25, 1767, and at the same meeting Mordecai Hord (not Ford, as in Bishop Meade), was also elected a vestryman. Morecai Hord was Wagon Master of General Braddock's Army (Virginia Magazine, Volume VI, page 342). The following year Mordecai Hord and John Walker were elected Church Wardens. (Register of Frederickville Parish.) John Walker was probably Colonel John Walker, to whom Bishop Meade refers in a footnote (Volume II, page 43), who was afterwards aid to General Washington and United States Senator. He was son of Dr. Thomas Walker. *Volume II, page 187.*

Bishop Meade gives no list of vestrymen of Brunswick Parish, King George County. The following were vestrymen of this parish June 6, 1771 (see Order Book 5, King George County, page 888):

William Rowley,
 William Newton,
 William Champe,
 Thomas Hord,
 John Pollard,
 William Bruce,
 Joseph Jones,
 John Champe,
 Gavin Lawson,
 Gerrard Banks,
 David Bronaugh.

In reference to the list of vestrymen of Hanover Parish (Volume II, page 186), Bishop Meade says: "Whether all these belonged to Hanover Parish I think doubtful." In this list Thomas *Hood* should probably be Thomas *Hord*, as he was a vestryman of Brunswick Parish in 1777.

Volume II, page 206:

Bishop Meade gives a list of Justices of Stafford County from 1664 to 1857. On the last fly leaf in the Order Book (1806-1809) of Stafford County, is written the following list of "Justices of Stafford County as they stood in Commission":

- No. 1, Thomas Mountjoy.
- No. 2, Alexander Morson.
- No. 3, Killis Hord (Bishop Meade gives the surname *Hood* (Volume II, page 206) among the list of Justices, whereas the name should be *Hord*.)
- No. 4, Travers Daniel, Jr.
- No. 5, Hancock Eustace.
- No. 6, John Moncure.
- No. 7, James Primm.
- No. 8, Benjamin Ficklen.
- No. 9, Robert H. Hooe.
- No. 10, Samuel H. Peyton (Sheriff).
- No. 11, Enoch Mason.
- No. 12, William B. Wallace.
- No. 13, Nathaniel Fox.
- No. 14, John T. Brooke.
- No. 15, Joel Mason.
- No. 16, Thomas Fristoe.
- No. 17, Robert Lewis.
- No. 18, John M. Daniel. (Removed from the State.)
- No. 19, George Lane.

- No. 20, Thomas Seddon, Jr.
 No. 21, Benjamin Tolson.
 No. 22, George Brooks.
 No. 23, Charles Julian.
 No. 24, William Brent.
 No. 25, Isaac Newton,
 Zachariah Vowles,
 Robert Crutcher,
 Daniel C. Brent,
 W. H. Fitzhugh,
 Thomas W. Cowne,
 Nicholas Voss.

Extract. Teste:

C. A. BRYAN, Clerk Circuit Court, Stafford County, Va.

Volume II, page 198:

In the list of vestrymen of stafford County, Peter *Houseman* should be Peter *Hedgman*. His will, dated November 29, 1764, and proved August 12, 1765, is among the records of Stafford County. For "Peter Hedgman, Gentleman," and his descendants, see Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," page 303.

Volume II, page 229:

In the list of original pew holders of old Pohick Church, Fairfax County, instead of William *Payne* the name should be William *Triplett*. (See "History of Truro Parish," by Slaughter-Goodwin, pp. 86-87.)

TODD, BERNARD.—I notice in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume XVII, page 439, that J. H. P., of Baltimore, asks if any one can "Give the family name of Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Todd, the eldest son of Thomas Todd, of Mockjack Bay, Va.," who died in 1676.

A few days ago I read some notes, written June 7, 1833, by my father, William Spotswood Fontaine, at the dictation of Colonel John Spotswood Skyren, born during the Revolution, and a grandson of Bernard Moore, and his wife, Anne Catherine Spotswood.

These notes state that "Mrs. Todd was the daughter of Colonel William Bernard and his wife, Lucy, widow Burwell, a daughter of a Mr. Hickerson."

The notes say that Thomas and Elizabeth (Bernard) Todd had a large family, and give the names of four sons and four daughters.

Colonel Skyren goes on to say: "My grandfather, Colonel Bernard Moore, and his first cousin, Bernard Todd, were named after their great-grandfather, Colonel William Bernard, who, Grandmother Moore used to tell me, was one of the greatest men in the Colony during his time."

WM. WINSTON FONTAINE, Austin, Texas.

PAYNE (VII, 441).—Answer to first question in Volume VII, page 441:

1st. The maiden name of Lieutenant Josias Payne's wife was Elizabeth Fleming, daughter of Tarlton Fleming. Josias was lieutenant in Revolutionary War and received land grants in North Carolina (now Tennessee) for his services. ("Saffells' Rev. Records.") Elizabeth Chichester Payne, daughter of Josias, married William Payne. The marriage bond of Josias Payne is now in the County Court clerk's office, and I have in my possession a certificate copy of same.

2nd answer: Joseph Payne was also from Virginia, but lived in Rockingham County, N. C., for several years before moving to Tennessee; took out land grants for his services in the Revolutionary War as a private in what is now Smith County, Tenn. Joseph Payne was the father of William Payne that married Elizabeth C. Payne. Their fathers, Joseph and Josias, we always understood, were cousins.

My uncle, William C. Payne, now (1909) seventy-eight years old, living in Chattanooga, Tenn., is named for his grandfather. I have in my possession the old Payne family Bible giving the birth as follows:

Joseph Payne, born 17th of May, 1733; died August 14, 1822. He is buried in Payne's Bend, Smith County, named for him and still bears the name.

William C. Payne, above spoken of, had written me that Hannah Wilson was the name of wife of Joseph Payne, but there is no record of her in the old Bible—so this is from memory.

(Mrs. L. B.) EUNICE WILLIAMS PAYNE FITE,
1618 McGavock Street, Nashville, Tenn.

THE FAMILY OF JOHN ROLFE.

The family history of John Rolfe, who married Pocahontas, is not given very correctly in regard to his family. All that I have seen do not give the facts as they should be on so noted a person. I am myself a lineal descendant of the Rolfes, of Heacham, and have the family history. The first record we have is that two brothers, Robert

and Eustace Rolfe, were born at Heacham, near King's Lynn, Norfolk, cir. 1539. Robert Rolfe married Margaret Crowe and Eustace Rolfe married Joanna Jenner, cir. 1560. Robert Rolfe and Margaret Crowe had a son, Edmund Rolfe, who married Katherine Rothwell. They had a son, Henry Rolfe, who married Francis Pigott. Henry Rolfe and Frances Piggott had a son, Francis Rolfe, who married Margaret Horsnell. This man was town clerk of Lynn at the time Cromwell's army besieged that town and was able to save the ancient charters of that city from being destroyed.

Francis Rolfe and Margaret Horsnell had a son, Edmund Rolfe, who succeeded his father as town clerk in 1678 and held that office for thirty-five years, when, in 1713, he was elected mayor of that town and in 1720 was also elected mayor. He married in 1676 Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Alderman William Scott, of Lynn. He was a man of large estates and his country seat was Heacham Hall, at Heacham, a few miles from Lynn. He had one son, Jonas, and nine daughters, as follows: 1. Jonas; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Susan; 4. Catherine; 5. Mary; 6. Margaret; 7. Elizabeth (second of name; first died an infant); 8. Frances; 9. Sarah; 10. Anne.

Eustace Rolfe married (Cir. 1560) Joanna Jenner and they had a son, John Rolfe, who married Dorothy Mason.

John Rolfe and Dorothy Mason had a son, John Rolfe, who married Pocahontas.

John Rolfe, the father of John Rolfe who married Pocahontas, was buried in the Parish Church of Heacham, Norfolk, where was erected a monumental brass to his memory, which is in good preservation in that church to-day. It is written in Latin and the following is the translation:

"John Rolfe, gentleman of Hitcham died on the twenty ninth of November, in the year of our Lord 1594, in the thirty-second year of his age. While he lived he was of much service to his fellows; his wish was to enrich all his neighbors and kinsfolk by assisting the poor with his wealth; nothing could be kinder than he was; he bore the insults of many men quietly without offence; by exporting and importing such things as England abounded in or needed, he was of the greatest service, inasmuch as he had spent both pains and labour upon it. Thus he seemed to die as the force of fire is quenched by excess of water. For his strength was unimpaired, nor had he completed many years when he died. His death brought grief to many, but he had done nobly upon the consciousness of a well-spent life, and the record of many benefits, allowed not to die utterly."

This translation was kindly furnished to me by Miss Bessie Black, of Heacham, Norfolk, who is herself a descendant of the Rolfes.

It will thus be seen that John Rolfe's father was evidently a wealthy man. The Rolfes of that day were merchants of Lynn and were largely interested in shipping, as Lynn in those days was one of the principal seaports of the kingdom, and vessels passed up the Broads to the interior counties of the country. When John Rolfe's son, Thomas Rolfe, settled in Virginia, the business at Lynn was carried on solely by the descendants of Robert Rolfe.

Henry Rolfe was a cousin of John Rolfe, and seems to have been the Henry Rolfe whose name appears as one of the shareholders of the London-Virginia Company, shown in Captain John Smith's Histories, 1620. [An error. This Henry Rolfe speaks of John Rolfe as his brother.] One writer speaks of Sir Henry Rolfe, of London, being his brother. I think that must be a mistake. I do not find any Sir Henry Rolfe among the list of knights of Great Britain. My great grandmother was a great granddaughter of the Edmund Rolfe who married Elizabeth Scott, the mayor of Lynn, by his daughter, Frances, the seventh daughter. My great grandmother came with her husband to New York about 1800 and he died in that city of yellow fever, taken by him from a patient that he attended, for he was a physician. Her three daughters were born in England and with them she removed to Montreal about 1806 and remained there until her death. Her daughter, Eliza, married George Godsell Thrasher, an Englishman, who came to New York about 1800, resided some time in Philadelphia and Boston, went to Montreal, married and removed to Halifax, Nova Scotia, thence to Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, where he held the office of deputy colonial secretary and deputy register of deeds. His daughter, Honoria, married my father, John William Morrison, who was for over forty years a government officer, holding the offices of assistant colonial secretary and secretary of public works for that colony.

In 1826 there died in England a Miss Joyce Farraine, who was a ward in chancery, because she was a lunatic. She died possessed of £51,000 stg., and as she was incapable of making a will, the property had to go to the next of kin. The case was in chancery for a number of years and it was finally decided that the next of kin were seven second cousins of this lady, and in order to prove their case had to find a common ancestor. This man was found to be Edmund Rolfe, who married Elizabeth Scott.

My grandmother, her brother and two first cousins of hers got four shares, being descendants of Frances Rolfe. Two others, Benjamin and Mary Keene, children of Edmund Keene, Bishop of Ely and descendants of Susan Rolfe, proved their case. The other was a descendant of Sarah Rolfe, a barrister of London, who conducted the case.

I mention these facts to show you that it was in this way we were able to prove our descent. Many people have a notion that Rolfe was only entitled to fame because he married Pocahontas, but you will see that he came of a good English stock of merchants and traders, and, most likely, was the representative of his family's interest, as well as being the secretary and register of the company.

WM. B. MORRISON, 342 Kirby Avenue, East, Detroit, Mich.

PAGE LETTERS.

MRS. ELIZABETH PAGE TO HON. H. A. WISE.

Shelly, Gloucester County, December 1, 1837.

Dear Sir:

No doubt you must think the heirs of General Thomas Nelson (my father) exceedingly troublesome, but I hope that justice and necessity will plead an excuse for the liberty taken with our friends and representatives with regard to the petition presented to Congress. I would entreat your aid in bringing it forward early in the present session.

How is it, my friend, that so many persons have been remunerated for sacrifices to their country and we appear to be cast out, when our father not only sacrificed his fortune, but his life also. He never had a day's health after the siege at Yorktown. He died and left a widow with eleven children, penniless. This would scarcely be believed, but it is true, my friend, I assure you. May Almighty God bless you and yours is the fervent prayer of your sincere friend,

ELIZABETH PAGE.

[Address] Hon'ble Henry A. Wise, Washington, D. C.

JOHN PAGE TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER,

Philadelphia, Dec. 6, 1792.

My Dear Tucker:

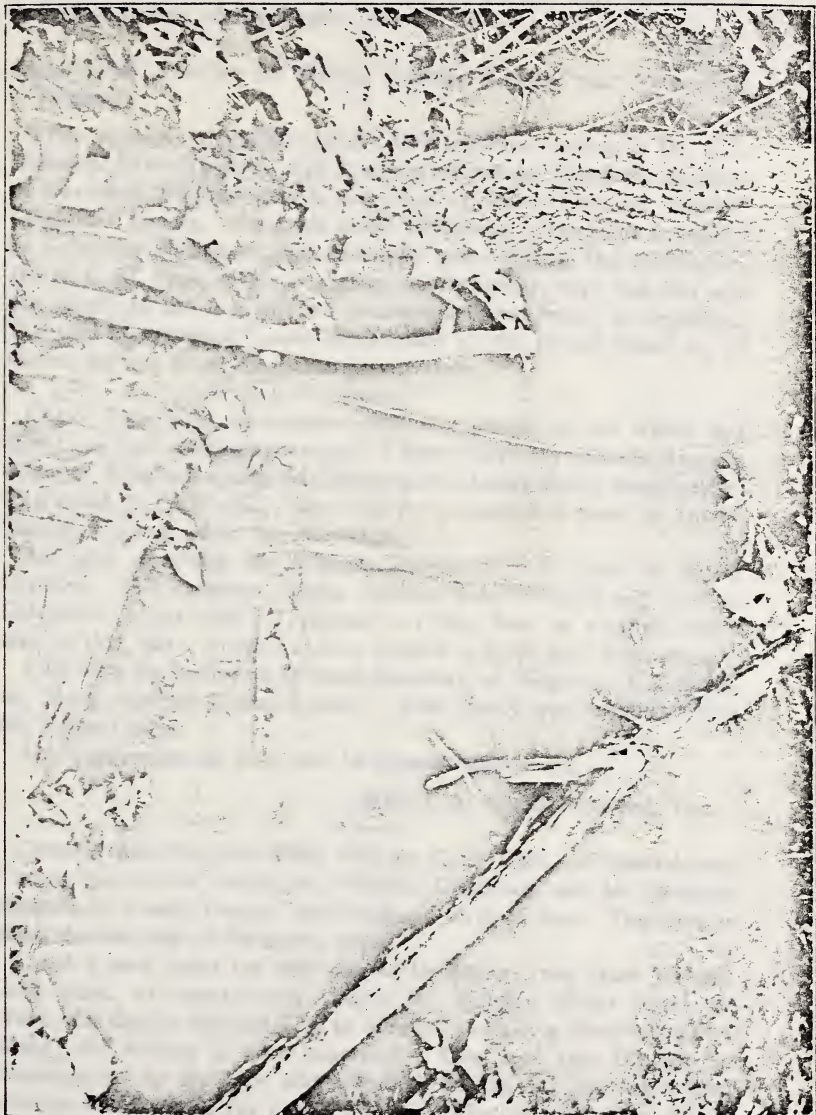
I am so much engaged in Business and in writing Letters to my poor Wife & Family, that I really have not had Leisure, nor have I now, to scribble ten lines to you, but to shew you that I will write to you when I can: I now begin what shall be, if Time permit, at least a * * * Epistle. Your Brother is well—Bob has a Quartan Ague, & I a bad cold. Give me under your hand a good Account of Mrs. Tucker, Yourself & Family, to Your Friend,

J. PAGE.

Take a two lined Postscript.

I have betted that the Duke of Brunswick is burgoyned or is obliged

THE OLD BURNT TOMBS AT ACOTIA, STAFFORD COUNTY, VA.



to pretend a Treaty to secure a return Home and have squibbled to the effect in one of the Papers here.

Adieu.

[Addressed] Hon'ble St. George Tucker, Matoax, near Petersburg, Virginia.

[The originals of the two letters here presented belong to Dr. J. L. Miller, of West Virginia. The first was written by Elizabeth, daughter of Governor Thomas Nelson, and wife of Mann Page, of "Shelly," Gloucester County. Congress never repaid the great sums furnished by Governor Nelson to the American cause during the Revolution. Dr. R. C. M. Page, in his genealogy of the family, says that this was due chiefly to the fact that no accurate accounts could be presented. The term "burgoyned," used humorously in the second letter, is, of course, derived from the Saratoga surrender.]

CRAIG, THOMPSON, SAUNDERS.—Will you please tell me where and how I can find a Craig genealogy. I know there are some in Augusta County. Elizabeth Craig, of Edinburg, m. James Knox emigrated to Charleston, S. C., in 1761. She lived for a number of years in Antrim County, Ireland, after her marriage.

Am also searching for William Thompson, who lived in North Carolina. His daughter, Zilpha, married John Peacock and lived in Greensboro about 1818. Tradition says they lived in Virginia, but it may be that when North Carolina became a State they lived there.

Also want the record of William Saunders, of Virginia. His daughter, Mary, married Nathan Coffey. This family was connected with the Rutherfords.

Any suggestions or help will be greatly appreciated.

MRS. J. A. W., Brownwood, Tex.

CARR.—I find the deed from William Carr, Gent., of Spotsylvania County, Va., to his son-in-law, William Crenshaw, and his daughter Susanna, of Louisa County, conveying 400 acres of land. This deed is dated the 2nd day of February, 1751.

I find a deed dated the 20th day of December, 1752, from William Carr, Gent., of Spotsylvania County, to Mordica Miller Hord, or Wood, this deed is indexed Carr to Wood, I think it is Hord instead of Wood; the writing is very imperfect. This deed says for and in consideration of the love and affection he has for his son-in-law, Mordica Miller Hord (as I take it), and his beloved daughter, Sarah, he conveys, &c. The deed being indexed in the name of Wood, instead of Hord, is what caused this trouble.

J. W., Louisa, Va.

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

Thomas, died unmarried, 1793; 6. Eleanor, died young; 7. Catherine, married, 1789, George Diggs* of Warbuton, Prince George County, Md., and died April 7, 1837; 8. Colonel William, born 1774, died December 16, 1848, buried at Carroll Chapel, Montgomery County, for many years Clerk of the Courts of the District of Columbia; married, first, January 6, 1805, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Johnson, Jr.; second, April 3, 1825, Elizabeth Neale, of Charles County, Md., who survived him and died at Washington, March 29, 1863.

William Brent acted temporarily as Secretary to President Jefferson and the position was offered to him permanently, but he declined, for reasons of a personal nature.

Robert Brent and his brother, Henry, second and fourth sons of Robert Brent, of Woodstock, and Susannah Seymour, settled in Charles County, Md., and married there.

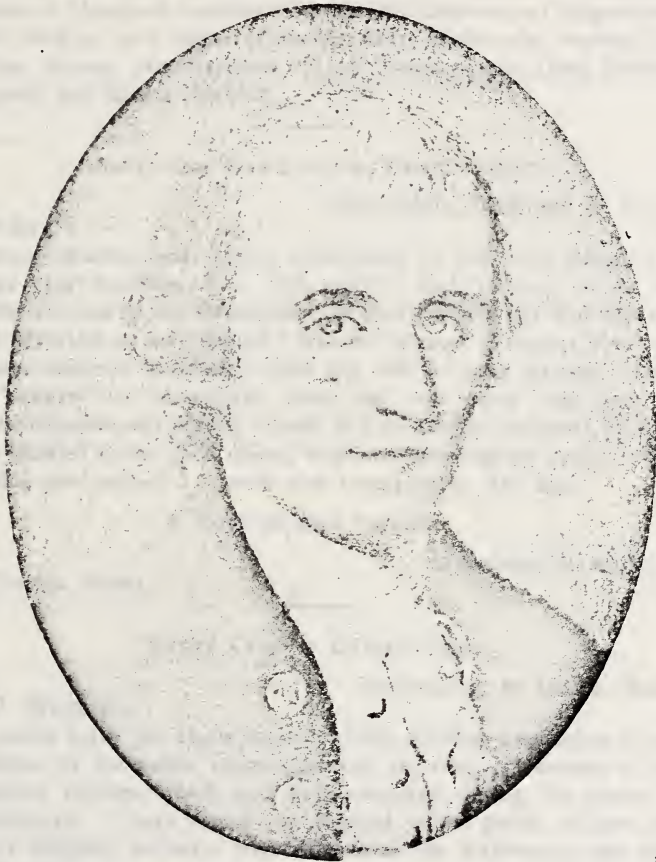
Robert married a daughter of Henry Wharton, only son of Governor Jesse Wharton and Elizabeth Sewell, daughter of Secretary Henry Sewell and of Jane Low, his wife, who, after the death of her first husband, Henry Sewell, married Charles Calvert, afterwards third Lord Baltimore. From this marriage of Robert Brent and Miss Wharton was born another Robert, who married Anna Maria Parnham and had Francis, Robert, Anna, Maria, Theresa, Elmore, James, Elizabeth and Frances.

Robert, the second son, married Dorothy Leigh, February 23, 1783, and had two sons and one daughter. William Leigh Brent, the elder son, married Maria Fenwick. Their children were Robert James,

* William Dudley, son of George and Catherine (Brent) Digges was married in 1811 to Norah, the daughter of Daniel Carroll, of Duddington, and Anne, his first wife, who was the daughter of William and Eleanor Brent of Richland, Stafford county.

The children of William Dudley and Norah (Carroll) Digges were George Atwood, Daniel Carroll, William Dudley, Robert, Charles and Norah, who married Dr. James E. Morgan.

Anna Maria, the only daughter of George and Catherine Digges, was married to Robert LeRoy Livingston, a member of Congress from the State of New York, and had Eliza Carroll, married to Andrew Pierce of New York; Cornelia, married to Andrew Pierce of the same State; John; George Digges and William.



COL. DANIEL CARROLL BRENT.

James Fenwick, Maria, Henrietta, William, Sarah Ann, Edward Cole, who married Miss Fanny Baker, of Louisiana; General Joseph Lancaster Brent, who married Miss Frances Rosella Kenner, of Louisiana; and Charles Vivian Brent, who married the daughter of Hon. William Merrick. Hon. Robert James Brent, the eldest son, Attorney-General of Maryland, married Miss Matilda Laurence, of Hagerstown. Their children were Robert Fenwick; Mary Hoke, who married Mr. William Keyser, vice-president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, and Emma Fenwick.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON TO DANIEL BRENT.

Philadelphia, December 26, 1793.*

Dear Sir:

I have received your letter, announcing to me your intention to change your situation. It is with regret I look forward to the loss of your services in the Department, as your conduct has been in every sense agreeable to me; though I will not attempt to engage your continuance contrary to what, I dare say, will be your interest. I beg you however to be assured, that you will carry with you my full approbation and cordial esteem and to consider yourself as at all times entitled to my good offices, whenever they can be useful to you. Wishing you success, I remain with true regard, Dr. Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

MR. DANIEL BRENT.

HENRY CLAY TO DANIEL BRENT.

Washington, 3d March, 1829.

To D. Brent, Esq.:

I cannot leave the Department of State without expressing to you my sense of the public obligations and my own, on account of the important services which you have rendered during the period of my ministry. I have found you faithful to the public, diligent and always obliging, perfectly conversant with the archives of the office and possessing great experience as to the course of public business. I have derived from you the most essential aid. Without you I should have been often embarrassed in the discharge of my official duties. I leave with you my cordial wishes for your prosperity and happiness.

I am respectf'ly

Your ob. Servt.,

H. CLAY.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Charlestown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED.)

Gov. ROBERT BROOKE.

b. 1761 (?). d. Feb. 27, 1800.

Brooke County, now West Virginia, was named in honor of Governor Brooke. In the "Executive Letter Book" and "Journal of Council," Virginia State Library, is much of interest as to his official acts; pages 16-17 of the former is "Circular to the Brigadier-Generals"; pages 24, 26 to Patrick Henry; pages 42, 43 to British Consul; page 61 to "George Washington, Esq., President of the United States"; page 75 to Secretary of State, "On State Sovereignty"; pages 115, 116 to Jefferson, &c., &c. While Attorney-General, Governor Robert Brooke had as a law student in his office Henry Clay. This mistake is often made of naming Judge Francis T. Brooke as Henry Clay's teacher; even General Dabney Maury falls into this error in his book. A letter from Mr. Clay to Judge Francis T. Brooke, written from Kentucky not quite two years after Governor Brooke's death, shows in what light he viewed the Governor's instructions, &c. It is as follows:

Lexington, Ky., Dec'r 30, 1801.

To (Judge) Francis T. Brooke:

What has become of the son of my much regretted friend; your brother? I feel myself under obligations of gratitude to the father which I should be happy of having an opportunity of discharging to the son. What is the progress he has made in his education? We have in this place an University in a very flourishing condition. Can you spare him to me in this country for two or three years? I live at a short distance from the buildings, have a small family and need not add that from the cheapness of living in this Country his expense to me would be extremely inconsiderable. We have, too, a distant hope of getting Mr. Madison from William & Mary to take the management of our Seminary. Be pleased to let me hear from you on this subject.

H. CLAY. (a)

^a From Parton's *Private Correspondence of Henry Clay*, p. 10. See also Colton's *Life of Clay*, p. —. The late Mr. Henry L. Brooke told this writer that when Mr. Brooke went to Washington on private business, about 1850, when Henry Clay was at the zenith of his fame, he registered in the National Hotel as "H. L. Brooke, Richmond, Va." Mr. Clay saw the name on the register, found Mr. Brooke, introduced himself and asked whether he was a relative of the late Governor Brooke. Mr. Brooke replied that he was a nephew. Thereupon Mr. Clay expressed his gratitude to Governor Brooke for what he had done for him when he was an impecunious young man and during the whole visit to Washington, Mr. Clay showed Mr. Brooke great kindness and consideration only because he was a nephew of Governor Brooke.



MRS. ELEANOR CARROLL BRENT,
WIFE OF WILLIAM BRENT OF "RICHLAND."

Governor Brooke's only child, Richard, did not go to Kentucky, but became a merchant in Richmond. He was Captain of one of the military companies in the city at the time of Lafayette's visit, in 1824, and took a prominent part in welcoming the Marquis. Born August 14, 1787, he died in February, 1827, a young man still, as his father before him. His only son was Robert T. Brooke, who was so long Treasurer of the Virginia Historical Society.

"Uncle Frank (Judge F. T. B.) used frequently to tell my father (Mr. Robert T. Brooke) that if Governor Robert Brooke had lived twenty years longer he would have won distinction second to that of few public men in the United States. Robert was the most eloquent mortal I ever listened to," he would say. Whence that eloquence? But whence the eloquence of Patrick Henry? He must have inherited it from somebody or from a fusion of several somebodies. We know the family names (the patronymics) of Governor Robert Brooke's lineal ancestors, except of one, viz., Brooke, Booth, Underwood, Taliaferro, Smith, Grymes, Thornton, Savage, Hay, Wade *et al.* But we do not know the maiden name (patronymic) of Governor Brooke's paternal grandmother. Perhaps that eloquence came from or through her. This makes it interesting to learn who was that grandmother. (*b*) Judge Brooke tells us that when he, at the age of seventeen years, commanded his company at Staunton, Va., just after the Legislature recovered from their fright of Tarleton and returned to that town, he heard speak on the floors of the Legislature *Patrick Henry*, Richard Henry Lee, George Nicholas "and my neighbour, Mann Page, of Mansfield." He had heard Patrick Henry before in a case of breach of marriage contract in Fredericksburg. During his long life, Judge Brooke must have heard all the great speakers of Virginia in his time. There is no doubt that he frequently declared to grand nephew, the late Mr. Robert T. Brooke, that Governor Brooke "was the most eloquent man he had ever listened to." In view of the above stated facts, after allowing all just discounts for the exaggeration of a fond brother, we must believe that Governor Brooke was a public speaker of power and eloquence. His power and eloquence as a public speaker added to his merits as a public character; as a private gentleman he seems to have been exemplary.

NOTE 1.—Apropos the age of Robert and three of his brothers, see the biographical sketch of his brother, Dr. Laurence Brooke, of the Bon Homme Richard fame, this Magazine *post*. His younger twin brothers and his younger first cousin, Edmund Brooke, were first lieu-

^b Her Christian name was Phebe and also was the Christian name of the wife of her husband's maternal uncle, Humphrey Booth, Jr. This Magazine, April 1902, p. 436.

tenants in Col. Charles Harrison's (c) regiment of artillery, and were already with the army; but Robert had no time to waste on a commission; he, aged nineteen years, made haste to buy a horse and enlist as a private soldier in a company of cavalry. He had no independent means so far as we know; therefore, it is more than probably that his father gave him that cavalry horse. Our only authority that he, or his father, bought a cavalry horse is an inference from the authentic statement of Judge Brooke that Robert "joined a *volunteer* troop of cavalry under Captain Larkin Smith." It is a familiar historical fact that the *regular* cavalry of the immortal Confederate armies furnished their own horses. This writer had two horses killed under him in battle and was shot off from a third within the enemy's lines in a charge of cavalry; both rider and horse were captured. The late Southern Confederacy owes this writer for two of those horses to-day. Robert and his horse were captured at Westham, in a charge of dragoons, seven miles above Richmond. This writer never heard that the State of Virginia paid Robert for his captured horse; nor *how much* in Virginia's script-paper money. Judge Brooke says: "The officers received one month's pay in paper, which was so depreciated, that I received, as a first lieutenant of artillery, thirty-three thousand and two-thirds of a thousand dollars, in lieu of thirty-three and two-thirds dollars in specie, with which I bought cloth for a coat at \$2,000 a yard and \$1,500 for the buttons.

"Nothing but the spirit of the age would have induced any one to receive money so depreciated; but we were willing to take anything our country could give." He was on the Continental line; Robert was a Virginia volunteer. Richard Brooke, of Smithfield, had, all at the same time, four infant sons in the military service of the United States in that ever-glorious war. Those four infant brothers and their infant first cousin, Edmund Brooke, had as fellow-soldiers (d) their infant full second cousin, Humphrey Brooke, who, at the age of sixteen years, enlisted as private soldier in infantry August, 1777; he enlisted as a private soldier in the same regiment of artillery in which his three infant cousins were first lieutenants, August, 1778; but he was a volunteer aid-de-camp in the battles of Yorktown and the siege of Yorktown and at the surrender of Cornwallis and his whole army, October 19, 1781. These six infants were represented in all branches of the military service in our only War of Rebellion, the infantry, the artillery, the cavalry, the staff and navy.

c Not Col. Benjamin Harrison's. This Magazine, January, 1911, p. 103.

d It is not entirely correct to speak of these six infants as fellow *soldiers*. Dr. Laurence Brooke was in the Navy under Paul Jones. See the military record of this Humphrey Brooke. This Magazine, January, 1910, p. 104.

NOTE 2.—About 1795 Robert Brooke, Governor of Virginia, built his home upon Federal Hill, which looks over Sandy Bottom to Marye's Heights, a thousand yards away. Early in this century, Governor Brooke being dead, Federal Hill became the property of the family of Cobb, since of Georgia. Governor Cobb, of Georgia, and his brother, General Sylvanus Cobb, lived there as boys. In the great battle a Federal battery was placed on the lawn of Federal Hill. General Sylvanus Cobb, for the first time since his boyhood, looked again upon his old home from the stone wall at the foot of Marye's Heights. It was the last time he ever saw it, for a cannon ball from that battery tore him to pieces. "Recollections of a Virginian," by General Dabney Herndon Maury.

THE DESCENDANTS OF GOVERNOR ROBERT BROOKE.

Governor Brooke, m. 1786, Mary Ritchie, sister of Thomas Ritchie, of the Richmond *Enquirer* ("Mary Ritchie was married to William Hopper the 12th of November, 1785. William Hopper was the son of Cary Hopper, who married Sarah Cocke, the daughter of Bowler Cocke, the 30th of April, 1757. Departed this life the 14th December, 1785, William Hopper, aged 29 years"); issue, only one child, Richard Brooke, b. August 14, 1787, who m. Selina Daniel Poe. Their issue were:

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE CHILES FAMILY IN VIRGINIA. *From 106*

(Compiled by W. B. CRIDLIN, Richmond, Va.)

WALTER CHILES,² SON OF COLONEL WALTER.

(CONTINUED.)

SECOND GENERATION.

Came to Virginia with his father, as a young man.

Served in the House of Burgesses, sessions 1658-59-60-63. (*Hening*, I, pp. 258, 322.)

In 1660-61 he was appointed, with Sir William Berkeley and others, to act during the recess of the Assembly. (*Hening*, II, p. 211.)

He was eldest son and heir-at-law of his father's estate.

He was church warden of Jamestown Parish. (*Meade's Old Churches.*)

Owned land, by grant, in James City county, bordering on the James River, in 1655 and 1661 (Land Office), and 70 acres granted him as son and heir on May 20, 1670.

He married (Mary) Page, daughter of Col. John Page, the Councillor, (*Virginia Carolorum*, p. 232), and by her had one son and a daughter, viz: John, probably named after Col. John Page, and Elizabeth, after his wife, or the paternal grandmother.

On the death of his first wife he married Susannah ——, and by her had issue, Henry.

He lived at Jamestown, residing at the "Kemp House," inherited from his father. This was probably the first brick dwelling erected in America. It was first erected by Richard Kemp, sold to Sir Francis Wyatt, purchased of him by Sir William Berkeley, and by him conveyed to Col. Walter Chiles. (*Cradle of the Republic*, Tyler.)

The following deed was found among the old Ambler Manuscript, in Washington, by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, and by his kind permission it is copied:

"Deed of James Wadding of the Parish and County of James City, Clerke and Susannah, his wife (late the wife and executrix of Walter Chiles, of James City, aforesaid, Gent., dec'd) to John Page of Bruton Parish, in the County of York, Merchant; all that messuage or mansion house late in tenure of Richard Kemp & by him conveyed to Sir Francis Wyatt, Knt., & purchased by Sr. Wm. Berkeley of Capt. Wm. Pierce, Atty. of said Francis Wyatt, Knt., together with 3 acres granted by order of Court to Sir Francis Wyatt & adjoining the said land, and conveyed to Walter Chiles, Sr., father of sd Walter Chiles, dec'd., by Sir Wm. Berkeley, Mch. 20th, 1649, now conveyed &c."

The said Walter Chiles, Sr., died in 1653, leaving Walter Chiles, eldest son and heir-at-law, who entered and built a brick house, in length 37 feet, adjoining the aforesaid messuage, and made his will November 15, 1671, directing that his brick house, with land, &c., should be sold and the proceeds added to his, the said Walter Chiles', estate; therefore they convey all that said messuage or mansion house, heretofore in possession of Thomas Sully, and all that messuage and tenement built by the said Walter Chiles, lately in tenure of Maj. Theophilus Hone, &c. Dated November 25, 1673.

It may be presumed that Col. John Page was guardian of John and Elizabeth Chiles, his grandchildren, and purchased this property for the purpose of settling the estate. As John Chiles was left only a ring in the will of Colonel Page, and Elizabeth was mentioned more generously, I deem that the solution of this seeming partiality was in his having transferred this property, and the 200 acres mentioned by later deed (see next paragraph) also as eldest son and heir-at-law of Walter, he had received more than his sister.

Susannah Chiles, widow of Walter, married Rev. James Waddinge, after May 15th, 1672, for on that date she received, as his (Walter's) widow, a grant of "200 acres in Passbehave for 99 years on account of buildings and improvements on the Main there, made by Walter Chiles, according to an order of the General Court of June 7th, 1638, for strengthening the Main on this side of Powhatan Swamp, by leasing it out in parcels." (Ludwell MSS, May 15, 1672, in Va. Hist. Soc.) In September, 1693, John Chiles and Mary, his wife, deeded the balance of

their term in this land to Sir Edmund Andross. (Ludwell MSS, D. S., I, 93, Va. Hist. Soc.)

Walter Chiles, Gent., left one son by his second wife, Henry.

In the Council Journal MSS it is stated that in 1671, under date of April 4th, he appeared in behalf of his sons, John and Henry, relative to 1,500 acres of land in Westmoreland county. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. I, p. 17.)

THIRD GENERATION.

ELIZABETH CHILES,³ DAUGHTER OF WALTER.²

Married Henry Tyler. Issue: John. Both are mentioned in the will of Col. John Page, the Councillor, who was a son of Francis Page, of Bedford, Middlesex county, England.

She was great grandmother of President John Tyler.

On June 25th, 1683, judgment was entered in York county, in favor of Henry Tyler, as having married Elizabeth Chiles, against Maj. Otho Thorpe, for payment of 211 lbs. sterling, "with costs of suit als execucon." (York Deeds, Orders, Wills, &c., Vol. VI, p. 499.)

Col. Page's will, dated March, 1686-87, recorded February 24, 1691-92, speaks of "my grandson, John Chiles," and "my granddaughter, Elizabeth Tyler," and "my grandsons, John Tyler, some of my granddaughter, Elizabeth Tyler."

Col. Page was 65 years old when he died, and his tomb is in the Bruton Parish church yard. He gave the site for the church building. (See *William and Mary Quarterly*, I, p. 78, and "Letters and Times of the Tylers," Vol. I, p. 49.)

JOHN CHILES,³ SON OF WALTER.²

Mentioned in will of Col. Page, as above stated. Was a messenger of the Council in 1693. (Council Journal MSS.)

His first wife was Mary ——— (Boucher?)

Received a land grant of 345 acres, in New Kent county, on October 3, 1690. (L. O., VIII, 97.) Again, in 1691, grant of 900 acres in same county, "in the freshes of the York River above Mehixton." This part of the county was embraced in Hanover county when it was formed. The tract was purchased, September, 1744, by Mann Page from Henry Chiles, his son. (*Hening*, V, 278.) Mann Page, son of Mathew and grandson of Colonel John, was a first cousin of John Chiles.

Previous mention has been made of his assignment of the 99-year lease to Sir Edmund Andross.

In 1722 he was granted 300 acres in King William county. According to this grant he was church warden of St. Margaret's Parish. (L. O., II, 86.)

His second wife was Eleanor (Eleander) Webber, daughter of Henry Webber, Gent., of St. John's Parish, King William county. Henry Webber mentions John and Henry Chiles, sons of John Chiles, in his will as grandsons. (Spotts. Rec.)

Issue: John, Henry, William, Micajah, Mary (mentioned in the will of William Roucher, Hanover County Order Book for 1733), Eleanor, Susannah, m. Joseph Martin, of Bristol, Eng., (See Martin Diary and *Va. Hist. Mag.*); Jane, m. John W. Wright. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, I, 78.)

He was a justice in King William county in 1714, and in 1723 was a member of the Assembly from that county. He died that year.

His daughter, Eleanor, petitioned the Council "to stop the patent to Henry Chiles, or any other children of John Chiles, dec'd, in King William." (Spotts. Rec.) Spotsylvania was formed from part of King William. (See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VI, 105.)

Joseph Martin, who married Susannah Chiles, came to Virginia when a young man, married in King William, and later settled in Albemarle. His wife survived him. They had issue: Joseph and ten other children. Gen. Joseph Martin (third son) was a pioneer and patriot, and Martinsville, Va., is named in his honor. (*Va. Hist. Mag.*, VIII, 347.)

HENRY CHILES,³ SON OF WALTER.²

Lived in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent county, 1699. In the Parish Register are entries of the baptism of Walter and James, children of Henry Chiles, Gent., (1699-1706.)

He was elected a vestryman of St. Peter's Parish in 1702. In the records he is called Capt. Chiles. (St. Peter's Par. Reg., p. 73.)

An old deed, found by the writer in the Clerk's office of King William county, transfers from Richard Littlepage, Gent., and Frances, his wife, November 2, 1702, 400 acres in King William, formerly King and Queen, on the north side of Pamunkey River, to Henry Chiles, Gent., of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent.

He was a justice in New Kent in 1714. (*Va. Hist. Mag.*, II, 9.)

He married Margaret (Littlepage?). Issue: Margaret(?) m. Samuel Dagnell, of Middlesex county, January 24, 1711 (Christ Church Records); Henry, James, Walter, Hezekiah, Richard, Daniel(?) and Valentine, who married Giles Thompkins, May 24, 1738. (Order Book: "An Account of Ye Governor's Dues," and St. Peter's Par. Reg.)

JOHN CHILES (CHILDS) SON OF ?

Lived in York county about 1685. His name is written "Child" in some records. Cannot ascertain what connection he had, if any, with the Walter Chiles branch of the family. If the tracing I have of the English origin of Walter Chiles¹ is correct, he had a brother John, but whether he came to Virginia there is no record.

There was a John Childs who emigrated to Maryland about 1660. He was witness of a paper in that colony, dated April 28, 1663. (Allied Families of Delaware, p. 100.) Having no other record I presume he afterwards came to Virginia, as did a number of Marylanders about that time.

He was appointed, in York county, Va., guardian of Ann Evans, orphan of John Evans, deceased, July 24, 1689. Bond, 3,000 lbs. of sweet-scented tobacco in cask. (York Records, Vol. VIII, p. 300.)

He is recorded as witness in suits from time to time until his death, in 1706. He died without heir. Elizabeth Bloxton reported to the court that he had died at her home, and she was appointed executrix, January 24, 1707. At the time of his death he was in evident reduced circumstances, and in the inventory the chief items were a fishing boat and a pair leather breeches.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

1-227

THE POINDEXTER FAMILY.

NOTES FROM PUBLIC AND PRIVATE RECORDS.

The first of the Poindexter family in Virginia was George Poindexter who, in the Seventeenth century, settled at the Middle Plantation, now Williamsburg. He was a merchant, part owner of ships and a planter. The entire destruction of the records of New Kent and James City counties and the almost entire destruction of those of Hanover, have precluded the preparation of a connected genealogy of the family, but it has been thought that it would be well to gather the various appearances of records relating to the family in several county records and also some data preserved in private hands. Members of the family, prior to the Revolution, had settled in half a dozen different counties in Virginia and the name is now represented by descendants throughout the country from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

The family, the original form of whose name is Poingdestre, is an ancient gentle line in the Island of Jersey. Fortunately the pedigree preserved there includes the name of George Poingdestre or Poindexter and states that he settled in Virginia. This pedigree is contained in a work entitled *An Armorial of Jersey, Being an Account, Heraldic and Antiquarian of its Chief Native Families*. The account is as follows:

POINGDESTRE.

Arms (used by present families in Jersey): *Per fesse argent and or; in chief a dexter hand, clenched, ppr., cuffed of the second; in base a mullet of the first. Crest: An esquire's helmet ppr.*

Two mottoes are used by different branches of the family, one: *Nemo me impune lacessit*, and the other: *Dextra fidei pignus*.

In the *Armorial*, the chart pedigrees are introduced by the following account:

As early as 1250 Geoffrey and Raoul Poingdestre are mentioned as landowners in Jersey, in certain documents preserved in the archives at S. Lo, in Normandy.

In 1424, John Poingdestre was Bailly of the Island; in 1452 his son, another John, filled the same office;* and in 1467 the grandson of the first-named, a third John, occupied this honourable post. In 1485, John Poingdestre was Lieutenant-Bailly, as was his descendant, still named John, in 1669.

This family has, for several generations, possessed the fief of Grainville, in the parish of S. Saviour; and it has always held a high social position in its native island.

One of its eminent members was John Poingdestre, son of Edward, who was born in 1639. He became fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, and was one of the first who partook of the benefit, after their foundation, of the Jersey scholarships. He appears to have possessed every quality calculated to adorn public and private life, and these he exercised in the sphere of his eventful career. He was esteemed one of the soundest Grecians of his day, in the penmanship of which language he was an elegant adept. He prepared, for private use, emendations of the text of several Greek poets, which still exist in MS. He held an official appointment, the nature of which has been forgotten, under Lord Digby, Secretary of State to Charles I. He was ejected from his fellowship by the Parliamentary visitors, when retired to Jersey, and was with Sir Philip de Carteret in Elizabeth Castle during its siege by the Republicans. He had the honour of being deputed by Sir George Carteret to proceed to France, there to confer with Charles II on the state of affairs in Jersey.

After the ultimate expulsion of the Royalists from the island, he went into voluntary exile, as an earnest of his loyalty, until the Restoration, when he was rewarded by the office of Lieutenant-Bailly, under Sir Edward de Carteret, in 1669. After some years he retired from this

*Mr. Mark-Anthony Lower, in his "Patronymica Britannica," quotes as to the signification of this surname, a passage from Talbot's "English Etymologies," under the head of *Poindexter*. "This name does not signify *the right hand*, as might easily be imagined, but is an old Norman name, signifying *Spur the Steed*, and analogous to *Hotspur*."

"It comes from two old words which Wace often uses in the 'Roman de Rou,' the first meaning *to spur*, from the Latin *pungo*, the second a *steed* or *courser*, in French *destrier*; Italian *destriere*." This reasoning, however ingenious, is quite erroneous, for as will be seen by the annexed [in original] engraving of the seal of John Poingdestre, Bailly of Jersey in 1452, the same arms are *parlantes*, and represent the dexter fist. By this seal it would appear that a fesse formed originally one of the charges of the shield. On the outer wall of a house at Mont-au-Pretre, formally possessed by a branch of the family, another coat of arms is sculptured in bold relief, viz: on a fesse, between three roses —, a mullet; crest: a dexter hand, clenched.

appointment owing to an alleged informality, but he retained his seat as Jurat until his death.

Among many other works in manuscript, Mr. Poingdestre left the framework of Falle's "History of Jersey," a copy of which, in the author's writing, was presented to James II and is now in the Harleian collection. He also wrote a series of articles, not as well known, on the *Grand Coustumier de Normandie*, showing the variation of the Jersey laws from those of the parent Duchy. This was a subject of which the author was a perfect master and which rendered his judicial decisions models of justice and impartiality.

He was buried in the Church of S. Saviour, where a Latin epitaph penned by Falle, exists to his memory. His portrait is still preserved at Grainville.

For five successive generations the head of this family sat as Jurat of the Royal Court of the Island, the last of whom died in 1831.

The eldest branch of the family is represented by Edward Gibbs Poingdestre, Esq., of Grainville Manor, and a junior branch by the Rev. George Poingdestre of S. Anastasius.

1309. PETER POINGDESTRE, of the Parish of St. Saviour
(Vide Assize Roll of 1306)=

1367. John Poingdestre, one of the 12 Jurats of the Royal Court=
1367-1389. (from old deeds signed by the Bailiff and
two Jurats.)

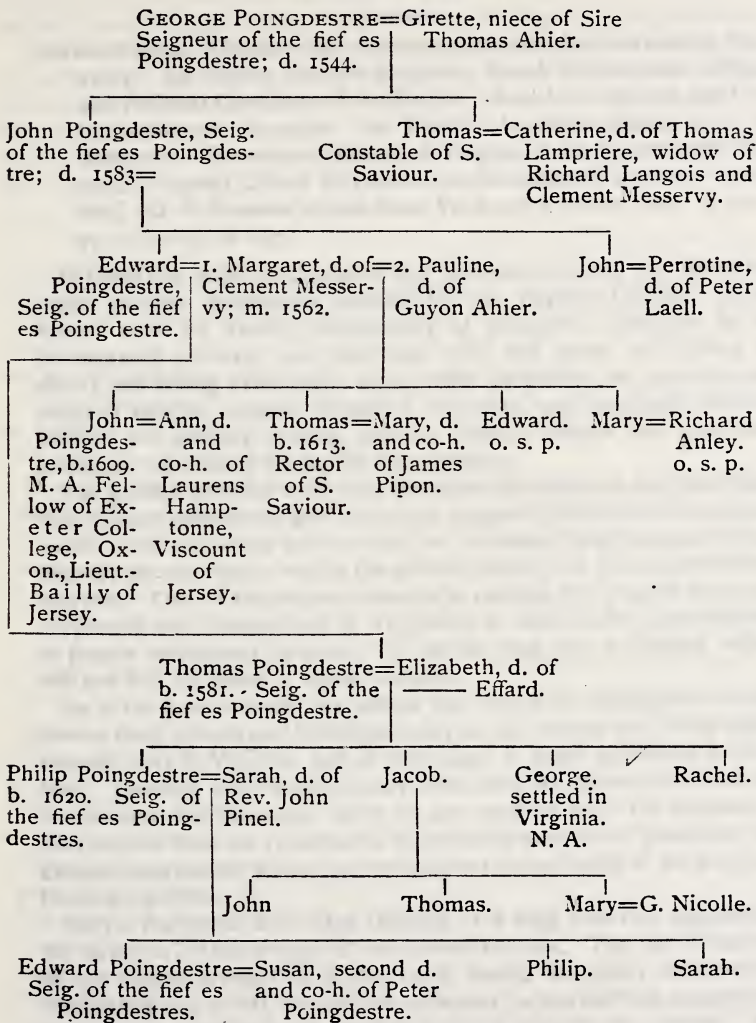
1419, John Poingdestre=and Johanna, his wife, bought in 1419,
from Collette de St. Helier, widow of
Pierre des Augres the "fief de Mous-
tier" (or Mottier). This fief was after-
wards called "fief es Poingdestre." It
is situated in the Parish of St. John.

1450. John Poingdestre, one of the 12 Jurats of the Royal Court, prob-
ably the one who became Bailly of Jersey—that
is, President of the Royal Court and of the States
of Jersey (the highest civil officer) in 1452.=

John Poingdestre, Bailly of Jersey, 1452, 1462, 1464 and 1476=

1462-1500. John Poingdestre (son of John Poingdestre the Bailly) was
in 1462 Connetable, or Mayor, of St. Sa-
viour; appears as Jurat of the Royal Court
in 1463; was Lieutenant Bailly in 1485,
1486, 1492. He was probably the father
of George Poingdestre, Seigneur of the
fief es Poingdestre.

PEDIGREE OF POINGDESTRE, OF GRAINVILLE.



(TO BE CONTINUED.)

b. 326

BOOK REVIEWS.

INSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF VIRGINIA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. An Inquiry into the Religious, Moral, Educational, Military and Political Condition of the People. Based on Original and Contemporaneous Records. By Philip Alexander Bruce, L.L. D. Author of "Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," "Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," [&c., &c.] G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London, 1910. 2 vols., pp. xiii, 707; vi, 697.

In these two large, well-printed and indexed volumes, Mr. Bruce has made another remarkable contribution to Virginia history. In his former work he treated exhaustively of economic conditions in the Seventeenth century, and now has, with the same astonishing industry and loving care, made what might be termed an all-embracing study of religion, morals, education, literature, laws and legal administration, the military system, and the various officers and governing bodies of the Colony during the same century.

The ground covered is so vast, the mass of details so multitudinous, that it is not possible to give more than a general view of this invaluable work. It is one which will not only be necessary to all students of our history, but also one in which the general reader will find much to interest him. One of the minor pleasures in reading Mr. Bruce's book (for Virginians and descendants of Virginians at least) is the great number of people mentioned by name. It will be rare that a Virginia reader will not find the name of some forefather.

As in his former book, the author has drawn his information chiefly from a most minute and laborious study of our county and other public records here in Virginia, and of very many of those preserved in England. Possibly other students may differ with Mr. Bruce in some of his conclusions; but there can never be any question as to the accuracy of his citations from the records, nor in the great majority of cases as to the general impressions which the author gives as the result of his long and thorough studies.

Only a few other men have (though at a long interval) approached Mr. Bruce in his knowledge of our county records. The candid student of any subject treated of in this book should feel great hesitation in combatting any of Mr. Bruce's views unless he has had the opportunity (at least to a considerable extent) of studying the author's sources. The present writer has had the opportunity to go through most of the old county records used by Mr. Bruce (though, of course, in a much more superficial way) and is able to bear testimony (not to his accuracy, which would be useless,) but to the truth of the general impressions

already referred to, which the study of those records has impressed on the author's mind. Mr. Bruce's statements as to education, number of books, literacy, morals, the character of the clergy and many other subjects must be approved by those who have studied the same sources.

Of course, it is not meant that every one will agree with the author on all points. For instance, it sometimes seems that his devotion to Virginia may have made him idealize in regard to matters concerning which it is impossible to obtain much positive evidence. Though he is certainly right in stating that throughout most of the Seventeenth century the criminal code of Virginia was much milder than that of England, yet earlier (and this not during the time of Dale's martial law) there were many cruel punishments. In records in this number of the *Virginia Magazine* are instances of a man hung for stealing a calf, and of another who had both ears nailed to the pillory. The Seventeenth century for the mass of the people (not only in Virginia) was a coarse and rough age, and where some instances of high refinement and cultivation can be found there are more of rudeness and ignorance.

The present work is divided into five great sections: (1) Religion and Morals; (2) Education; (3) Legal Administration; (4) The Military System; (5) Political Conditions.

Each of these sections contains numerous chapters treating of the sub-divisions of the subjects, all filled with a marvelous amount of evidence and illustrative material from the public and private records or contemporary publications, ranging from the parish register in Virginia to the vast mass of documents in the English Public Record Office.

It may be stated here that one reviewer has objected that Mr. Bruce has not used the recently published volumes of the Acts of the Privy Council, Colonial Series, nor the printed English Colonial State Papers. The manuscript of this book was in the hands of the publisher before the first volume of the Privy Council Acts was issued, and the author did not use the abstracts in the State Papers, Colonial, because he did much better in using the original papers in the Public Record Office.

To return to a review of the history.

The first two chapters, on early religious spirit and popular religious feeling, would have been almost superfluous had it not been for the false ideas of Virginia which many historical writers have inculcated. Every Englishman of the Seventeenth century (certainly of the earlier portion) was religious. Whatever a man's actions might be, he was an undoubting believer in God and the Devil. In view, however, of the historical views referred to, it was well for Mr. Bruce to show that there was the same feeling towards religion in Virginia as elsewhere. Thanksgivings and fast days were common; and while religious books did not have the same great preponderance as in the Puritan colonies, they constituted (especially in small collections) a very large part of the books in the hands of the people.

The treatment of breaches of public morals such as Sabbath observance, drunkenness, profanity, bastardy and slander in Chapters III, IV and V, is thorough.

The amount of bastardy, except among the lewder servants, who were herded together, was not at all greater than elsewhere during the same century. Drinking was one of the chief vices of the time throughout the English-speaking world. The citizens of London were regarded as a sober, sedate people; yet Pepys shows how they drank, and his own fondness for liquor did not prevent him from being one of the most efficient officials of his day. Mr. Bruce shows by many examples how the Virginia authorities throughout the century fought this evil.

Chapters VI-XX give, with the author's usual abundance of extract and illustration, a history of the colonial Church, including the formation of the parish, the vestry, church wardens, church buildings, plate and ornaments, the care of the poor, the glebes, and finally the clergy, in every aspect in which they can be considered. It is the only real history of the colonial Church which has been written, and every one who has studied our early records must agree with Mr. Bruce that among the colonial clergy men of loose lives and bad characters were the exception. The great majority of the ministers were educated men, leading moral lives and trying to do their duty according to the light of the Church of the time.

The same careful treatment has been given to the history of the Quakers and other denominations dissenting from the established Church. The account of the Virginia Seventeenth century Quaker is by far the fullest which has appeared, and those of the Presbyterians, Papists and Puritans are equally thorough with one exception. More should have been said of the great Puritan emigration to Maryland, 1645-1650. Information given in Warfield's History of Anne Arundel County could have been used.

It is a matter of pride for Virginians that Mr. Bruce's complete survey of all records which could possibly contain evidence on the subject shows that not a single person ever suffered death, or even corporal punishment (except whipping), in Virginia for religious beliefs or witchcraft.

Part II, on Education, will no doubt contain, except for very thorough students of our old local records, more novel information than any other section of the book. After discussing the sentiment in favor of education, the author takes up the various means of education, such as English schools, the colonial "free schools," private tutors, and the ordinary country or "old field" schools. That all over the Colony there were teachers who could at least impart the "three R's" is absolutely certain. Mr. Bruce gives many examples; but only a part of those which exist. It is inconceivable that men in their senses should, in their wills, direct their widows, or other executors, to do things impossible or exceedingly

difficult. When we find people all over Virginia—many of them persons of moderate means—directing that their children should be taught to read and write, it is certain that the means of obtaining such knowledge were available at no very great cost or effort.

At the same time it should be understood that the amount of knowledge acquired during a few years at school may be easily exaggerated. A bright pupil would do well; the dull, or lazy, would learn little. Probably many, especially of the poorer classes, who went a short time to school only learned to read laboriously a chapter in the Bible, or to write a scrawl which careful examination would make intelligible. It is likely that the mass of the people in England and the other colonies acquired not much more than this.

Chapters VI-XII treat of the school and college which the Virginia Company was establishing at the time of the massacre of 1622; of the various free schools, such as the Symes and the Easton, and the Peasley; the proposed college of 1660-61, and William and Mary.

It should be noted that Palmer's *Academia Virginiensis et Oxoniensis* was not to have been on James River, as stated by Mr. Bruce, but on an island in Chesapeake Bay.

The author's hostility to the Virginia "Long Parliament," the Assembly of 1663-76, leads him to suggest a reason for the failure of the collegiate scheme of 1660-61, which is not very plausible. The real reason, no doubt, was that no aid could be gotten from England. The Court of Charles II, with its thousands of bankrupt cavaliers and dissipated courtiers clamoring for money, was no place from which to obtain help for education in a colony.

To the book-lover and the student of the history of culture, no chapters in this book will be more interesting than the four on books which follow. In no instance has the author's minute and painstaking research borne better fruit. The number of books shown to have been in the Colony at that early date is very remarkable.

That among the hundreds of justices whose signatures appear in our county records in the Seventeenth century, Mr. Bruce could find only three who could not write their names is another piece of strong evidence as to the amount of education among the upper classes. One of these three, Thomas Batte, must, it would seem, have been physically disqualified, for he was paternally grandson of an Oxford M. A. and maternally of a dean of Chester.

The question of literacy produced a most marked instance of the author's industry. In order to test it fairly, he copied 18,000 names from the records and tabulated the results.

Part III, on Legal Administration, treats of laws in force, of magistrates' and parish courts, of the county courts, attorneys, clerks, sheriffs and constables, courthouses and jails, and very fully of the General Court and the appellate jurisdiction of the Assembly. Every one of

these subjects has been most carefully studied and described in minute detail.

It is only occasionally in this section that a question is suggested or a doubt arises in the mind of the reader. It is stated on page 478 that the magistrate's court (that is the magistrate sitting alone) was the last established by colonial law. Was this not because no action of the legislature was needed, the magistrate exercising from the beginning the same powers as similar officers in England?

The author discusses the amount of legal knowledge possessed by the colonial justices of the peace. They probably, like their successors of the State period (who were praised by lawyers as distinguished as Benjamin Watkins Leigh), made use of their business experience and common sense, together with the knowledge of the simpler forms of legal procedure, which, judging from the numerous law books in the Colony, seems to have been not uncommon.

The second volume begins with a minute and careful study of the military system of the Colony, and treats thoroughly the militia, Indian wars, forts, foreign invasions and pirates. There are 226 pages devoted to these subjects, which are full of new and interesting matter.

The last section of the book, on the history of political conditions, is that which has required the author's most careful investigation and serious consideration.

After describing in a general way the government under the charters and crown, he takes up the different branches of the government, the governor, the council, the higher officers such as secretary of state, auditor and treasurer, the House of Burgesses and the Assembly.

The present day reader will find the detailed history of the representative branch of the Virginia legislature, the House most interesting. That body, like all representative assemblies, was sometimes unwise, and at others narrow and prejudiced; but taking its history as a whole it is one for us to be proud of. The history of the House of Burgesses alone deserves a long and careful studied review.

Finally the object of taxation in all of its phrases is considered in great detail.

In reading the second volume one occasionally makes a note in addition or correction. Grindalls Old Fort referred to on page 100 was probably "the new fort" of Smith's map. Traces of it still remain on a bluff on Gray's creek, in Surry county.

Though Mr. Bruce, of course, always states facts fairly, his strong prejudice against Berkeley and against the Assembly which sat from 1663 to 1676, is obvious whenever he has occasion to discuss either. There is no space to debate now the merits of the question. Mr. Bruce's view is the orthodox one; it is, in the main, that of the English commissioners sent at the time, and is that which has been held practically by all historians, and the author, apparently, deems his own

opinion confirmed by his study of the records. This view, in its fullest extent, may be the correct one; but it is certain that there has been no thorough study of the history of Virginia between 1660 and 1676, with the specific object of ascertaining whether it is correct or not. It is hardly fair in judging a legislative body not to attach great weight to the laws enacted by that body.

On page 604 it might have been mentioned in connection with the appointment of treasurers by the General Assembly, that these treasurers were also speakers of the House of Burgesses.

The Institutional History is so wide in its scope, so minute in its detail, its subject matter is so important and most of its great mass of information so new, that the writer of a review of it is bound to feel that at best he has given but a very deficient and imperfect idea of its contents. As has been said before, there will be, no doubt, those who will differ with Mr. Bruce in some of his conclusions or may feel that there are instances where he may have idealized some of the pictures he draws; but there can be no doubt that this great work, with its predecessor, the Economic history, must forever remain of preeminent value as contributions to the true story of Virginia and its people. It is confidently believed that as the truth in regard to our history, to which Mr. Bruce has contributed so largely, becomes more fully known, the accuracy and value of his story of our past will be even more valued than it now is.

YE KINGDOME OF ACCAWMACKE ON THE EASTERN SHORE OF VIRGINIA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. By Jennings Cropper Wise, Member Virginia Historical Society. The Bell Book & Stationary Company, Richmond, Va., 1911. pp. x, 406.

Mr. Wise's handsomely printed and bound history of the Eastern Shore of Virginia in the Seventeenth century has been received from the publisher just too late for a review in this number of the Magazine. It will be carefully reviewed in the next number; but as well as can be ascertained from a hasty examination, it is safe to say that it is as full of interest and historical value as it was believed it would be.

\$5.00 per Annum

Single No. \$1.50

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XIX—No. 3. JULY, 1911.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY,
1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.

MEMORANDUM
DATE: 10/15/57

TO: SAC, [illegible]

FROM: [illegible]

SUBJECT: [illegible]

1. [illegible]

2. [illegible]

3. [illegible]

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XIX

JULY, 1911.

No. 3

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL
COURT, 1622-1624.¹

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

(CONTINUED.)

[Pencil folio 61, old folio 24]

yt
aged 27 Sworne and ex'd s[ai]th th[at] he * * *
one of 80^{li} sterlinge to be pd in England to Bartlemew Edward
there is a bond to John Bland² & Companye for 140^{li} sterlinge
More to the owners of the Abigaile 7^{li} 10s.

* * * Cage aged 27 Sworn and ex'd saith that ther was a man

¹ Words printed in italics have been cancelled in the original.

² John Bland, grocer, of St. Antholins, London, was an eminent merchant and an active member of the Virginia Company. His son, Theoderick, emigrated to Virginia and founded a family of note. John Bland died in 1632.



intended for Livetennt Harison³ w^{ch} went ashore att St. Christopher in the West Indies, and Could not be gott aboard againe, but by whose order he went ashore he knoweth not.

Nicholas Green-kill⁴ aged 25 Sworne and ex'd saith that at Mr. Bens request Mr. Denis gaue

Wm Royly leaue to go ashore att St. Christophers in the west Indies

who was a man servant shipped by Mr. John Harrison to come for Livete[nnt]

harison and the man was there lost & came not aboard againe. And

[furth]er saith that 2 or 3 dayes after this Robert Crew asked leaue to go as[hore]

[whi]ch time Mr. Dennis said that there should not a man of them go ash[ore]

vnlese one would be bound for another before wch time he remembreth not

that Mr. Dennis made any such Caution

For Rich: Steevens debt 100 tob:

| | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|--|
| To Mr. Sothern for Israell Knolls | 50 | } appointed to be pd by Mr benet vndr his hand |
| To Mr. Soame | 60 | |
| John Gill | 120 | |

[D]ept fr Sam: Talbott of 59^{ll} tob of wch he had lost Mr. Benets noa[t]

[Deb]t of Mr wolrich for 30 fro Mr. Wm Benett

sent Capt Harvy

Nathaniell Reeve⁵ aged 40 Sworne and ex' saith that Mr

³Lieutenant Harrison was George Harrison, son of William Harrison of Aldcliffe, Lancashire. He came to Virginia in 1618. In the spring of 1624, he was mortally wounded in a duel with Richard Stephens. John Harrison, brother of Lieutenant George Harrison, was owner of shares in the Virginia Company. He owned Aldcliffe Hall; was M. P.; was knighted and died September 28, 1669. See Brown's *Genesis*, II, 913, 914.

⁴At the census of 1624-25, Nicholas Greenhill, aged 24, and Robert Crew, aged 23, were servants living at Archer's Hope.

⁵Nathaniel Reeve was living at Neck of Land on the upper James River in 1623.



White asked him if he weare intended to go to Canade & return hither again or no he Answered that he would make him acquainted what he meant to do and would not sett his hand to the noat.

[Co]urt held the 23th of March psent Sr Francis Wyatt knight [Gov]erno^r &c Capt. Fr. West Docto^r Jn^o Pott, Capt Raph Hamar & [Ca]p^t Roger Smith.

aga[ine]

Capt Wm Holmes Sworn and ex' saith that Mr Chew agree wth Mr. Calcar to pay him for the bed a Covering vallence Cur tains pewter &c 303^{li} of tob: or therr abouts for Mr. Willm Ben[ets]

vse

vppon Mr John Chews acknowledgment that he is endebted vnto Capt Wm

Holmes in the some of 99^{li} of tob: it is ordered that he shall forthly pay itt

[Pencil folio 62, old folio 24]

Courte [held] feby the 24th 1623 before [S^r Francis Wyat] Knight Governor &c Capt Francis West Docto^r Jn^o Pott] and Capt Harmar.

Nathaniell Reeve the Boatson Sworne and ex' saith [that] he could not restreine 18 of the Saylo^s fro' cominge they alledginge that they would not work till they ha * * * wth the Maister not wthstand he *the* said that if the Go * * * as he, he would send a peece of ordinance after them.

Capt Harvey⁶

he further saith that att the going vpp into the Countrie he k[new] not of aboue foure or fiue of the Shippes Compn but were minded to come back fro Canada

Capt Harvey

⁶ These entries seem to be evidence in some dispute between Captain, afterwards Sir John Harvey, and others in regard to the control of a ship.



to the first he answers that he told him there should none
be aboue him except himself

to ye 2 he saith that he hath often tould that if any man * * *
to him in the shipp lett me be informed & if well * * *
of

to ye 3 he saith may be he asked him some thinge that he would
not re

him of

to ye 4 *that Mr. White makinge a dispute* he neu' said absolutely
that

he went as a passenger but said what if I go as a passenger
to the 5 he saith he hath cancelled it.

to the 6 he hath published it to the Maister & hoped there should
haue been any need to publish itt to others.

to the 7 for the Charge of the vio'gh his accompts will shew itt.
to the 8 he absolutely denieth that he ever said so.

The gouerno' askinge Capt Harvy if he would be sworn to these
things hev[

tooke vpp the paper without beinge required & red the articles
& thus answered.

Mr Dennis Sworne and ex' saith that upon Newport Key
Capt Harv[y *he heard*

Mr. White beinge att controversie about the proceed of
vioadge, he heard Capt Harvy say *the* will you not g[o]
vppon ye vioage I will take som course *both* from the l * * *
the Counsell to force youe to go. What will youe
p'mitt me to go as a passenger in my owne shipp

Tho: Edwards sworn and ex' saith that he havinge Comis * * *
Mr. Bland by Capt Harvys p'mise to lade aboard the South-
amp[ton]

certain goode ladded them by the leaue of Capt Harvey, a[nd]
Mr. Guyer as Mr. affirmed *my* bills of ladinge And he conceived
Mr. Guyer to be Maister and Comando' but Capt Harvy had the
superiority

[Pencil 13]

A Court was held the 10th of May 1624
Whereat was present Sr Francis Wyat,



Gouernor, Capt. Franc' West, Sr George
 Yeardley, Mr. George Sandys Thre[asurer]
 Dr. Pott, Capt. Roger Smith, & Capt Raph
 Hamer.

Whereas it appeared to this Court by sufficient
 prooffe & his owne confessio' that Ed: Sharpless⁷ being sworne
 Clark

to the Counsell of State, hath betrayed our
 Counsell & intentions in giving Copyes
 of our wrightinges & Lres to the Kings ma^{ty} & the L[ords]
 of the privye Counsell, to some of the
 Commission's out of p'mise of reward &c
 This Court hath adjudged that he shalbe
 set vpo' the Pillory in the m'ket place
 of James Citty, *there to loose both his eares*
 & there to haue his eares nayled to it & cut of
 It is ordered at the same court that a l're shalbe
 sent to the Company in England to manifest
 Mr. Pory his subornatio' of our foresaid Clark
 & his punishm't

M^{du} that whereas Rich Barnes⁸ have used base & detracting
 speeches concerning the Govno' he desyres to
 be absent & the rest of the Counsell would
 examine & censure the business
 The Counsell have therefore ordered that Rich Barnes ffor
for his approbrious & base speeches of the Governor
 shall be disarmed & haue his arms broken &
 his tongue bored through wth a awl.

⁷ Edward Sharpless, Clerk of the Council, who was bribed by the English Commissioners, Pory, Harvey, &c., to give them copies of papers sent by the Assembly to the English authorities. See this Magazine, XIX, 118, 119.

⁸ It is probable that Richard Barnes, who was so savagely punished, had taken the side of the English Commissioners in their effort to have the Colonial government declare against the Company and in favor of direct royal rule. Breaking his "arms" doubtless meant his weapons. "Butted" probably meant to strike with the butts of the muskets.

[Pencil 14]

shall pass through a guard of 40 men & shalbe butted by euery one of them & att the head of the troope kicked downe & footed out of the fort; that he shalbe banished out of James Cittye & the Iland, that he shall not be capable of any priviledge or ffreedome of the cuntry, & that (before he goe out of the Iland) he shall put in securityes of 200^l bond for the good behaviour.

[Remainder of page blank]

[Pencil 91, old 64]

A Court held the xxj of June 1624
present S^r Frances wyatt, Sr George
Yardley, Doctor Pott, Capt Roger Smith,
and Capt Ralph Hamer.

It is ordered at this Court y^t Mr *Evers* Robert Evers shall appeere heere at the next Courte, Concerninge his Clayme to Hog Island,⁹ or otherwise to Appoynt An Attorney vnder him, to Deale for him, in case himself cannott come.

Charles Hanmer¹⁰ aged 24 or thereabout sworne and examined sayeth

⁹In 1626, Robert Evers owned 100 acres in the "Territory of Tappahanna over against James Cittie." At this date Hog Island contained a number of residents and for some years was regularly represented in the House of Burgesses. Later in the seventeenth century the greater part (or perhaps the whole) of Hog Island became the property of the Holt family, which retained possession for several generations. The earliest settlers of the Colony placed many hogs on this island which thus obtained its name, and in 1626, a large part of it appears to have been used as a range for cattle.

¹⁰This name should be Harmer. Charles Harmer, brother of John Harmer, Greek Professor at Oxford, came to Virginia in 1622 in the *Furtherence*. Later he removed to the Eastern Shore, where he became a large landholder. He married Anne, daughter of Henry Southey, Esq., formerly of Rimpton, in Somerset, but died without issue about 1640. His widow married Nathaniel Littleton.

that about the 22th daye of June last Capt W^m Epps¹¹ to[oke] this Exam^t along wth him to Ensigne Savage his howse where y^e said Capt Epps told Ensigne Savage ye had slandered him in saying y^t the stood in *danger* feare of his liefie of y^e said Capt Epps wherevppon the said Capt Epps Did laye y^e said Ensigne Savage necke and heeles, and sayeth y^t the said Ensigne Savage gaue Capt Epps noe ill language y^t he did heere

Yt alsoe ordered that the next Saboth day in the tyme of devine service Ellnor Sprage¹² shall publickly before the Congregatione, Acknowleg her offence in contractinge her selfe to two severall men at one tyme, and penently Confessinge her falte shall ask god and the Congregationes forgiueneess

And to prevent the like offence in others it is ordered that every minister give notice in his church to all his parishioners y^t w^t man or woman w^{soeuer} shall vse wordes Amountinge to a Contract of mariage to severall psons though not

¹¹ Captain William Epes came to Virginia before 1619 and in that year killed Captain William Stallenge in a "private quarrel" (a duel). He lived in Accomac, where he patented 450 acres, February 3, 1626. In 1623 he, Mrs. Epes and Peter Epes, no doubt a son, were living on the Eastern Shore. Later he removed to Barbadoes.

¹² It has been heretofore thought that a widow, Mrs. Cicely Jordan, was the heroine of the too multitudinous love affairs which excited the wrath of the Governor and Council, and elicited the stern proclamation against engagements to more than one person at a time; but now it appears that an otherwise unknown Eleanor Spragge was the proto-martyr of this prosecution. Unless Mrs. Jordan's affairs occurred before the proclamation here printed, she was wilfully and defiantly breaking a law, which had been read to his congregation by Rev. Greville Pooley, one of the two suitors she engaged herself to. Perhaps the temptation to engage the parson in a violation of the law he had read to her was too strong for the widow to resist. Mrs. Jordan's case appears later in these minutes.

There has been jesting of late years about these proclamations, but to the people of the seventeenth century matrimonial contracts were serious things and precontract a ground for divorce.

precise and legall, yet soe as may intangle and brede
scrouple in their Conseyences, shall for such their offenc
shall vnder goe either Corporall punishment as by whippinge
or otherwyse by or other temporall parishiness as by find
or other wyse Accordinge to y^e qualletie of y^e pson offendinge.

[Pencil 92, old 65]

These Examinations were taken ye 24th of
June 1624 before Doctor John Pott and
Capt Roger Smith

George Vngwine sworne and examined sayth y^t he havinge
[beene one of]
the watch the last night did not see any pson that night [about]
the forte (saued only Mrs Pasmore who came to enquire
but as Concerninge the breakage vpp of Mr Abraham Perse[y's
store]
hee knoeth nothinge

James Rylei sworne and examined sayeth y^t hee beinge one of
y^e watch
that night did nott see any suspicyous p'sons walking about y^t
night
neyther doth hee know any thinge of the breaking of Mr Peirse
store
and fourthr sayeth y^t hee sawe 2 fellows y^t ran close vnder the
Countrie howse¹³ about x of the clock and hee said to them (que
vulla) to whom they

¹³ "Country House," a house belonging to the country, probably a sort of public store-house. Later there was a brick building on the lot marked 41 in Mr. Yonge's map (*Site of Old James Towne*), which bore the name, and still later another brick house, the foundations of which are now part of the long block above the church at Jamestown. It is difficult to tell whether the "country house" and Persey's store-house were within the palisade or outside.

George Vnion, or Vinon (*Hotten*, 181), lived at Archer's Hope in February, 1623. At the census of 1624-25, George Orion, who came in the *Francis bona venture*, and Elizabeth his wife, who came on the same ship, were living on James City Island.

At the census of 1624, Thomas Passmore and Jane his wife, both of whom came in the *George*, 1623, lived on James City Island. Thomas



answered y^t they could not gett in to Sr Georges howse for that y^e dore was lockt and for they went to get in at y^e back Dore and as hee thinketh y^t Thomas De la maior or one hatch was of them

William Carter sworn and examined sayeth y^t hee beinge one of y^e watch

the last night did nott see any Suspicyous persons walking about neyther doth he know anythinge of the breaking of the said store

Nicholas martin¹⁴ sworne and examined sayeth y^t beinge one of y^e watch

the last night sayeth hee stode Centry ye second watch, but did not

see any suspicious p'sons walking abroode y^t night, neyther doth hee know any thinge of y^e breeking of Mr Peersons store

Richard Mounford sworne and examined sayeth y^t he beinge one of the

watch y^e last night and stood y^e last watch Centrye Did not see any

suspityous psons walkinge aboute that night, neyther doth hee know any thinge of y^e breakinge of the saide store.

[Pencil 90, old 63]

[At a] Courte held y^e 24th of June 1624

p[rs]nte S^r Francis Wyat Gou^rno^r

Sr George Yardly

M^{rs} Jaine Kingsmill¹⁵ sworne and examined sayeth y^t aboute 2 moneths

Passmore gave his name to Passmore's Creek, which drains some of the large marshes on the island.

"Sir George's house" was that of Sir George Yeardley.

Thomas de la Major was an inhabitant of James City Island at the census of 1624-25. Perhaps he was a Walloon, like Martian.

Richard Mumford of James City, died in 1624.

¹⁴Nicholas Martian, believed to be a Protestant Walloon, who afterwards removed to York county and was a man of prominence.

¹⁵Jane Kingsmill was wife of Richard Kingsmill of James City. At the census of 1624-25, Richard Kingsmill, his wife Jane, son Nathaniel



last past Cominge through Mr. Bucks entrie at the Dore shee hurd Robert Marshall *aske* Ellinor Sprange *who he shee* art thow mine

to w^{ch} she replied; yes wth all my harte) and thow art myne art thow not, to w^{ch} y^e said Robert marshall said yes and therevppon they both took handes, and ye said Robt mer-shall

requested this Deponent to beere witness and then they both went wth this Deponent to y^e water side, and by the way y^e said Robert and Ellinor vsed many speeches concerninge their weddinge apparell

Raphe Griffith sworne and examined sayth that about 2 moneths

last past Cominge wth his M^{rs} Misteris Kingsmill through Mr Bucks

entry at the Dore he hurde Robert marshall *aske* Ellinor Sprange is it A match, art thow myne, to w^{ch} she answered yes, and said to marshall art thow myne, to w^{ch} he replied yes, and thervppon they both tooke hands and requested this Deponent to beare witnes.

(five years old) and daughter Susan (one year old), were living at Neck of Land, within the corporation of James City. Richard Kingsmill was a Burgess at the sessions of March, 1623-24 and October, 1629, for James City. Elizabeth, his only surviving child and heir, was born in 1625 and died November 2, 1691. She married first, Col. William Tayloe, member of the Council, and secondly, President Nathaniel Bacon of the Council. Her tomb bears the Kingsmill arms: *Ar. crucilly sa. a chev. betw. three millrinds of the second, a chief of the third.*

"Kingsmill" the large estate on James River, near Williamsburg, derives its name from this family. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VI, 125; *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, II, 126, XII, 205.

Robert Marshall was living at the Main, near Jamestown, in February, 1623. The census of 1624-25 shows that he soon consoled himself for the loss of Eleanor, for at that time he, with his wife Ann, who had come to Virginia in the same ship, the *George*, were living on James City Is'and. In 1628, Robert Marshall, planter, had a ten-year lease of 10 acres on James City Island, adjoining the lands of Mary Bayly and Thomas Passmore, carpenter, in the eastern portion of the Island.

In 1624-25, Richard Pierce and his wife Elizabeth, who had come in the *Neptune*, were living at the Neck of Land, near Jamestown.



Richard Peerce sworne and examined sayth y^t about 2 moneths last past he met wth M^r Kingsmell nere to Mr Bucks house and the said Robt and Ellinor in her Company, and M^r Kingsmell

told this Deponent y^t there was A match made betwixt ye said Robert and Ellino^r and this Deponent Demended of them whether it were soe or no, to w^{ch} they answered it was A match

[Pencil 89, old 62]

And further Randall Sallwood formerlie Burrowe hath been very Diligent teachinge of Mara buck¹⁶ to reade in the Bible, but sayeth y^t the said Mara was very Dull to take her lerninge

¹⁶Rev. Richard Buck is stated by Rev. William Crashaw to have been of Oxford, but his name does not appear in Foster. He was a good man and preacher and seems to have been held in high esteem by all who knew him. He sailed for Virginia in June, 1609, was wrecked on the Bermudas and arrived in the Colony in May, 1610. He was minister at Jamestown from that time until his death, between March, 1621 and February, 1624. At the meeting of the first legislature on July 30, 1619, "forasmuche as mens affaires doe little prosper where God's service is neglected, all the Burgesses stood in their places, untill a prayer was said by Mr. Bucke, that it would please God to guide and sanctifie all our proceedings to his owne glory and the good of the plantation."

Mrs. Buck died about the same time as her husband.

At the census of 1624-25, Gershon Buck, aged 10, was living with John Jackson, Benoni Buck, aged 8, and Peleg Buck, aged 4, with Peter Langman, and Mara Buck, aged 13, with Mr. John Burrows, all at James City. Besides Mara, there was another idiot in the family, Benoni Buck. In 1637 Ambrose Harmer of James City, petitioned the King, stating that Rev. Richard Buck had died about thirteen years before leaving three sons, and that two of them had, since that time, been in the care of the petitioner, and that as Benoni was the first idiot known in the Colony, some special authority would have to be given in regard to him.

Rev. Richard Buck left a considerable estate in land, cattle, &c.

In 1624-25, John Jackson and John, his son, aged nine, lived at James City.

John Burrows and his wife Bridget, liyed at James City, 1624-25. In an order of Assembly, March, 1654-55, it is stated that Mrs. Bridget

John Jacksone formerlie sworn sayeth y^t Mrs Burrows to his Knowledge had divers tymes seene taken great paynes in teachinge y^e said Mara Buck in y^e bible, but sayth y^t shee was very dull in taking her learninge.

Yt is ordered at this Court y^t mr John Burrows shall give securitie sent [*sic*] the overseers of Mr. Ric' Buck his last will in y^e some

of 100 pound, y^t neyther hee nor his wiefe shall p'mitt or suffer any motione of marriage to be made to Mara buck or yf any such shall bee, y^t they shall as soon as they shall haue notice thereof, make y^e overseer o^r overseers Acquainted therewith to the end they may vse their best advise eyther in furtheringe or p^rventinge y^e same

Yt is further ordered at this Courte y^t Robert Evers bee warned to appeare heere one monday next beinge A Courte Day to answeere to bringe his Patent or Divident for Hogg Ilande.

Yt is further ordered y^t y^e differenc, between Capt Hamer and Livt Gibbs shelbe hurd and Decided one y^e next Courte Dye because they then expect y^t more of the Counsell to bee present

[Pencil 93, old 66]

At a Courte helde the 28th of June 1624
present Sr Francis Wyatt, Capt Francis West,
Mr Threasurer, Doctor Pott, Capt
Eaphe Hamer

Whereas Capt Hamer hath by Peticione bearing date ye 30 of May 1624 moved this Courte, yt the surplusage of 490 acres being dew by Pattent to Mary Baylie¹⁷ in h[ogg]

Bromfield, late widow of John Burrows, had been one of the guardians of the children of Rev. Richard Buck. Christopher Burroughs, who was a prominent man in Lower Norfolk county, 1640-52, &c., had a son Benoni, so it is probable that the family was related to Rev. Richard Buck.

¹⁷In 1650, Randall Holt had a grant of land on Hog Island, due him as son and heir of Mary Bayly, sole daughter and heir of John Bayly



Islande, wth the reservation also of any right or Clame Suthampton Hundred shall make to ye same may be granted to h[im]

as pts of his dividnt, he beeing already seated vpon a pte of the same Island by the Consent of Mr John Powntis Thresurer of Suthampton Hundred.

And yt as wheras Mr Robert Evers as gardian to Mary Baylie, Claymeth by Pattent ye whole Islande as having by his Pattent A Clause to purchase ye whole of ye Company wch

now at this Courte by the voyce of Mr Thresurer he offers to doe, by ye right of soe much land as is due to severall p'sons transported into Virginia whose names he is redie to pduce

Yt is ordered by this Courte y' the 490 acres dew to Mary Baylie be survayde, and laid owte in Hogg Islande and Choise thereof be made by Robert Evers who is guardian to the said Mary baylie in her behalfe, And yt to whomsoever the right of ye surplusage shalbelong vnto shall Satisfie Capt Hamer for ye buildinge of such howses & Cieringe of land as he shall build and Cleare till y^e right be decyded.

Yt is further ordered y' Livt Thomas Gibbs shall paye to Capt Ralph Hamer his heysr or assignes at his howse in James Cyttie for 4 Cowes and i Bull sold vnto him by Mr Thomas Hamer the somme of 600 pownd waight of good marchantable Tobacco in or vpon the 20th dye of November next ensuinge the date hereof and for other accompt dependinge between them to be Cle^[ar]d] by notes and prooffes one other side

of Hog Island, deceased, who came to Virginia in 1618. A John Bayly died at James City not long after February, 1623. In the list of land-owners in Virginia, 1626, appear the following entries:

"In Hog Island Mary Baily 500 acres planted, by pattent.

"Southa'pton hundred in Hog Island planted.

"Captane Raphe Hamor by Clame in Hog Island 250 acres planted."

[Pencil 94, old 67]

Alsoe it is ordered at this Courte y^t those y^t haue to deele in the goodes of Capt' Thorpe or haue y^e dealinge in Barkley hundred Business, shall pay seaven barrells of good Indyan Corne sheeld vnto Mris Francis west widdow in or vppon the 10th Dye of November now next enswinge the date heerof or otherwise in lew of the saide Corne to giue other valuable Consideracon

John Gybbs sworne and Exm' sayth y^t he hurde Capt' Thorpe say Aboute a fortnight before he dyed that he did owe M^r Dade seaven barrells of Corne, wherof this Exm' knew of ye deliu'y of two barrells of eares

Richard milton sworne and exm' sayeth y^t he knoweth of 2 barrells of ears y^t Capt Thorpe borrowed of M^r Dade

[Blank]

[Pencil folio 15]

A court held the 12th day of July 1624
being psent Sr Francis Wyat Knight &
M^r Thresorer, Capt Francis West &
D^r Pott

It is ordered¹⁸ that such Psons as remaine at home shall ratably bere out the labours of such as are abroad upon the march by giveinge dayes workes in their gardens untill their returne & that the Comaunde[r]s of each plantaco' distribute their labours equally by iust computatio' & wth all indifferently, & see it duely executed; straightly charging all psons to obey their comaunders herein as they will answer the contary at their p'rills

¹⁸ This refers to the 1624 mid-summer campaign against the Indians.

It is likewise ordered at the same Court that there be a Commission graunted to such of the Counsell as remaine at home for the dispatch of all businesses vntill the Govnour his returne according to the last president, mutatis mutandis.

It is further ordred that Mr. Tho: Alnet for giving out wordes of defamatio' against David Sandys¹⁹ minister (in saying he would steale away Marie Buck) that he shall aske him forgiveness before this board & shall likewise pay 100^{li} of Tobacco, towards repacons of the church in James Citye; at the next crope.

¹⁹ David Sandys, minister of James City parish, who came in the *Bona venture* in 1620. It is probable that the church referred to in this order stood on the site of the later brick church at Jamestown. Within the heavy brick foundations may still be seen the remains of a much thinner wall placed on a cobble stone foundation. The church in 1624 was probably a frame building with low brick underpinning.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

[INSTRUCTIONS TO LORD CULPEPER, NOVEMBER 7, 1682.]

Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c. To our Trusty and Well-beloved Thomas Lord Culpeper Greeting Whereas by our Letters Patents under the great Seal of England bearing date the Eighth day of July in the seven and twentieth Year of our Reign We granted unto you Thomas Lord Culpeper the Office of our Lieut & Governor General of all that our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America with all its Rights Members and appurtenances whatsoever To hold Execute and Enjoy the said Office during your Natural Life next and after the Death, Surrender, forfeiture or other sooner Determination of the Interest of Sir W'm Berkeley Kn't and Whereas the said Sir W'm Berkeley is now deceased you are from the day of his decease by Virtue of our said Letters Patents become Legally possessed of our said Office of Lieut and Governor General of our said Colony & Dominion of Virginia during your Natural Life as aforesaid We do therefore for your better Guidance and direction therein hereby require and command you to do and execute all things in due Manner that shall belong unto your said Office and the Trust we have reposed in you according to the several powers Instructions and Authorities mentioned in these presents or such further Powers Instructions and Authorities as you shall now receive or which shall at any time hereafter be granted or appointed you under our signet and sign Manual and according to such reasonable Laws and Statutes as now are or hereafter shall be made and agreed upon in such manner and form as is hereafter expressed, And our will



and pleasure is that you the said Thomas Lord Culpeper having after your Arrival in Virginia and publication of these our Letters Patents first taking the Oath of Allegiance and supremacy together with the Oath of duly executing the Office and Trust of our Lieut and Governor General of our said Colony and dominion of Virginia which our Council in the said Colony or any three of them are hereby required authorized and impowered to give and administer unto you and in your Absence to our Lieut. or deputy Governor. You shall administer unto each of the Members of the said Council, as also to our Lieut or Deputy Governor as well the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy & the Test mentioned in an Act of Parliament made in the five and Twentieth Year of our Reign intituled an Act for preventing danger from Popish recusants, as the Oath for the due Execution of their places and Trusts, And we do hereby give and Grant unto you full power and authority to suspend any of the Members of the said Council from sitting Voting and Assisting therein as you shall find just Cause for so doing And our Will and Pleasure is that if by the Death or Departure out of the said Island or Colony or suspension of any our Councelors there shall happen to be a vacancy in our said Council (any three whereof we do appoint to be a Quorum) We do hereby require you to certifie unto us by the first Opportunity such vacancy by the death departure or suspension or Otherwise of any our said Councillors that we may under our Signet or Sign Manual, constitute and appoint others in their Room but that our affairs at that distance may not suffer for want of a due Number of Councillors, if ever it happens that there are less than Nine of them residing in our said Colony We do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority to choose as many persons out of the freeholders Inhabitants thereof as will make up the full Number of the Council to be nine and no more which Persons so chosen and appointed by you shall be to all Intents and purposes Councillors in our said Colony untill they are either confirmed by us or that by Nomination of other Councillors by us under our sign Manual and Signet the said Council hath above Nine Persons in it. And our Will and Pleasure is that every Member of the said Council suspended by you or displaced by us shall be incapable during such sus-

pension and after being so displaced to be a Member of the General Assembly And we do hereby give & Grant unto you full Power and Authority with the Advice Of the said Council from time to time as need shall require to summons and call General Assemblys of the Freeholders and Planters within your Government in Manner and form as is now Practical in Virginia: And our Will and Pleasure is that the persons thereupon duly Elected by the Major part of the Freeholders of the respective Counties and places and so returned and having before their sitting taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, which shall commissionate fit persons under the Publick Seal to administer and without taking which none shall be capable of Sitting though Elected, shall be called & held the General Assembly, of that our Colony and Dominion. And that you the said Thomas Lord Culpeper by and with the Advice and Consent of our said Privy Council and Assembly or the Major Part of them respectively have full Power and Authority, to make, constitute and Ordain Laws, Statutes and Ordinances, for the Publick Peace, Welfare and good Government of our said Colony and the People and Inhabitants thereof, and such others as shall resort thereto, and for the benefit of us our heirs and Successors which said Laws, Statutes, and Ordinances are to be (as near as conveniently may be) agreeable unto the Laws and Statutes of this our Kingdom of England Provided that all such Laws Ordinances and Statutes of what Nature and duration soever be within three Months or sooner after the making of the same transmitted unto us under the Publick Seal of Virginia for our Allowance and approbation of them as also duplicates thereof by the next Conveyance: And in Case all or any of them, being not confirmed before by us, shall at any time be disallowed and not approved and so signified by us our Heirs and Successors, under our or their sign manual and Signet and by order of our or their Privy Council unto you the said Thomas Lord Culpeper or to the Commander in Chief of our said Colony for the time being then such and so many as shall be so disallowed, and not approved shall from thenceforth cease determine and be utterly Void and of none Effect, any thing to the Contrary thereof Notwithstanding And to the End nothing may be passed or done by the said Council and Assem-

bly to the Prejudice of us our Heirs and Successors We will and Ordain that you the said Thomas Lord Culpeper shall have and enjoy a Negative Voice in the making and passing all Laws Statutes and Ordinances as aforesaid and that you shall and may likewise from time to time as you shall Judge it necessary adjourn prorogue and dissolve all General Assemblys as aforesaid and our Will and Pleasure is, that you may and shall keep the Publick Seal already appointed by us for Virginia and we do further give and grant unto you the said Thomas Lord Culpeper full Power and Authority from time to time and at any hereafter by yourself or by any other to be Authorized by you in that behalf to administer and give the Oath of Allegiance now established within this our Realm of England, to all and every such Person as you shall think fit who shall at any time or times pass into our said Colony or shall be resident or abiding there. And we do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority with the Advice and Consent of the said Council and Assembly to erect, constitute and Establish such and so many Courts of Judicature and Publick Justice within our said Colony and the Territories under your Government as you and they shall think fit and necessary for the hearing and determining all Causes as well Criminal as Civil according to Law and Equity and for awarding of Execution thereupon with all reasonable and necessary Powers Authorities fees & Priviledges belonging unto them as also to appoint and Commissionate fit Persons in the Several parts of our said Colony to administer the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy unto such as shall be obliged to take the same And we do hereby Grant unto you full Power and Authority to constitute and appoint Judges and in Cases requisite Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer Justices of the Peace Sheriffs and other Necessary Officers and Ministers within our said Colony for the better Administration of Justice and putting the Laws in Execution and to administer such Oath and Oaths as are usually given for the due Performance and Execution of Offices and places and for the clearing of Truth in judicial Causes And we do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority where you shall see cause, and shall Judge any Offender or Offenders in any Capital and Criminal Matters or for any

Fines or Forfeitures due unto us, fit Objects of our Mercy to pardon and remit such Offenders Fines and Forfeitures (Treason and Wilful Murder only excepted) in which Case likewise you shall have Power or in your Absence the Lieut. or Deputy Governor upon Extraordinary Cases to grant Reprives unto the Offenders therein until and to the Intent our pleasure may be further known. And we do by these presents give and grant unto you full Power and Authority to Collate any person or persons to any Churches Chappels or other Ecclesiastical benefices within our said Colony, as often as they shall happen to be Void, And we do hereby give and grant unto you the said Thomas Lord Culpeper by your self your Captains and Commanders by you to be Authorized full Power and Authority to levy Arm Muster command or employ all persons whatsoever residing within our said Colony and dominion of Virginia and as occasion shall serve them to transfer from one place to another for the resisting and withstanding all Enemies, Pyrates and Rebels both at Land and Sea, and to transport such Forces to any of our Plantations in America as occasion shall require for the Defence of the same against the Invasion or attempt of any of our Enemies, and them if occasion shall require to pursue and prosecute in or out of the Limits of our said Colony and Plantation or any of them and if it shall please God them to apprehend Vanquish and take and being taken according to the Law of Arms to put to Death or keep alive according to your discretion and to Execute Martial Law in the time of invasion Insurrection or War, and during the Continuance of the same to do and Execute all and every other thing as a Captain General doth or ought of Right to belong as fully and amply as any our Captains General doth or hath usually done And we do hereby give and grant unto you full Power and Authority by and with the Advice of the said Council to Erect Raise and build within our Colony and Dominion aforesaid or any of them such and so many Forts Platforms Castles Cities Boroughs Towns and Fortifications as by the Advice aforesaid shall be judged necessary and the same or any of them to Fortifie and furnish with Ordnance and Ammunition and all sorts of Arms fit and necessary for the Security and defence of our said Plantation and by the Advice aforesaid

the same again to demolish, dismantle as may be most convenient and you are to Exercise all Power belonging to the Place and Office of Vice-Admiral of and in all the seas and Coasts about your Government according to such Commission, Authority and Instructions as you have and shall receive from our Dearest Brother James Duke of York our High Admiral of our foreign Plantations or from our high Admiral or Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of our foreign Plantations for the time being And our further Will and Pleasure is that all Publick Moneys raised or to be raised within our said Colony and Dominion be issued out by Warrant from you or any other person in your absence Commissionated by us to be a commander in Chief and disposed of by You or such Governor in chief for the support of the Government And we do likewise give unto you full power and Authority by and with the Advice and Consent of the said Council to settle and agree with the Planters and Inhabitants of our said Colony and Dominion concerning such Lands Tenements and Herditaments as now are or hereafter shall be in your power to dispose and them to grant to any Person or Persons for such Terms and under such Moderate Quit Rents Services and acknowledgments to be thereupon reserved unto us as you by and with the advice aforesaid shall think fit which said Grants are to pass and be sealed with the Publick Seal of Virginia and being entered of record by such Officer or Officers as you shall appoint thereunto shall be good & Effectual in Law against us our Heirs and Successors and we give you full Power and Authority to grant Fairs Marts and Markets according as you with the Advice of the said Council shall think fit And we do hereby grant unto you full Power and Authority to order and appoint within our said Colony such and so many Ports Harbours, Bays, Havens and other Places for the Security of Shipping and for the better loading and unloading of goods Merchandizes in such and so many Places as by you with the Advice of the Council shall be thought fit and convenient and in them or any of them to Erect, nominate and appoint Custom houses Warehouses and Officers relating thereunto and them to alter Change Place or displace from time to time as with the Advice aforesaid shall be thought

fit, And our further Will and Pleasure is that you shall not at any time hereafter by Colour of any Power or authority hereby granted or mentioned to be granted take upon you to give, grant or dispose of any Office or Place within our said Plantation of Virginia which now are granted by us under our great Seal of England, any further than that you may upon the Vacancy of any such Office put in any Person to Officiate in the Interval till the said place be disposed of by us our Heirs, our Successors under the great Seal of England, And we do hereby require and Command all Officers and Ministers Civil and Military and all other Inhabitants of our said Colony and Dominion to be obedient aiding and Assisting unto you the said Thomas Lord Culpeper in the Execution of this our Commission and of the Powers and Authorities therein contained and in your absence to our Lieut. or Deputy Governor of our said Colony to whom we do therefore by these presents give and grant during our Pleasure all and Singular the Powers and Authorities hereby granted or intended to be granted to You the said Thomas Lord Culpeper to be by him exercised and enjoyed in case of your Death or Absence from that our Colony And in case you shall happen to dye and there be no other Person commissioned by us to be Commander in Chief Our Will and Pleasure is that the then Council of Virginia do take upon them the Administration of the Government and Execute the Commission and all the several Powers and Authorities therein contained and that such Councillor who shall at the time of your Death be residing within our Plantation of Virginia and Nominated in our Instructions herein given you before any other at that time residing there to Precede in our said Council with such Powers and Preheminences as any former President hath used and enjoyed within our said Colony or any other our Plantations in America untill our Pleasure shall be further known therein and in case you shall be absent from our said Colony and there be no other Person commissioned by us to be Commander in Chief Our Will and Pleasure is that the said Council shall likewise take upon them the Administration of Government in Manner aforesaid Untill you shall arrive at our said Plantation or untill our Pleasure shall be known therein Provided that nothing herein contained nor any Actings or

Proceedings hereupon shall be construed or taken to prejudice shorten or determine the Estate for Life of the said Office granted to you by our abovesaid Letters Patents: And we do hereby further declare our Will and Pleasure to be, that our Commission bearing Date the Sixth Day of December one thousand Six hundred and Seventy Nine do from henceforth cease determine and utterly be Void. In Witness whereof we have caused these Our Letters to be made Patents Witness Our self at Westminster the twentieth Seventh Day of November in the four and Twentieth Year of our Reign.

By Writ of Privy Seal.

BARKER.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA IN 1667-1669.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

AFFIDAVIT OF THE MERCHANT OF THE HANDMAID, LATELY
ARRIVED FROM VIRGINIA.

[About August, 1667.]

That Captain Lightfoot of H. M. Ship Elizabeth had a day's notice of the four Dutch ships coming into James River: had he gone to the assistance of Capt. Conway, who fought them six hours, the Enemy's ships might have been taken, but he went to a wedding with a wench he took over from England, the Elizabeth which was burnt by the Enemy, fired but one gun.

(*Colonial Papers*, I p.)

SAM TUCKER TO SECRETARY LORD ARLINGTON.

Sept. 2, 1667.

Four Zealand men of war and one fire ship have taken sixteen sail of merchantmen in Virginia and four more vessels on their return. More damage is feared in vessels yet to come from Virginia and Barbadoes, the Dutch having many ships in the West to look out for them and the time being long before hostilities cease in the Channel.

(*Domestic Charles, II*, Vol. 216, No. 20.)

CAPTAIN SILAS TAYLOR TO SECRETARY WILLIAMSON.

Harwich, Sept. 28, 1667.

Begs he will further his affairs in Virginia business. Proposes to be constituted Engineer for fortifying all the rivers and Colony of Virginia, as may be thought necessary, and to have £200 a year secured to him for the employment to be raised out of the moneys or tobacco paid on each County in Virginia to the maintenance of the Government. It would be a livelihood of greater certainty than his present one.

(*Domestic Charles, II*, Vol. 218, No. 26.)

JOHN LYSLE TO SECRETARY WILLIAMSON.

West Cowes, Oct. 19, 1667.

The Prince William on Horseback from Flushing, Solomon Lesage, Commander, which committed the exploits at Virginia, has arrived, and is ordered to convoy several Dutch and French ships bound to France.

(*Domestic Charles, II*, Vol. 220, No. 77.)



REPORT ON THE REPRESENTATION OF THE GOVERNOR AND
COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA.

Oct. 30, 1667.

Report of [Lords Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs] upon the Representation of the Governor and Council of Virginia, delivered by Colonel Moryson and the Answer of Lord Baltimore, Lord and Proprietary of Maryland, concerning a Treaty of Cessation from planting Tobacco for a year, between Virginia and Maryland—referring to their previous Report of 25 Nov., 1664, when it was ordered in Council that there should be no Cessation, stint or limitation imposed on the planting of Tobacco in those Colonies.

[N. B.—This Report is full of alterations & corrections and appears to have originally stood as an Order ratifying the above mentioned Order of 25 Nov., 1664, and confirming the same, but this last paragraph is entirely struck out.]

(*Colonial Papers*, 2 pp.)

[REPRESENTATION¹ OF THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIR-
GINIA TO THE KING AND PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO
THE CAPTURE OF MERCHANTMEN BY THE DUTCH
FLEET, 1667.]

[Printed *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, IV,
240-245.]

¹See this Magazine, IV, 229-240, for other papers on the capture or destruction of many merchantmen in Hampton Roads. It was in this year of England's deepest degradation that a Dutch fleet entered the Thames and Medway and for several weeks threatened London. The plague had devastated the city in 1665, followed in 1666 by the great fire and one of the most violent and destructive storms ever known.

As appears from Ludwell's letter which follows, the year 1667 was as melancholy in Virginia as in England.



THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD BERKELEY OF STRATTON².

(Copy)

[The copyist of this paper has not given the office reference.]

Virginia, November 4th, 1667.

Right Hon'ble

We have been soe long here without any Intelligence Directly from England that we are not only troubled that we know not the reason of it, but afraid when we doe know it that we shall find it to proceed either from some distresse of the nation or from some misfortune happened or to happen to this poor Country which is now reduced to a very miserable condition by a continual course of misfortunes, through as much of this yeare as have passed for in the beginning of it my Lord Baltimore at one Stroke lop'd from us our present & future hopes of the benefit of a Cessation,³ in the April following we had a most prodigious Storm of hail many of them as big as Turkey Eggs which destroyed most of our younge Mast and fruit, and forward English grain brake all the glass windowes and beat holes through the tiles of our houses, killed many young hogs and cattle, on the fifth of June following came the Dutch upon us and did so much mischief that we shall never recover our reputations since we lost the first opportunity by the backwardness of some of our Masters of Ships they were not gone before it fell to raining and continued for 40 dayes together which spoiled much of what the hail had left of our English graine. But on the 27th of August followed the most dreadful hurricane that ever this country groaned under, it lasted 24 hours began at North East and went round northerly till it came to West and so on till it came to South East where it ceased it was accompa-

²Lord Berkeley of Stratton, a favorite of Charles II, and brother to Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia.

³The cessation of tobacco planting was much desired in Virginia as a means of raising the price.



nied with a most violent rain but no thunder the night of it was the most Dismall tyme that ever I know or heard off, for the wind and rain raised so confused a noise mixt with the continual cracks of falling houses and the murmer of the waves impetuously beaten against the shores and by that violence forced and as it were crowded up into all Creekes Rivers and Bays to that prodigious height that it hazarded the drowning of many people who lived not in sight of the Rivers yet were then forced to climb to the top of their houses to keep themselves above water carryed all the foundations of the fort at Point Comfort into the river and most of our Timber which was very chargeably brought thither to perfect it, had it been finished and a Garrison in it they had been stormed by such an enemy as no power but God's can restrain and in all likelyhood drowned, so that had the lightening accompanied it we should have believed nothing else from such a Confusion but that all the Elements were at strife which of them should doe most towards the reduction of the Creation into a second Chaos, it was wonderful to consider the contrary effects of that storm, for it blew some ships from their Anchors and carried them safe over shelves of sand where a Wherry could difficulty pass, and yet knockt out the bottom of a ship belonging to Col. Scarbrough (ready to sail for England) in eight foot water more than she drew, but when the morning came, and the sun arisen it would have comforted us (or any else) after such a night had it not withall lighted us to ruins of our Plantations, of which I think not one escaped, the nearest computation is at least 10000 houses blown down all the Indian Grain laid flat upon the ground all the Tobacco in the fields torn to pieces and most of that which was in the houses perished with them, the fences about the corn fields either blown down or beaten to the ground by trees which fell upon them and before the owners could repair them the hogs and cattle got in and in most places devoured much of what the Storm had left and in many places all so that we are at once threatened with the sword of the enemy returning upon us with extreme wants of provision



by the Storm and of cloathes, ammunition and other necessities by the absence of the ships, against the first of which we are providing as well as we can, the last Assembly having voted five forts of eight guns to each fort to be built before the last of April next concluding that if they should build but one at James Town the shippes must necessarily ride all under it and consequently all the remoter parts would be left without Trade which would be true enough So that the Governor finding them much more willing to divide themselves into Associations, and each Division to build its fort at their own charge would press them no further for one at James Town only. Soe the 3 Counties at mouth of Potomac river build one at the mouth of Yohocomico river⁴ a secure harbour and not 200 Yards wide at the mouth and so difficult that they must warp into it. The 2 counties in Rapahanck River build one at the mouth of Corotoman⁵ a harbour like the other, the 3 Counties on York river one at Tindal Point⁶ a very good place though not so secure as the other 2 the lower 5 Counties on James river build one at a very convenient point at Nanzemond⁷ river where the Channel is as narrow as any of the former and the four upper counties build one of 14 guns at James Town which though it be upon the main river yet it being a secure bold shore shippes may hale so near that our Enemy will I hope find it a difficult piece of work to carry any of. Having thus far given your Honour the present state of this country I shall now inform your Lordship that though we were indifferently well furnished with

⁴Yeocomico in Westmoreland county.

⁵It is probable that the harbor here referred to was not actually in the mouth of Corotoman River, but in Carter's Creek, which enters the Rapahannock near by. In this creek at the modern Irvington is a harbor so surrounded by land that it almost resembles a lake, and is yet easily accessible.

⁶The present Gloucester Point.

⁷The Nansemond fort was to be built on Mr. Hough's (pronounced Huff) plantation, probably at the place known as Huff's Point.



ammunition to defend the County yet some of that perished by the Storm there being few houses tite against it and being to defend these forts when built it were necessary that we had a greater quantity brought us and fearing lest the King's displeasure may take from us all hopes of any future assistance from him I do most humbly beseech your honour on the country's behalf that you will be pleased to make a Motion to His Majesty in Council that no ship may be permitted to come but on Condition that they bring us amongst them 60 or 70 barrels of powder and as many rundletts of shot and 5 or 6 hundred Culverings Demiculvers Sacre and nimion Shot to be paid for here this is necessary if the war continue as I do but too much feare it by the long stay of the Ships and it is Charity to assist the distressed which we cannot doubt from your Lordship having already received many great favours from you I hope it will appear to His Majesty that it was not from any neglect of his commands that the last misfortunes fell on His Majesty us and our countrymen but from our being remanded from our first Councells of fortifying wherein I am confident His Majesty was surprised by all the Bristow [Bristol] men which brought us so behindhand with a fort at Point Comfort a place which (let Bristow men say what they please) could not have prevented their loss, for I myself was at the Sounding of the Channel into the river and found no less than 15 foot water in about a mile from the point at a low water which is 17 foot at high water which is more than a Dutch Ship of 40 pieces of ordnance draws and in a mile's run they are passed danger of which I wrote to Your Lordship at large by the Fleet which I hope long ere this is come to your hands or else we are much more unhappy than we yet think ourselves I shall therefore say no more of it at present but shall humbly beseech Your Honour to favour us for much that (if our papers are misarranged) the Bristow men may not take that advantage of us as to have their Complaint heard before we can send Duplicates of our Defence and may God for ever bless and prosper Your Honour with all happiness and me with opportunity & power to do you service

in some measure proportioned to the favours I have received from your Honour.

I am, Right Hon'ble

Your Lordships most obedient humble Servant

THO: LUDWELL.

I have much to inform Your Lordship concerning your plantations† but being surprised by the sudden departure of this ship I must beg Yr Lordships patience till the next and then I will put it in a letter by itself.

Lord Barcley of Stretton.

A true Copy. Teste: W.M. DAVIS.

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1667.

(Abstract.)

November 11, 1667.

Governor Sir W. Berkeley to [Secretary Lord Arlington]. Would not be thought so negligent as to let any ship leave the Colony without writing. In great want of powder and great shot. Desires that no ship may be permitted to come hither without bringing ten or twenty barrells of powder, they paying for it 50 pr. ct. more than it cost in England. Are building five small Forts. A mighty wind on 27 Aug. destroyed four fifths of their tobacco and corn and blew down in two hours fifteen thousand houses in Virginia and Maryland. The New England men with joy and confidence relate that England is like to fall into a Civil War &c.

Indorsed. Read at the Committee 7 March, 1667(-8).
Read at the Council 14 March, 1667(-8).

(*Colonial Papers*, 2 pp.)

† This refers to North Carolina of which Berkeley was one of the proprietors.



WILLIAM JONES TO JAMES HICKES.

(Abstract.)

Virginia, May 8, 1668.

William Jones to James Hickes at the Post Office in London. The storms and floods last year made great destruction in Virginia and Maryland so that most ships now in the Country will be necessitated to stay till next Season for want of freight.

Indorsed by Sec. Williamson. Rec. July 8.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1/2 p.)

OWEN LLOYD TO ROBERT FRANCIS.

(Abstract.)

May 15, 1668.

Ow: Lloyd to his son in law Robert Francis at Whitehall. Begs his assistance with his master the Lord Keeper for the bearer Mr. Lushington who has suffered very much injustice at the hands of some of the Governor's ill ministers who have too much influence upon him, whereby the current of justice is obstructed.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

THOMAS LUDWELL TO [SECRETARY SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON].

(Abstract.)

Virginia, July 20, 1668.

His last letters were delivered by John Pate,⁸ a gentleman of this Country. Believe themselves very unfortunate in the

⁸ Richard Pate was a member of the House of Burgesses for Gloucester county at the session of July, 1653. On December 12, 1650, he entered 1,141 acres on the north side of York River (in Gloucester



overthrow of their cessation—last year 100 ships were laden with tobacco and left as much behind—this year not less than 80, of which thirty ships carried all the new tobacco left by the storm in August last. Arguments in favor of a cessation [from planting tobacco for a year]. They have five forts finished for which they want at least 40 pieces of ordnance: those out of the burnt frigate spoilt by fire and are not able to buy others. Defers writing on many subjects until the Governor waits on him next spring.

(*Colonial Papers*, 2 pp.)

county), and died in 1657, when his nephew, John Pate, qualified as his administrator. (Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*. 368)

John Pate, of Gloucester county, referred to in the text, was a man of prominence and a large landholder. In addition to land inherited, and any he may have bought, he had the following grants: (1) John Pate, 1,000 acres in Rappahannock county, on the south side of the main swamp of Mr. Andrew Gilson's land, December 31, 1653; (2) John Pate, 1,000 acres in Potomac freshes, viz: 500 about Piscataway, adjoining the land of Edward Williams, and the other 500 on the north side of the said creek, formerly granted to Edward Williams, Sr., and Edward Williams, Jr., June 5, 1658, and by them deserted and now granted to Pate, December 31, 1662; (3) Mr. John Pate, 200 acres on the north side of York River in Gloucester on the east side of Poropotank Creek, adjoining land formerly granted to Mr. Jernew and the lands of William Ginsey and said Pate, formerly granted to Michael Grafton, November 2, 1658, and by him deserted, and now granted to Pate, December 31, 1662; (4) Mr. John Pate, 300 acres of land in Gloucester county on a branch of Ware River on Mockjack Bay, "the branch that cometh up by Robin Hood's Well," mentioned as one of the boundary lines, said land formerly granted to Mordecai Cooke, March 31, 1662, and by him deserted, and now granted to Pate, March 22, 1665-66; (5) Mr. John Pate and Mr. Robert Beverley 6,000 acres on the north side of Mattopony River, adjoining the land of said Beverley, granted July 15, 1669, for the transportation of 125 persons, including John Pate, Jeremy Taylor, Thomas Starling, Alexander Hunton, and 13 negroes; (6) Mr. John Pate, 1,200 acres in Rappahannock county, on the north side of Gilson's Creek, adjoining lands of Robert Beverley and Thomas Button, July 15, 1669.

John Pate was appointed a J. P. for Gloucester in 1660, and a member of the Council in 1670. In a record of the General Court, November 28, 1681, it is ordered that as John Pate, Esq., died possessed of a consider-



PRIVY COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY.

(Abstract.)

Whitehall, November 11, 1668.

Lords of the Privy Council to Gov. Sir Wm. Berkeley. To examine into the case of the petition of Daniel Farracks [Farvacks?] of London Merchant claiming a debt of upwards of £700 from Edmund Scarborough for goods furnished to him for his Plantation.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

SECRETARY LORD ARLINGTON TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY.

(Abstract.)

Whitehall, November 23, 1668.

Secretary Lord Arlington to Gov. Sir Wm. Berkeley. Recommending to his just favor and protection Daniel Farracks who has long had a considerable debt owing to him by one Scarborough an inhabitant of the Colony. Refers him to the letter from the Lords of the Council of 11th Inst. and particularly recommends him to procure full and speedy satisfaction as is fit and indicate the justice of his Government which would be much reflected on should this debtor's insolence and oppression pass without a severe correction.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

able estate in this country, and his wife being out of the country, Mr. Thomas Pate, his brother's son, should be granted administration. In March, 1682-83, an inventory and appraisement of the personal estate of John Pate, Esq., was returned to the General Court. It was valued at £1,221. 11. 11 sterling, and, in addition, the tobacco crop, 23,714 pounds. Col. Thomas Pate was a justice for Gloucester in 1681.

The Abingdon parish (Gloucester) register gives, among other children of Thomas and Elizabeth Pate, a son Matthew, baptized February 20, 1686. He married Anne Reade, daughter of Frances Reade, and had several sons and daughters who have numerous descendants. (See *William and Mary Quarterly*, V, 279; XII, 119, 120.)



PETITION OF PROPRIETORS OF THE NORTHERN NECK, 1668(?).

(Abstract.)

Petition of Henry Earl of St. Alban, John Lord Berkeley Baron of Stratton, Sir Wm. Moreton and John Trethewy, Assignee of the late Lord Hopton to the King. In 1649 the King by letters Patent granted them all that Territory bounded by the Rivers of Rappahannock and Patowemeck and Qui-riough and the courses of those Rivers and Chesapayocke Bay: after the restoration their Agent Sir Humphrey Hook and other eminent Citizens were molested by the Governor and Council of Virginia which being brought before the King in Council the Petitioners surrendered some of their privileges and on 8 May last a new Patent, with the consent of Mr. Morrison, was granted to them. Pray for letters to the Governor and Council of Virginia with command not to interrupt their Agents in planting and setting said Territories.

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

[The Warrant is dated 26 June 1667 for surrender & new Patent.]

GOVERNOR BERKELEY⁹ TO LORD ARLINGTON(?), 1669.

(Copy.)

My most honor'd Lord

I did this last spring resolve to make an Essay to doe his Matie. a memorable service w'ch was in the Company of Two hundred Gent who had engaged to goe along w'th me to

⁹ Nothing is known of this exploring party beyond what is stated in this letter. It is probable that Berkeley's scruples were intended to excuse the failure of this attempt. There were no such scruples mentioned in 1643, when the Assembly authorized Walter Aston, Rice Hooe and others "to undertake the discovery of a new river or unknown land," (*Hening*, I, 262), nor in 1653, when William Claiborne, Henry Fleet and



find out the East India sea, and we had hopes that in our Journey we should have found some Mines of silver; for certaine it is that the spaniard in the same degrees of latitude has found many But my Lord unusual and continued Raynes hindered my intentions nor can I in season be sorry for it though I am of that age that requires that very little time should be mispent Yet I consider'd since; that though the motives to this voyage were only ardent Intentions to doe his Ma'tie service Yet L. had not his Ma'tie Commission to Justify so bold an undertaking to this I added the memory of the misfortune of S'r Walter Rawleight. But my Lord if his Ma'tie be pleased I shall prosecute this designe, and will send me his commission to doe it I shall this next spring goe w'th such a strength that shal secure me against al opposition whether of the Spaniards or Indians and my Lord if we meet w'th the Spaniards it will be in those Degrees of latitude w'ch his Ma'ties Predecessors have claymed thes foure score yeares and more my Lord.

their associates were given the same authority. (*Hening*, I, 377, 381.) In 1656 Col. Thomas Dew and Capt. Thomas Francis were authorized to explore between Cape Hatteras and Cape Fear (*Hening*, I, 422), and in 1660 Francis Hammond and his associates were allowed to make discoveries to the westward and southward. (*Hening*, I, 548.) Nothing is known of anything done under these commissions.

On August 27, 1650, Edward Bland, Abraham Wood, Sackford Brewster and Elias Pennant left Fort Henry, on the Appomattox, and reached "the first river in New Britaine which runneth West [probably New River] 120 miles Southwest." An account of this was published in London the next year under the title, "The Discovery of New Britaine."

In 1669 and 1670 John Lederer made several expeditions to the western part of Virginia. His account was printed in 1672. In 1671 Wood, Batt and others made a trip to the southwest. Two accounts, varying considerably in detail, have been printed. One in *The Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, III, 193-197, and the other, edited by Mr. D. I. Bushnell, Jr., in the *American Anthropologist*, IX, pp. 45-56. A third exploring party was sent out under the auspices of Major General Abraham Wood about April 10, 1673. An abbreviated copy of General Wood's account of this trip was published in the *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, America and West Indies*, 1669-74, pp. 604-607.



My Lord the Gent that brings you this letter is one that has liv'd in this country and w'th many of his owne Regiment resolved to accompany me in this Expedition he is an understanding a man as can be expected from one as has spent most of his time in a desert and if his Ma'tie please to divert himselfe by Asking questions of the nature posture and condition of his Collony I doubt not but he wil give his Ma'tie full satisfaction this Gent who is cal'd Coll Parkes* I have desir'd to wait on your Lords for your letter and commands w'ch I beseech you to let him have for every line of your lordships I lay up in my hart as an additional honor my lord I am

Your Lordship's most humble and most obedient servant

[signed] WILL BERKELEY.

May 27, 1669.

Virg.

By this Mappe it should seeme that this Expedition is suppos'd more jaule [jolly ?] and easy then I believe we shall find it.

[Endorsed]

Virginia. Wm. Berkeley, May 27, '69.

If his Maj'y please that hee renew his attempt to find out ye E. Ind: sea hee desires a Comm'n for it refers yo'r Lpp. to ye bearer.

[No office reference is given by the copyist.]

SECRETARY THOMAS LUDWELL TO SECRETARY SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON.

(Abstract.)

Virginia, June 7, 1669.

Thos. Ludwell, Secretary to Sec. [Sir Joseph Williamson?].

* Col. Daniel Parke, Sr., of York county; appointed to the Council, 1665, and Secretary of State, 1678-79.

See notes in regard to him this Magazine, XIII, 192; XIV, 174.

Are in a very peaceable condition but are apprehensive of the French preparations for war. In great want of a supply of Artillery not one out of the burnt frigate endured the Trial, but also shot, as they cannot apparel their forts. Will write to Col. Moryson to wait upon him on this subject & others. All very joyful at the King's acceptance of their present of silk.‡ Sends all their new made laws and accounts of the 2/s. per Hogshead. Begs to be nominated to the Government in the Governour's absence who has solicited leave to go home.

(*Colonial Papers*, 2 pp.)

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO LORD ARLINGTON(?), 1669.

(Copy.)

My most honor'd Lord

I and the Council have receav'd w'th al dutiful and grateful acknowledgment the Gracious acceptance of his sacred Ma'tie of our present of silke: and have most of us layde up Vowes in our harts w'th our utmost endeavors so to improve our skil and industry in that exc'lent worke that we shal in ten yeares be able to make a farr greater present of it to his Ma'tie: for my owne part I dare professe to have knowledge enoughe in it to be able to learne more when it is shewed me and by the grace of god when I come into Europe I wil make a voyage into France or Italy to learne of those whose Experience an' practice have enabled them to teach me. But this my lord I shal not be able to doe w'th out his Ma'ties gracious indulgence to me nor can I hope for that loyal indulgence without your Lordshipps assistance and therefore doe humbly beg that you wil be pleas'd to present this Petition to his Ma'tie with such endearments as your Lordsh'ps Charity and Noble nature shal suggest to you to make for an old faith-

‡ A present of Virginia-made silk had been presented to Charles II, and worn by him in a robe.



ful and ever loyal servant to his Ma'tie: from the salary of my place in seaven yeares I am not able to bring home so much as wil keepe me halfe a yeare in England and in truth my Lord if you please to enquire into it you wil find that my salary is farre lesse then the least governors in any I'land of America yet this Country yealds more revenue to his Ma'tie then al the I'lands together But my Lord neither want nor merits shal ever be arguments to me for the Kings Royal Bounty, tis only fro. his Royal Magnanimity, and your lordsh'pps mediation, that I expect and hope for my support and protection. My Lord I beg of you that you would favor me w'th one line that I may know you have receav'd this humble Adresse

From your lordshipps Most humble and most Obedent
Servant

June 12, 1669.
Virg.

[signed] WILL: BERKELEY.

[Indorsed]

S'r W. Berkeley, June 12th, '69.
accompanying his Pet'n.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vols. 2, 4)

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

PERSON BANISHED FROM VIRGINIA¹, 1713.

Draw a Bond for 200 £ Sterl. Payable to Her Majesty. The Obligors are Andrew Macclanahan late of the Parish of Linhaven in ye County of Princess Ann in the Colony & Dominion of Virginia Gentl. and Mrs. Macclanahan of the same Parish & County Widdow: Bind them Jointly & severally &c. The condition to be subscribed is

Whereas, Her most sacred Majesty of her Royall Compassion, Tender Mercy & favor Hath Pardoned Remitted & Released unto the above bounden A. Mc. a certain Manslaughter (in killing one John Curry) where of he the said A. M. Stands convict, and all Punishm'ts, Pains, forfeitures, fines, Amercm'ts, Process, Suits, Arrests, Imprisonm'ts, Prosecutions or Judgn'ts whatsoever in her Name & Behalf for or Concerning the Conviction aforesaid Upon his the said A. M.'s Humble Petition & Request to the Hon'ble A. S. Her Maj'ties Lieuten't Governor & Commander in Chief of this Her Colony & Dominion of Virginia Desiring that he may att his Own costs and charges transport himself out of this Colony & be excluded from the same for the space of seven years from the Date hereof. Now The Condition of this Obligation is such that if the said A. M. Do att his own Proper Costs & charges within the space of — months next ensuing the Date hereof transport himself out of this Colony & Dominion of Virginia And Do not voluntarily or without her Maj'ties speciall license, or the license of the Gov'r or Com'r

¹ The name McClanahan, spelt in various forms, has been numerously represented in Princess Anne county.



in Chief of this Colony for the time being, return into the same Colony & Dominion within the space of seven years from the — Day of — last past And also be of Good Behavior towards all her Maj'ties subjects during the space & Term of One whole Year & a day from the Date hereof Then this Obl. to be void & of none Effect, Otherwise to be & Remain in full force & Vertue.

[Endorsed]

(Copy McClanahan's Bond, 1713.)

LETTER TO JOSEPH ASHLIN² OF VIRGINIA, 1711.

London, Jan'y ye 4, 1711.

My Dear Childe

After our Elesing yo' and to yo'r good wife this is to satisfie yo' i' Ame a very weeke woman and can't expect to live till this come to y'r hande and as for yo'r father he growes very childish and has bin in a grate deal of trobel and was ar'ested twis in one week and once was for his land lord penitent [*sic*] and has pade fore and twenty pound in his one cauze when he hade sto'd it as longe as he coulde We never rece'ved any leater from yo' sence we pade ye fore pound. Mr. Siblin pade it and he takes it very unkinde y't he has hade no return sence we heard there was a leater and a small present but we never hade it. i sent ten miles and i spent a grate deale of money after it but coulde not get it ye Cap't and mate both c'uld y't there wase a small parsel of map roote in a paper but they turned it from one to another till it was lost but pray send worde what it is. My dear we hear a veary report of yo'r wife an i bege of yo' to make as good a husband as yo' may give account before a just God. Yo'r

²Joseph Ashlin was evidently a small planter in the Huguenot settlement on the upper James River. Possibly he was son of Jacob Asselin, formerly minister at Dieppe, who was in London in 1691. (*Huguenot Emigration to Virginia*, p. 4.)



sister has a very bade husband and has had five children and has three now and has enough to dow to bring them up. Yo' promised to right all opertunity but we never hearde from yo' sence i tell yo' but i bege of yo' to mis' no opertunity to leat us heare of yo', pray d'rect yo'rs for us one Safron hill over against petter stret ende. My Dear childe i sent yo' a leater writ with my one hande by ye packett but whether yo' hade it or no i can't till So wish all our prayers for yo' both i beg of yo' to live in ye fear of God and love each other yo' father gives his Blessing to yo' both and sister and children gives there love and respect to yo' both and prayes for yo' well fare.

i sent yo'r wife a puter dish and halfe a dosen of plates and some other small things but whether yo' ever hade it or no We are not shure we sent them by * * * Capt. C'ents from yo'r loving parants John and Mary Ashlon [In a different hand] to remember to Write to him to send word about the Circumstances of John Pettifer by reason he is Indebted to you Sister's Husband

[Another hand]

Mr Joseph

I took the abovesaid Instruction from you' Mother what you may P'ceive is for you to send word in your next in what Circumstances John Pettifer is in he being Indebted to your Sister's Husband Samuel Pettifer his brother the Sume of Ten pounds, I am

Yo'r Assured Friend

THOS. WELLINGS.

[Addressed]

To Mr. Joseph Ashlin Living in the Treshes of Mankear in York River Virginia These.

APPOINTMENT OF JUSTICES FOR TRANSYLVANIA, 1775.

Transylvania Ss't.

Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, John Luttrell, William Johnston, James Hogg,



David Hart & Leonard Henly Bullock Esq's true and Absolute Proprietors of the Colony of Transylvania to Abraham Bowman, John Moore, John Cowen, Isaac Hite, Azariah Davis and Silas Harland Esq's—*Greeting:*

On Recommendation of the Deligates for the Boiling spring Settlement and by Virtue of the Power and A'thorities with which We are Invested we do ordain Constitute and appoint you the said Abraham Bowman, John Moore, John Cowen, Isaac Hite, Azariah Davis & Silas Harland Esquires, to be conservators of the Peace and Judges of the Inferier Court of Record, within the Boiling spring Settlement and the Des-trict thereunto Belonging.—and hereby Invest you with the full power of exercising the said Authorities According to the directions of an act of the Convention of the Colony of Transylvania passed at Boonsborough the twenty third of May Last You the said Abraham Bowman, John Moore, John Cowen, Isaac Hite, Azariah Davis & Silas Harland first taking the Oaths for the qualification of Justices or conser-vators of the Peace and Judges of the Inferior Courts of Record, prescribed by the Aforesaid Act

Given under our Hands and seals at Boonsborough this fifth day of June in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven Hundred & Seventy five.

A True Cppy
Abr'm Bowman

R. H.
N. H.
J. L.

[Endorsed]

June 5th 1775.

LETTER, PIERCE AND SMITH, TO EDMUND PENDLETON, 1775.

Isle of Wight 17th Dec'r 1775.

To the Hon'ble Edm'd Pendleton

Sir,—We think it our duty as friends to American Liberty to give you the earliest intelligence of any Matters as may come within our knowledge Relative thereto on this Acct.

have troubled you with the Inclosed deposition—it would be needless for us to suggest to you that the said Parker there mentioned we believe to be an Enemy to the good people of this Country and that by pushing Immediately to the Eastern shore in all probability he may be taken probably about where this Runnels mentioned in the deposition lives as we understand he is a noted man on the Eastern shore. We also understand by Capt. Brown that Humphrey Roberts of Portsmouth a noted Tory has Removed with his family over there and that a Negro fello' named Caesar sent to Will'b'g Yesterday in Custody is a very great Scoundrel and ought not to be discharged untill You hear further about him as we have found out since he went from this he has told many fakeitys also that he's a fello' they can't do well without being an Excellent pilot.

Capt. Brown further informs us he spoke a Vessel of our Cape from Barbadoes the Capt. of which inform'd him that there was not provisions on the Island sufficient to Last the Inhabitants six weeks that they had Petitioned the King pointing out their Distress and praying an Immediate Repeal of all the American Acts complain'd of. we have been informed also that there is Nine thousand men arived in the Islands of Martinaco & Guardiloup we are with very great Resp't Sir your

most obed't Serv'ts

THOMAS PEIRCE,
THOS. SMITH.

P. S.—Capt. Brown says the Capt. from barbadoes said that he had heard the King of France had declair'd he would give the americans any Assistance they should Require on Condision they would grant him a free trade with them.

[Endorsed]

Preice & Smith Letter. Dec'r 17, 1775.

[Addressed]

To The Hon'ble Edm'd Pendleton,
 President of ye Convention,
 W'msburg.

Virginia Express.

[Enclosure]

Isle of Wight &c.

Personally appear'd before me Thomas Peirce one the Justices this said County Capt. Robert Brown late from Cape Nichola and made oath that on Wednesday 13 Inst. he was Boarded and taken in Chesepeak bay by Robert Stewart Master of an Armed Sloop and on Thursday 14th being the next day he spoke a schooner belonging to one Runnels of the Eastern shore in which went over a Number of passengers among which was James Parker late of Norfolk, this Deponant further saith that he was inform'd by one Stewards officers that Capt. Stewart was to Convoy the said Schooner with the Passengers to the Eastern shore the said Brown further saith that Capt. Stewart asked him if he had seen any ships on the Coast he replied he had seen only one which from her size he took to be a Man war and that there was a small Vessel with her Stewart said Lord Dunmore Expected three men war from Boston with Transports to Contain three thousand men and that he was then going out to Look for them that they must be in great want of provisions having been out a Long time.

Sworn to this 17th day of Decemb'r, 1775, before me

THOS. PEIRCE.

[Whole endorsed]

Peirce & Smith of Isle of Wight Co. to Edmund Pendleton.
 Disloyalty of one Parker. Dec. 17th, 1775.

GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD³ TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA, NOVEMBER, 1712.

Gov. Spotswood to the Governor of North Carolina—
Sir

By the letters herewith addressed to yourself & your Assembly, you will be informed of the success of y'r application to this Government, tho I lost no time in Recommending your case to our Assembly, yet the obtaining that small Assistance, which they have voted for you, mett with so much difficulty in our Lower house, that I could not dispatch your Messenger sooner, and I must tell you it cost a great deal of pains & Address to bring that house to contribute in any manner to your Relief. It was upon the representation in your letter that the Burgesses voted the supply of 900 yds. of Duffells, which they look upon to be lent upon the expectation of Repayment from y'r Government,—and according to their sense, the Thousand pound they have now Resolved to raise, is also to stand as an Engagement on y'r Government,

³In September, 1711, while the Colony of North Carolina was still suffering from the effects of internal strife, the Tuscarora Indians began a war by a sudden massacre in which one hundred and thirty settlers perished and hundreds more fled from their homes. The details of the war cannot be entered into here. The Indians received severe blows from a force headed by Col. Barnweil, of South Carolina, and finally, on March 23, 1713, were defeated with great slaughter by Col. Moore. Soon afterwards the greater part of the Tuscaroras removed to New York and became a sixth nation of the famous confederacy. (See *Ashe's History of North Carolina*, I, 179-191.)

North Carolina made application to Virginia for aid, and, in November, 1712, the Virginia Assembly voted £1,000 for the purpose, and also clothing for three hundred people to be given to the desolate refugees. It is evident that the letter in the text was written soon after the action of the Assembly.

Tom Blunt and Hancock were Tuscarora chiefs.

The *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, I, 151-182, contains many papers on the Indian troubles in North Carolina. From a letter of President Pollock of North Carolina (p. 158) it seems probable that the letter of Governor Spotswood was dated November 18, 1712.



whenever you shall be able to reimburse that charge, tho' you will observe it is otherwise worded in their Address, which was obtained by the Council before they concurred therein. And you may be assured I shall not press you therein in y'r present Extremity—The smallness of the sum will make it the more necessary to husband it to the best advantage: for which reason it will be convenient to have a consultation with you, or some Deputy from y'r Government to advise of proper measures for carrying on an Expedition suitable to this fund, and as to ye time & place of meeting, I shall leave it to y'r nomination. You may perceive by the latter part of my Answer to the Assembly's Address, that I have endeavoured to draw them to a further Assistance: And whatever Resolutions they may take thereon, I shall be very ready to do my part, the advanced Season of the year will render any expedition against ye Enemy very difficult if not impracticable till towards ye Spring, so that I am of Opinion it may be proper in the meantime to amuse Blunt & his Indians with making Shew of a Treaty, the better to carry on a project which I shall further explain at our Consultation. Had our Assembly raised a fforce fitt for me to command in person I should have hoped by my presence to have obliged the hither towns of the Tuscaruros to declare themselves, but some other measures must now be taken. And if you have still any hopes of Forces from South Carolina, I shall be glad to know when you expect them on your Frontiers. That if possible the march of ours may be regulated so as they may fall on at the same time.

After all ye Rumours that have been spread both in yo'r province & South Carolina, as if I had connived at a Trade with the Tuscaruros, It is a particular Satisfaction to me that both Governm'ts have done me the justice to believe otherwise, and I have been so far from countenancing any such Com'erce, that Being apprehensive the proclamations issued immediately upon ye news of ye massacre, would not be sufficient for restraining that trade, because a breach of them could only be punished as a misdemeanor, I procured bills to



be prepared, both last Session of Assembly & this & sent down by ye Council for a prohibition of all trade under very severe penaltys, thereby an unaccountable disagree'm't between the two Houses. These Bills have been rejected by the Burg's, and without a particular Law, there's no way to restrain ill designing persons, unless a war were actually declared, which would subject such offenders to a greater punishment; but as the Council, with whose advice & consent, I am to act on such occasions are of opinion that y'r Governm't being ye principals in the War, ought to declare first. It will be necessary you proceed therein as speedily as may be, w'ch under y'r present Circumstances I believe need admitt of very little Formality to dispatch.

There are now in prison here 6 Tuscaruros taken up for coming into this Gov't contrary to my proclamation, & one or the Hostages left here upon ye last Treaty. The house of Burgesses have given me their opinion that they be delivered up to y'r Gov't to be treated as you think fitt. I shall be glad to know where & to whom you will have 'em del'd.

Lest you should not yet have rec'd the news of the suspension of Arms between her Ma'ty & the French King I send you Her Ma'ty's proclamation for that purpose as published in ye inclosed Gazette.

[Footnote]

This document is without date or signature, but is undoubtedly one of the numerous communications that passed between Governor Spotswood and the Governor of North Carolina. The reference made to the suspension of arms evidently points to the Treaty of Utrecht.

[The last paragraph is evidently by some later hand; but is not correct as to date.]

[Endorsed]

Gov. Spotswood—Indians. 1713.



EXAMINATION OF INDIANS,⁴ 1713(?).

Are you great men of the Tusk'o, and are you sent with power to treat. We are sent by our Town called Tervanihow w'ch is a part of the Tusk'o. What are your names. Haweesaris Anglic'd Basket & Naroniackkos, Anglic'd George.

Do you come only from y'r own Town. From none but their own Town. Were there not sev'll other people with them. None.

What is ye name of ye Town they lived in in ye Tusk. Country. They were call'd Jamitamtarrs, and they have lived in Tookhoo & Paroocathsee.

Are all ye people that came to R Hix of their Towns. They are ab't 100 men & a great many women & children of their Town.

What's ye name of ye Town they lived in last. Lived on Ya-ho-wick-haa Creek but when ye war began in Parowcathsee.

What do you do where our ——— found them. We were afraid of the English and did not care to concern themselves in ye war & so retired.

Were you at Naharooka. None of them were.

Were not sev'll of you men prisoners to the So. Car. Troops. No.

We do not send for you here to try you, therefore we expect the Truth, for 'tis s'd you are compos'd of sev'll Towns that made escape from ye So. Car. Indians. They will not tell a ly wittingly.

Haweecaris is brother to Chongeraris & ye Indian attending them was here w'th Blunt's brother, & come to tell of

⁴In a letter, dated March 9, 1713 (*Letters of Governor Spotswood*, II, 57), Spotswood refers to several recent conferences with Tuscarora Indians, who, for some time, had dispersed themselves on the frontiers of Virginia. The examination in the text was doubtless made at one of these conferences.

The towns referred to were Tuscarora villages.



Hancocks' being taken. The Nottoway king being ask'd whether these Indians did not tell him that they were of sev'll Towns, said, that they told him they were all of one Town. Tronoy ask'd the same question, Answ'd They were all of one Town, except 2 old men of ——— & this Troynoy.

They say they are some of 5 Towns scattered up and down above them & there are two of Blunt's men there, this Town & Blunt's were all together when this man came in & ye young king of ye same Town.

What have they to propose. To make peace & make all straight, they are now in Virginia where sev'll murders have been committed of late w'ch they are suspected to have done. Whether do they design to live still like wolves & force us to knock them in the head, or do they intend to live peacably: and what injury do they complain of, that they should use both our tributarys & Inhab'ts thus. They know of no murder, nor of enveigling away the Maherons, the Maherons follow'd them up to ye mountains of their own heads; 'tis true Great Cheek'd George came with ye Maherons, but do not know whether he persuaded them & they say the Maherines ly if they say they were forced away.

Will they bring in any Maherines that are yet among them.

They say they are all return'd to their Towns, that 3 of the Maherins, viz't: Mr. Thomas & his 2 sons went of themselves to ye Northw'd to buy amunition.

Who com'd ye murders in Roanoke, Maherine and James River, & were ye Maherines concern'd. The Maherines aforementioned were gone to ye Northw'd before they ever heard of those murders, and one other was with them, who are all now ret'd home as they suppose.

Did the Maherines ever offer to go out w'th them to fight the English or So. Car. Indians. They don't know that they ever were guilty of doing harm, or heard so.

Why would they then live in misery among them rather than at their own Town. They never understood they had done any ill to occasion their drawing off.



On what terms do you desire to be at peace with us. We are sent by the Town to hear what the Gov'r says or has to propose & upon their return, their Great men will come in to conclude. Sev'll of them have been here already, and made Treatys but never perform'd them, therefore they must now tell what they will do & ye Gov'r will let them know whether he thinks it reasonable. Whatever the Gover'r pleases to propose for settling a peace they are willing to submit to.

They are now settled within ye Gov't of Virg'a—are they willing to continue in the Governm't, & on what terms do they desire peace. They desire to be on Roanoke River near the trading path called Weecacana, but had rather ye Gov'r would appoint them a place for their settlement.

Do they desire to live in ye same manner as our Tributarys do, and what do they mean by this proposal. They cannot answer it without consulting their Town—they may tell lyes and their people may be offended with them & not stand to their offers.

Why do they rather desire to live here than to return to their old Settlem'ts in North Carolina. They can't say till they know it from their people, but they don't know whether all their people would be willing to return to Carolina, and what they proposed ab't their Settlem't is of their own heads & not by order of their people.

Why don't they go back to their old Settlements & why do they stay where they are now. They ran up there for fear of the Savannas. Do they design to live always there. No, they resolved to come down to Jamicitantarr.

Why don't they then go to Collo. Pollock. He knows nothing of him for none goes there but Blunt.

Did Blunt never desire them to come in & make peace. No, Blunt kept the letter that was sent to them, in disdain of the English, for that he would not be their letter Caryer—they see the fellow belonging to Kinshaugh that took Will because he had shott at him while he was in Naharookha fort, & that he deliv'd him to ye Senequas, they know he bro't letters from



Collo. Pollock w'ch were carryed ab't ye Towns. They know Will was ye carryer of the letters.

Do they know that he is now in prison here. They did not know so before.

Have they any more to say. Nothing, but wait to hear what proposals the Gov'r has to make, that they may carry it back to their people.

[On separate slip]

In how long time can their people come in. He cannot say in how many days. Say their people are willing to be under the protection of this Governm't & to live where the Gov'r pleases to place them.

[Endorsed]

About Tuscarora Indians. Copy. No date.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)



REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED)

ORDERS FROM WAYNE'S LIGHT INFANTRY CORPS.

Light Infantry Head Quarters Kakiat Oct. 11th, '79.

Field Officer tomorrow Colo. Febeger.

Adj't tomorrow Mr. Bullard.

Ordily Serj'ts From Meges & Febeger's Reg't.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 35 |

Officer for Guard Lieut. Phillips.

Light Infantry Kakeyatte, 13th Oct'r, 1779.

C. O. Frequent complaints are made to me that notwithstanding there is three Women who draw Rations in my Company the Men Receive no benefit by Washing from them,—for the future to prevent complaints of this sort and the more equitable distribution of the business amongst them—Serjeant Grymes will imediately divide the Company into three Squads as may be most agreeable to them and give each Woman a list of those she is obliged to wash for—who will deliver her the soap they draw and pay her the stipulated price,—except when the soap is not Sufficient & She is obliged to purchase, then they must make a reasonable allowance—but on no pretence whatever is she on an Average to exceed



two Dollars pr. Dozen—the Womens Just accounts shall be punctually paid at the End of every Month by the men except she chuse to Wait longer—If any of the Women of my Company are properly convicted of refusing to comply with this reasonable Order—for the first fault her whole Rations shall be stopt,—& for the Second she shall be dismissed with disgrace as a useless charge & Expence to the Continent.

L. I. O. Kakiat, Oct'r ye 12th, 1779.

Field Officer tomorrow Lt. Colo. Fleury.

Adj't from Febegers Regt.

Orderly Serj'ts From Putmans & Butlers.

The Broken & Exstream Bad Ground heretofore Occupied By the Light Corps has prevented any manuevers Being practised By that Laid in the Baren Stubens Care of Military Discipline. But having Now taken a position that with A Little Trouble will admit of performing Most of the Usfull manuevers the Gen'l Desires the Feld Officers to Cause the whole to Exercise in Battalions from Revelle Untill Seven Oclock Each morning the new Guards with their Respective Corps and from four Oclock in the Afternoon untill Retreat Beating By Regiments, the Old Guards to fall in with their Respective Corps.

The Gen'l wishes the Officers to attend at present to the manuevers Contain'd in ——— to Chap'r 14th inclusive 2 Capt's 2 Subs 4 ——— & 30 Rank & File to parade tomorrow morning with Every ax & Spade in the Corps which are to be Collected By the Respective 2 Masters the ———. the Officers will recive their Orders from Gen'l Waine Adjutants of Each Regiment will furnish Maj'r Fishbourn with a weekly Return of their Respective Regiments they will be accordingly Carfull in making their Returns to account for Every man in the Corps as the roster Must Be formed from them.



| | | | | | |
|------------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale of Guard. | C | S | S | C | P |
| Picquett | 1 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 34 |
| Fatigue | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 19 |

L. I. O., 13th Octo'r, '79.

Field Officer tomorrow Maj'r Stewart.

Field Officer for Picquite this Night Lt. Col. Leill. Adj't for the day Bullard orderly Serj'ts from Megs & Febeges Reg'ts.

The Loadable Emmulation which Privates Every Brig'de & devision in the army ought no where to be so Conspicuous as this Corps which from present appearance May Very Soone parade through Town & Cittys from which they have been Long Excluded and as Eyes of citizens & Contry would Be more full upon the American Light Infantry than any other part of the army the Gen'l Can't Doubt but Every Officer without distinction will Exert himself in Causing his men Immediately to furbish up the Arms & Cloathing in the best & neatist maner Possible they have now & opening & Lather for the purpose therefore no time or panes will be spared for the whole Corps to parade the day after tomorrow the New Guard with their Respective Regiments the Officers will Consider themselves anserable for the Soldierly appearance of their men the Gen'l observes many of the Soldiers who mount Guard Coming on the Grand parade with long Beards & uniforms ——— others the powder Slovenly put in the ——— Desire the Brigade Maj'r Not in futer to Except of any such for Guard or any man without a bayonet but Immediately put them on some fatigue or Camp duty in order to prevent the Loss of Bayonets or other Metarial the Field will once Every day Inspect the arms ammuniton & accutrements of their Respective Battalions & make Camp Couller men of all ——— that at present without Bayonets ——— in the sivearest maner such may Loose his Bayonet in futer for that man who Looses ——— very wortless & Cowardly. So to ——— Deturmin'd



to Justify his plyght in the ——— of his Enimy for the want of his Bayonet.

The Troop in the futer will mannover But once a day that is from 4 Oclock to Retreat beating the Old Guards will parade with their Respective Companies the Camp picquett to assemble on the Grand parade Every night at Retreat Beating & Recive there orders from the field officer of the piquet.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | | | 2 | 2 | 32 |

R. O. Kakiat hights, Oct. 19th, 1779.

The Q Masters is Immediately to make apply Cation to the Brigade Q Master for the Deficiencys of Cartridges wanting to Compleat Each man with 40 Rounds the Commanding Officers of Companies will Immediately Cause the axes in there Respective Companies to be Immediately Ground & put in the best order possiable Each Orderly Serj't will make out an Immediate Return of the Cartridges Wanting in There Companies.

L. I. O. Kakiat, October 19th, 1779.

Field Officer tomorrow Colo. Megs.

Field Officer for Picquitt this Night Maj'r Posey. Adj't Bullard Orderly Serj'ts from Colo. Megs & Febegers Reg'ts.

All the axes belonging to the Light Infantry are to be Immediately Corlected by the Regimental & M'r Ground & Repair'd as Quick as Possible.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | | | 1 | 2 | 33 |

R. O. Light Infantry, Octo'r 22d.

Gen'l Wayne has Observed with Great Concern That the Virginians is the only troops in the Light Infantry that has



not procured Hair for their Caps The Coll. is Induced to Repeat the Orders for that purpose once more. And Derects the Officers to take the most Speedy & Effectual means to procure that Article no Officers to Mount Gard or go on the grand parade Without a Cap if he has Not one of his Own he will kind a nuff to Borrow.

FLEWRY,

Lt. Colo. Commandent 1st R. L. I.

C. O. Oct'r 24th, 1779.

Captain Gamble¹ is much pleased that notwithstanding the soldiers had drawn two days Rum yesterday. Ens'n Philips says not one of the Company was drunk on the Parade—the Capt. earnestly wishes this good conduct may continue & would fondly hope it—But, as the Commissary will soon have Liquor to Issue, exclusive of what the Virg'a State so Generously has begun to supply us with and as it may be most proper to draw several days at once on account of the distance—Soldiers who are accustomed to get drunk will by this Means have it in their power. But the Captain is determined to suppress a practice destructive of good order & Military Dicipline and does most peremptorily declare—that the first man of his Company who is ever Catch'd Disguis'd with Liquor, either on, or off Guard shall for the first Offence—have his Rum stop'd for two weeks, both from the state & Com-

¹Robert Gamble, of Augusta county, Va., 1st Lieutenant, 12th Virginia, September 14, 1776; Captain, 7th March, 1778; regiment designated 8th Virginia, September 14, 1778; served to the close of the war. He was born September 3, 1754, and died at his residence, "Gamble's Hill," Richmond, Va., April 12, 1810. He fought at Princeton, Monmouth, Stony Point and other battles; was captured in South Carolina, where he was serving under Greene, and was a member of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati. He removed from Augusta to Richmond in 1790, and was, for many years, a prosperous merchant. He married Catherine, daughter of John Grattan, of Augusta county, Va., and had a number of children. One of his daughters married William Wirt, and another married Governor William H. Cabell, of Virginia. See *Heitman and Cabells and Their Kin*, 255-257.



missaries Store—and be denied those privileges of recreation which a good and orderly Soldier can be occasionally indulged with,—& for the Second Offence, shall have added to this punishment, whatever the sentence of a Court Martial may inflict without favour to any Individual.

L. I. O. Kakiat, October 23rd, 1779.

Field Officer tomorrow Maj'r Chapman.
 For Picquett Maj'r Posey, Adj't Bullard.
 Orderly Serj'ts from Megs & Febegers Reg'ts.

The troops to parade for Review at ten Oclock tomorrow morning the New Guards with their Respective Reg'ts & the Orders Respecting the two days Provisions Being allways on hand & Ready Cooked Must be Particularly Observed the Gen'l has notesed Some Neglect with Regard to the Caps & Cloathing of part of this troops which others have in the Cource of two or three days after Joining the Corps fully Complyed with that order he therefore Must Conclude that this omission prisides from in attention or want of means the whole Corps to hold them Selves in perfect Readiness to march at a moments warning no Soldier to Leave Camp on pain of Immediate punishment wthout a permt from the Commandng Officer of the Reg't or Battalion to which he be longs & that Indulgence to be Granted but upon very particular accations the nature of the Service situation Curcomstances of this Corps Renders any other mode very Improper.

The Desordily mode of beating the Revalle troop & Retreat in this Corps Renders it highly necessary to fix on Some Signal for the whole to Beat to gether therefore in futer the taps to begen on the Right on the First Dawn of day & to pass to & be answered from the left when the whole will begen the Ruffle the same Ruffle to be observed for the troops or Retreat or any other Beats of the Drum that may be found nessecary.

| | C | S | S | C | P |
|--------------|---|---|---|---|----|
| Detale | | | 2 | 2 | 33 |

(TO BE CONTINUED.)



VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

ANDREW COX of Suffolk parish in Nansemond County. Will 20 September 1761; proved 16 February 1764. The land I now live on and that by William Robert's be sold and the money I give to my son Andrew Cox. The rest of my estate real and personal between my sons Andrew and Chappell if they die before lawful age unmarried my three sisters, Charity, Sarah and Prudence shall have it. My brother Chappell Cox to bring my sons Andrew and Chappell up and he to have the management of their estate in England and Virginia. Executors: James Holt and William Sheppard. Witnesses: James Turner, William Ballard, and John Webb. [Administration with will annexed of goods of Andrew Cox late of Suffolk parish in Nansemond County in Virginia but in the Merchant Ship Happy Return deceased to Peter Hodgson, Attorney for William Shepherd and James Holt, executors residing in Suffolk Parish aforesaid.]

Simpson, 42.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE late of the Colony of Virginia but now of Saint Albans Street in the City of Westminster Esqr. Will 2 May 1769; proved 9 October 1770. To my sister Mrs. Sarah Dinwiddie of Glasgow in North Britain the sum of £25. To sister Mrs. Jannet McCulloch £25. To her husband the Reverend Mr. McCulloch £20. To his son Mr. Robert £50. To such children as living of brother in law the Rev. Mr. Hamilton by my sister Christian his late wife deceased besides his son Archibald Hamilton £200. To said Archibald £50. To Mrs. Dinwiddie, widow of my late Brother Lawrence Dinwiddie deceased, £25. To nephew Robert, son of late Brother Lawrence, £100, and to his other children £200. To Mrs. Elizabeth Hawker of Bath £10. To Mrs. Elizabeth Parish, widow of Edward Clarke Parish Esqr. deceased, and to her two daughters £10 each. To



University of Glasgow for books for their publick library £100. To the Merchants House at Glasgow for their poor £50. To Mrs. Buchanan, wife of James Buchanan Esquire deceased, £20. To Mr. John Pyland £50. To the Reverend Mr. Richard Hotchkiss and his wife £10 each. To each of my daughters Elizabeth and Rebecca Dinwiddie £10,000. If my nephews Robert Dinwiddie and Archibald Hamilton should survive my wife I give Robert £200 and Archibald £100. To my wife Rebecca the use of all my household goods for life. The messuage I have in Bermuda and which is now used as H. M. Custom House to my wife for life and at her decease to my two daughters. The residue of my estate I bequeath to Robert Scott, John Hyndman, and John Hunter, of London, Esquires, in trust to pay my wife Rebecca £350 per annum for life and £1000 unto such persons as she shall direct by her last will. Witnesses: Richd. Griffiths, Saml. Gradby, Richd. Ryland. [Proved by John Hyndman and John Hunter, Esquires, with power reserved to John Scott, the other executor.]

Jenner, 357.

[Robert Dinwiddie, son of Robert Dinwiddie, merchant, of Glasgow, was born in 1693, and died at Clifton, Bristol, July 27, 1770. He was Governor of Virginia 1751-1758. See *The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie* (&c.), 2 vols., Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va., 1883. A biographical sketch and account of the Dinwiddie family appear in Vol. I, vii-xxviii. John Dinwiddie, the brother named in the will, emigrated to Virginia and became a merchant in King George county. He married a daughter of George Mason and has descendants in Virginia and elsewhere in the United States.]

JOHN DIXON of the City of Bristol Esquire. Will 28 April 1757; proved 5 December 1758. My intention being to divide my lands equally among my five sons, John, Roger, Cornelius, Lyonell, and Robert. First I give to my son the Reverend John Dixon, Minister of Kingston Parish in Gloster County in Virginia, the upper half of my land adjoining Town of Falmouth in the County of King George which I purchased of Mrs. Martha Todd including Vicaris's Island, the land to be divided in a line from the River back, Also one lot or half acre in the said Town whereon is the new Inspection called Dixons Warehouse. To my son Roger Dixon Clark of



the County of Culpeper all my land about Pretty's Creek in Louisa County. To my son Cornelius Dixon all my land in Louisa County which I bought of Major John Lee and all the land which I bought of Henry Graves, John Saunders, John Milam, and John Howlett, which are near Taylers Creek, New-found River, and Little River, and all my land I bought of Richard Holland and Robert Estes on Beaver Creek near Louisa Court House. To my son Lyonel Dixon all my land in King William County, my two lots of land in Town of Newcastle in Hanover County, and the land in Hanover County near Newcastle which I bought of Charles Culquohene. To my son Robert Dixon the lower half of my land near Falmouth, County of King George, with my three lower lots in the Town and the Inspection thereon called Falmouth Warehouse. To my sons Cornelius and Lyonel all my land at the Rappidan River in Culpeper County. To my wife Ann Dixon £100 per annum to be paid her yearly in Bristol or London by my five sons John, Roger, Cornelius, Lyonel, and Robert and the use of all furniture and plate which I shall leave in England. To my son Thomas Dixon, now Captain of the ship Patriot, £500 after decease of my wife Ann if he have any lawful issue then living. To my daughter Susannah £500 when she is married or 21 and £500 after the decease of my wife. To five sons John, Roger, Cornelius, Lyonel, and Robert all stock of cattle and all other Real and Personal estate. To my wife Ann and son Lyonel my houses and land at Lateridge in parish of Iron Acton, county Gloucester, in trust to be sold for the benefit of my estate. To my sister Sarah Hume £10. Executors: Wife Ann Dixon and my two sons John and Lyonel Dixon. My wife to be guardian of her own children while a widow, if she marry again, I appoint my son Reverend John Dixon guardian. Witnesses: John Rogers, John Shadwall, Peter Gettoes. [Proved by Ann Dixon, with power reserved to John Dixon and Lyonel Dixon. Proved 27 April 1772 by John Dixon, surviving executor.]

Hutton, 361.

[John Dixon, of Bristol, came to Virginia during the early part of the eighteenth century, attained grant for 1,000 acres land in the fork of Rapidan river, 13th October, 1727, and on the 27th September, 1729, as "John Dixon, of King and Queen county," a grant for 135 acres on s. e.



side of Aracaico creek, adjoining lands of Howell Gregory and Gibson on n. side Mattapony river. Apparently he engaged extensively in merchandizing. He owned large tracts of land in Hanover, Louisa, Albemarle and Culpeper counties, a plantation on the Chickahominy, and lots in New Castle and Williamsburg. He was a vestryman of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover county, 1744-1748, when he "departed the parish." In the *Virginia Gazette* of the 19th of September, 1751, Dixon advertised for sale some of his Virginia property, "intending for England in the spring, with his family." He returned to England with his second wife and their children, and his will [abstract above] dated 8th April, 1757; probated 5th December, 1758.

John Dixon married, *first*, Lucy, daughter of Thomas Reade, of Gloucester county, Va., who died 22nd November, 1731, in the thirtieth year of her age, and is buried near Gloucester Courthouse, Va., [tombstone inscription in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, III, p. 29.] Issue :

1. Reverend John Dixon; 2. Roger Dixon; 3. Thomas Dixon, a sea captain.

John Dixon married, *secondly*, Ann —, (probably a Lyde, of King William county, Va.) Issue :

4. Cornelius; 5. Lyonel; 6. Robert (all of whom died unmarried); 7. Susannah Ann, m. — Godwin.

1. Reverend John Dixon, b. —; d. 1777; was educated at William and Mary College; entered the ministry of the Church of England; appointed Faculty usher of William and Mary, March 28, 1747; appointed Rector of Kingston Parish, Gloucester, now Matthews county, 1754; Professor of Divinity, William and Mary, 1770. During the Revolution he sympathized with England. He was prominent in Masonic circles. He was buried in the New Church of Kingston Parish, May 4, 1777.

John Dixon married Lucy —, who died November, 1769, aged forty-one years [tombstone inscription in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. III, p. 256.] Issue :

8. John; 9. William Dixon, b. 12 October, 1758; 10. Thomas Dixon, b. 26 December, 1760; 11. Lucy, b. 10 November, 1761; 12. Elizabeth (doubtless eldest child), married, 2 November, 1772, Lindsey Jervis.

2. Roger Dixon, of Fredericksburg, Va.; b. —; d. 22nd May, 1772. Went from King and Queen county to Spotsylvania; admitted to practice as an attorney in Spotsylvania Court, 7th February, 1748. He lived in Fredericksburg, where he purchased a large tract of land at the lower end of the town, which he later divided into lots and sold. Dixon street was named for him. He owned large tracts of land in Spotsylvania, Albemarle, Culpeper and Frederick counties, and engaged extensively



in merchandizing. He was a vestryman of St. George's Parish; Justice of the Peace for Spotsylvania county, 1760-1770; first clerk of Culpeper county, 1749-1772; trustee of the town of Falmouth; member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1769-1771.

Roger Dixon married Lucy, daughter of Major Philip Rootes, of "Roswall," King and Queen county, Va., and Mildred his wife, daughter of Thomas Reade, of Gloucester county, and therefore his (Dixon's) first cousin. Issue:

13. Roger, b. 1763; d. 2 July, 1833. He removed to Mississippi in the last decade of the eighteenth century; m. Mildred —; b. —; d. Fayette county, Mississippi, 30 December, 1849. Issue: (a) Thomas Rootes, 1795-1855, m. 1st, Rebecca Stovers; 2d, Sarah Williams (*nee* Cole) Malone; 3d, Eliza Ann (*nee* Cole) Christian. (b) Philip, m. Rachel —; (c) William; (d) Robert; (e) Lucy; (f) Eliza, m. — Minor; (g) Priscilla, m. — Strong; (h) Mary; (i) Nancy, m. — Christmas. 14. John, who removed to Hampshire county, now West Virginia. Probably has descendants. 15. Philip Rootes, of whom all trace has been lost. 16. Mildred, b. 1754-5; d. Jefferson county, Ga., 17 October, 1799; married at Stephensburg, Frederick county, Va., 11 April, 1777, Philip Clayton [Samuel¹, Samuel², Samuel³], b. 1746-7; d. Richmond county, Ga., 13 September, 1807; member of Georgia Constitutional Convention, 1795; treasurer of Georgia, 1794. Issue: (a) Lucy Reade Rootes, 1778-79. (b) George Rootes, 1779-1840, secretary of the Executive Department of Georgia, treasurer of the State and cashier of the State Bank; married, 17 January, 1804, Elizabeth Mildred, 1783-1829, daughter of John and Ann Hargrove. (c) Dixon, 1782-1790. (d) Augustine Smith, 1783-1839; student Richmond Academy; graduate University of Georgia; admitted to the bar, member of the Georgia House of Representatives, 1810-11; clerk of that body, 1813-15; State Senator, 1812, 1826-7; judge of the Western Circuit, 1819-25, 1828-31; Presidential elector 1829; member of Congress, 1831-35; member Board of Trustees University of Georgia, and secretary of the board; author; married, 20 December, 1807, Julia, 1787-1873, daughter of Hon. Peter Johnson Carnes, of Georgia. (e) Mildred Dixon, 1787-1790; (f) Ann Marbury, 1789-1791; (g) Philip, 1791-1791; (h) Lucinda, 1792-1823, married, 1817-18, Edward Cary, son of Dudley Cary and Lucy Tabb, of Gloucester county, Va. Hon. Philip Clayton removed to Georgia from Virginia in 1784; he married, *secondly*, 15 November, 1801, Elizabeth, widow of Peter Carnes, a distinguished lawyer, the daughter of Jacob Wirt, of Maryland, and sister of Hon. William Wirt, Attorney-General of the United States. No issue. 17. Eliza, married George Conway Taylor son of Col. George Taylor, of Orange county; no



issue. 18. Lucy, of whom nothing is known; 19. Susannah, of whom nothing is known; 20. Mary, b. —; d. before 1819; married William Throckmorton, of Frederick county, Va. Issue: (a) William; (b) Warner; (c) Lucy Rootes, 1785-1821, married, 17 September, 1801, Dr. John Thomson, of Berryville, Va.; (d) Henrietta; (e) Mildred, married Dr. Cornelius Baldwin; (f) Edwayhue.

⁸John Dixon, of Mt. Pleasant, Gloucester county, Va., b. —; d. —; married, 6 February, 1773, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Isleham, Gloucester county. John Dixon was captain of the Gloucester county militia, appointed by the Committee of Safety, 13 September, 1775. Issue:

21. John Dixon, Sr., of Airville, Gloucester county, Va., only son, b. 1778; d. 5 September, 1830; buried at Mt. Pleasant; married Sarah, daughter of Warner and Julia (Langhorne) Throckmorton, and had issue:

- (a) John Dixon, M. D., b. 1812; d. 24 June, 1835, unmarried;
- (b) Harriet Peyton, m. Jacob Sheldon, and lived for many years in Williamsburg, Va.

Authorities—Spotsylvania County (Va.) Records; tombstone inscriptions published in *William and Mary Quarterly*; *Virginia Gazette*; Kingstan Parish Register; legislative petitions in the Virginia State Library; Executive papers, Virginia State Library; family Bibles.

We are indebted to Mr. William Clayton Torrence, Curator of the Valentine Museum, for this note on the Dixons.]

EDWARD CHAMBERLAINE of Westhide, county Hereford, Yeoman. Will 27 December 1747; proved 11 February 1649-50. To poor of Westhide 20s. as a stock. To my sister's daughter Elizabeth Smith £5. To John Wellington, son of my Brother in law James Wellington 20s. To Thomas Chamberlaine, my servant, 5s. To my youngest son John Chamberlaine £300. To eldest son Edward Chamberlaine £200. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: Wife Margaret. Witnesses: James Willington, John Chamberlien, Edward Chamberlain, junior.

Pembroke 16.

[As younger sons are frequently styled yeomen, it is possible that this Edward Chamberlaine belonged to the Herefordshire family from which William Chamberlayne of Virginia came, and which descended from Richard Chamberlayne, Esq., of Astley, Warwickshire.]



PHILIP LUDWELL late of the Colony of Virginia, but now of the City of Westminster, Esquire. Will 28 February 1767; proved 6 May 1767. All my estate in Virginia not otherwise bequeathed to Richard Corbin Esq., H. M. Receiver General of Virginia, Robert Carter Nicholas Esq., Treasurer of Virginia, John Wayles and Benjamin Waller Esqrs. Attorneys at Law in Virginia, in Trust for my daughters Hannah Phillippa Ludwell, Frances Ludwell, and Lucy Ludwell. All my land in Virginia to be divided into three parts viz: all land in Green Spring part i. e. in James City County on Western side of Pouhatan Swamp with everything thereon as Slaves, Stock, Household Furniture etc. in which I include Pouhatan Mill and the miller—The Rich Neck part viz: on Eastern side of Pouhatan Swamp and at Archer's Hope and in Williamsburg—The Chipokes part viz: all my land in County of Surry. The Green Spring part to daughter Hannah Phillippa Ludwell, the Rich Neck part to daughter Frances Ludwell, The Chipokes part and all Surry estate to daughter Lucy Ludwell, executors to sell all Household Furniture, China, Glass and Books in Virginia, excepting one large Mahogany Escratore with glass doors and one large Mahogany Dressing Table with a looking glass in a mahogany frame, already the property of daughter Hannah Phillippa Ludwell. To said daughter Hannah £100 to bring over to England and put in a way of getting their living two of my slaves named Jane and Sarah, daughters of Cress, to whom I promised their freedom for the faithful and unwearied care in nursing my dear little Orphans from the death of their mother. Executors: My daughter Hannah now and Frances and Lucy when they come of age with the four trustees joint executors in Virginia, and Peter Paradise Esq., John Paradise Esq., of the city of Westminster, and William Dampier Esq., Master Apothecary of Saint George's Hospital, Executors in England and guardians to my two daughters Frances and Lucy. If daughters Frances or Lucy go to Virginia during minority or unmarried Executors in Virginia to have power as guardians. To my friend Charles Carol Junr Esq. of Maryland such of my books in my study in Virginia as he shall choose. The tobacco and other annual produce between my death and the partition of my estate to be shipped as usual to my friends Messrs. Cary, Moorey, and Welch Merchants in



London and accounted for to Messrs. Paradise and Dampier. Witnesses: Jos^a Sharfe of Lincolns Inn, Sam'l Lum of the Strand, Thomas Trafford of Cecil Street. Codicil 2 March 1767. Witnesses: Jos^a Sharpe, Tho. Trafford, John Brown.

Legard, 183.

[Philip Ludwell, of "Greenspring," James City county, Va., son and grandson of Philip Ludwells of the same place, each of whom held a prominent place in the Virginia government, was born at "Greenspring" December 28, 1716, died in England, March 25, 1767, and was buried in the Church of Bow, near Stratford, Essex. Some years before his death he removed to England. He married at "Moratico," Richmond county, in 1737, Frances, daughter of Charles Grymes of that place and his wife Frances, daughter of Governor Edmund Jenings, and had issue: 1. Hannah Phillippa, born at "Greenspring" December 21, 1737, married at St. Clement's, Danes, Middlesex, England, William Lee, merchant, of London, son of Governor Thomas Lee of Virginia, and died at Ostend, Flanders, August 18, 1784. Her remains were buried in the Ludwell vault in Bow churchyard. 2. Lucy, married, 1769, John Paradise, Esq., of Charles street, Berkeley Square, London. He was son of Peter Paradise (of Greek descent), a British consul in the Levant. John Paradise was a friend of Dr. Johnson's, and he and his wife are several times mentioned in Buruey's Memoirs. After her husband's death, Mrs. Paradise returned to Virginia in 1805 and died in 1814. Her only child, Lucy Paradise, married, in 1787, Count Barziza, a Venetian nobleman, and also settled in Virginia. Their descendants live in the South. 3. Frances, born 1750, died unmarried, September 14, 1768.

Philip Ludwell, the testator, who was appointed member of the Virginia Council in 1752, was the last male member of the Virginia family of the name, which almost since the middle of the seventeenth century had been one of the most influential and wealthy in the Colony. Philip Ludwell left a very large estate. This Society has many papers in regard to it.]

EDWARD CREFFIELD, JUNIOR, now of London, Merchant. Will 24 November 1694; proved 9 December 1694. To honoured Father and Mother Mr. Edward Creffield and Mrs. Dorothy Creffield of Chappell, Essex, £40. If both dead then to my three dear sisters hereafter particularly named. To brother Mr. Henry Creffield of Colchester Essex £20. To sister Mary Creffield spinster £5. To sister Elizabeth now wife of Mr. John Keeble £5. To sister Ann wife of Mr. William Brewer £50. To friend Mr. Francis Willis now of London, Mercer



£20 To Friend and Correspondent Mr. Phillip Richards of London, merchant £50 he to care for payment of legacies etc To my Daughter in Lawe Mrs. Lucy now or late wife of Mr. Thomas Reed of the County of Gloucester in Virginia one Diamond Ring, which my late wife (Mother of said Lucye) used to weare, one Gold Necklace consisting of six chains Fastened to a Locket of Massey gold, also £20. Rest of estate real and personal in Virginia unto loving Friend Mr. Benjamin Clements of Ware in said County Gloucester in Virginia paying legacies and to said Mr. Phillip Richard £260 sterling for Father, Mother, brother and three sisters. Executors: said Mr. Benjammin Clements of Virginia and Mr. Phillip Richards of London. Witnesses: John Warr, George Wilmshunt and Thomas Farnalls

Box, 244.

[Thomas Read, of Gloucester county, Va., married Lucy, daughter of Edmund Gwyn, of the same county. Therefore the widow of Edmund Gwyn, Mrs. Gwyn-Creffield, was Lucy, daughter of William Bernard, Esq., of the Virginia Council, who was a younger brother of Sir Robert Bernard, Bart.]

THOMAS PATTISHALL of Bombay, Merchant. Will 25 March 1715; proved 23 October 1717. Estate to be delivered to Trustee in India hereafter named and disposed as most beneficial for Executor hereafter named, having collected my estate in India said real estate to be paid by Trustee into Honourable Company's Treasury at Bombay and take Bills of Exchange payable to other Trustees in England, and trustee to be prudent etc., and if Executor happen to reside in England he to receive said Bills sent him for his proper use, but if he should happen to be in Virginia and other parts beyond sea Trustees to acquaint Executor, etc. Whereas I stand bound to my Honoured father Joseph Dampney of London in two obligations for £55 and £23, the £23 to be discharged and the £55 to be paid conditionally on my safe return to England and not if I die in India. To my Hon'ed friend and Benefactor the Honourable Willm. Aislabbe Esqr Gen'll of India and Governour of Bomby 200 Rupees to buy him a Ring. To good friends and shipmates Mark Anthony Crommelin, Blacket Midford, and John Hope each



100 Rupees for mourning rings. To John Hope my gold head Caine and silver hilted Sword and all silver plate, also a slave Thomas to whom I give his Freedom after seven yeares service to him. To my father Joseph Dampney aforesaid £25 sterling. To Edward Picket of London, Dyer, £10 for mourning. Trustee in India: John Hope of Bombay merchant. Trustees in England: father Joseph Dampney and Edward Picket aforesaid. Rest to brother William Pattishall, now or late in Virginia, executor. Witnesses: Richard Cobb, Ch. Dix, Jone Sarson. Memorandum 9 Aprill 1715 that this will of Thomas Pattishall of Bombay merchant deceased was produced before me the General of India for Affairs of the Honourable vnitied East India Company and Governor of Her Majestys Castle and Island of Bombay for Affairs of the East India Company in Bombay Castle, where the Reverend Richard Cobbe, Chr. Dix, John Sarson being sworn, etc. [signed] Willm. Aislabie. Entered April the 10th 1717 in the Register Book of wills in Bombay Castle per John Hope, Sec'ry. Attestation 23 October 1717 of John Taylor of Gracechurch streete, London, gentleman, for upwards of seven yeares past one of the clerks of the Secretary's Office of the United East India Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies, and well knows Mr. John Hope, Merchant of Bombay, was for several years Secretary to the Counsell of said Company at Bombay and is now one of said Counsell and attests signature to Attestation before William Aislabie Esquire, late Governor of Bombay. Similar attestation for William Phillip of St. Mary Whitechapel, Esq., another of the clerks. Proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury by brother William Pattishall, executor.

Whitfield 197.

[There is recorded in King George county a deed dated 1721 from John Grayson, of Spotsylvania county, conveying 900 acres, in King George, to William Pettishall, of Middlesex county.]

JOHN WEBSTER late of Meriland in Virginia in parts beyond the seas, a bachelor, deceased. Administration 16 November 1671 to Robert Webster brother of the above.

Admon Act Book, 1671.



LETTER OF REV. JAMES MAURY TO PHILIP
LUDWELL, ON THE DEFENCE OF THE
FRONTIERS OF VIRGINIA,¹ 1756.

Contributed by WORTHINGTON CHAUNCEY FORD.

Louisa, 10 February, 1756.

To the Hon. Philip Ludwell.

Honourable Sir,

However misbecoming it may, in general, be thought in such, as act only in a private Station, to intermeddle in Affairs of a public Nature; yet, when our Country is in Danger, to ward it off seems to be an Object of common Concern. Hence I trust, any Member of the Community will be deemed pardonable, at least, in shewing a Readiness to forward the Accomplishment of that desirable End. With this view and Expectation then, I am about to take the Freedom to offer to your Honour's Consideration some few Particulars, with which, peradventure, the great Distance between Williamsburg and those Parts of the Country, which are most immediately affected by them, may have prevented some Gentlemen, who share in the Administration, from being so thoroughly

¹Rev. James Maury was minister of Fredericksville parish, Louisa county, from 1754 until his death in 1770. He was an energetic man of high character and scholarly attainments, and was one of the most prominent of the colonial clergy of his time. He is now best known as the plaintiff in the suit in Hanover, under the "Two-penny Act," in which Patrick Henry first attained public note. He was ancestor of Matthew F. Maury. Philip Ludwell, to whom the letter was written, was a member of the Council.

The expedition under Major Andrew Lewis, referred to, was what was known as the "Shawnee Expedition," and as Mr. Maury suspected would be the case, it had little effect.

At the session of March, 1756, the Virginia Assembly directed the building of a chain of forts from "Henry Enochs on Great-Cape-Capon, in the county of Hampshire," to the "South Fork of Mayo-River, in the county of Halifax." (*Hening*, VII, 17, 18.) Many of these forts were used throughout the French and Indian wars.—ED.



acquainted, as, it is conceived, public Utility requires they should.

Not to mention the repeated Acts of Hostility and Violence, committed on our Fellow-subjects, in the remoter Parts of this Colony, by those bloody Instruments of french Policy, the Indians; nor the great Extent of country, on both Sides the Alleganies, now almost totally depopulated by them; which are Facts long since notorious to all: I beg Leave to inform You, that such Numbers of People have lately transplanted themselves hence into the more southerly Governments, as must appear almost incredible to any, except such, as have had an Opportunity of knowing it, either from their own Observation, or the credible Information of others, or both. From the waters of Potomac, James and Roanoke Rivers on the eastern Side of the above-mentioned Ridge of Mountains, nay from the same Side of the blue Ridge, hundreds of Families have, within these few Months past, removed, deserted their Habitations, & conveyed themselves & their most valuable Movables into other Governments. By Bedford Court-house in one week, 'tis said, & I believe, truly said, near 300 Persons, Inhabitants of this Colony, past, on their way to Carolina. And I have it from good Authors, that no later in Autumn than October, 5000 more had crossed James River, only at one Ferry, that at Goochland Court-house, journeying towards the same place: & doubtless, great Numbers have past that way since. And altho' these had not all been settled in Virginia, yet a large Proportion of them had. From all the upper Counties, even those on this Side of the blue Hills, great Numbers are daily following, & others preparing to follow in the Spring. Scarce do I know a Neighbourhood, but what has lost some Families, & expects quickly to lose more. And, what aggravates the Misfortune, is, that many of these are, not the Idler & the Vagrant, Pests of Society, whom 'tis ever salutary to a Body politic to purge off, but the honest & industrious, Men of Worth & Property, whom 'tis an Evil, at any Time, to a Community to lose, but is most eminently so to our own, in the present critical Juncture. Now, Sir, as many



have thus quitted fertile Lands & comfortable Habitations, quitted their Friends & Relations & Country, to which they were attached by many powerful & indearing Ties; weighty, we may conclude, have been the Reasons, at least these People have thought them such, which have already determined many to act as they have, & will determine others to follow their example. But, whether they be weighty, in themselves, or not; 'tis certain, they are such, as reduce the Number of our Inhabitants very fast, to the great Detriment & Loss of the public. As I have had an Opportunity of conversing with some upon the Subject, & have thence discovered what Considerations have influenced their Conduct, in this Point: I shall take the Liberty, briefly & candidly, to represent them to your Honour. After which You may judge, whether they have any weight, or not; that, if they have, the Gentlemen, whose Province it is to direct public Affairs, may, if, upon Enquiry, they find this Information founded on Truth, consider, what will be the properest Remedies for a timely Prevention of the further Progress of this Consumption in our political constitution.

Altho' then, it be natural to suspect, that the heavy Taxes, which the pressing Exigences of our Country have rendered necessary, possibly may, &, perhaps, actually have determined some to remove; yet, I know none, who have been prevailed on to do so, purely & simply, from that Consideration. But, Sir, an unhappy Concurrence of various sinister Events & untoward Circumstances, preventing the Colony from reaping Advantages from the Sums, levied & expended, adequate to those Sums; together with a Suspicion & Dread, that their Persons & Possessions are not sufficiently secured against the Cruelties & Depredations of the Savages; are the prevailing & principal Inducements to these People thus, to their own private, as well as to the public, Detriment and Loss, to become voluntary Exiles. Gentlemen in the Administration may think, & I believe do think, that abundant Provision has been already made for their Protection & Defence, as well by the several Companies of Rangers, sent out in the all, as by the Present



Expedition against the Shawanese. Whether the former of these Measures has answered all the good Ends, which, I presume, the Government had in view, when it was resolved on, I undertake not to affirm or deny. And whether the latter will, no Man, not endowed with the prophetic Gift, can foretel. However, I hope it will, & wish it may. But this is foreign to my urpose, which is to inform your Honour of the Sentiments & Reasonings of these People, who are daily seeking new Habitations out of the Government. And they, Sir, notwithstanding those Measures, & all others, which have yet been pursued with the Views, still look upon our Frontiers to be in so insecure & defenceless a State, as to justify their Apprehensions, that the same bloody Tragedies, which were acted at the Expence of their Neighbours last Summer, will, if they stay, be reacted the insuing at their own. If only fifty Indians, which they believe to be as many as were upon our Borders in the South-west last Year, of which they, perhaps, are the best Judges, made such Havoc & Desolation; drove off upwards of two Thousand Head of Cattle & Horses to support themselves & the Enemy at Duquesne, besides what they wantonly destroyed; & if so contemptible a Band depopulated & ravaged so large a Tract of Country: they suspect, much greater Numbers, animated & tempted by the extraordinary Success of those few, will e'er long renew the same Hostilities, &, consequently, much greater and more extensive Mischiefs insue. And certain it is, should that be attempted, & no effectual Methods pursued to defeat the Attempt, many Parts of the Colony, now several Miles within their Frontiers, will shortly become frontier in their Turn. As to the Expedition under the Command of Major Lewis, they regard it as a Mark of the Government's Concern for their particular Security, & of it's Attention to the Welfare of the Community at large. But yet, the Success of it being uncertain, they think it not prudent to risque all that is dear in Life, nay Life itself, upon such an Uncertainty. The Shawanese, they stedfastly believe, because it has been confidently affirmed by Persons, whom they judge worthy of



some Credit, have long since received Intelligence of the March & Destination of that Party of Cherokees, who are to act in Concert with the Forces of this Colony, that are under the Command of Major Lewis. And hence 'tis concluded, they may have Time, either to augment their Strength sufficiently to face us in the Field, or else to retreat beyond the Reach of our Forces, for a While; in Order, either when they shall be withdrawn, or even while they continue there in one Body, to return upon our back Settlements by some or other of those various Passes thro' the Alleghany Mountains, which it will be utterly impracticable for those Forces, in that united State, to command or guard. And, should this Expedition, for these or any other Reasons, succeed no better, than some others have; what our remote Inhabitants have heretofore suffered is judged but trifling, compared with what they would suffer, in Consequence of so disastrous an Event. A Dread of which, it is greatly to be feared, would determine all the People beyond the blue Ridge instantly to abandon their Habitations, & retreat to a Place of greater Security; which they, as well as those, who have already removed thither, expect to find in the western Parts of the Carolinas, in the Neighborhood, & under Shelter, of the Catawbias and Cherokees; whither, 'tis supposed, the northern Indians will, at present, scarce think proper to make any Inroads. For, Sir, in the present State of our Frontiers, they must be sensible, if they judge of the future from the past, that they may, with less Trouble & Hazard, get both Scalps & Plunder in Virginia, as valuable, nay more valuable, than they can well expect in the Neighbourhood of those two Nations, who are truly formidable to them, one for it's martial & enterprizing Genius, the other for it's Numbers. It is generally believed by the most prudent & discerning in this Part of the Country, that, during the present Troubles, nothing will put a Stop to this prevailing Humour of removing southerly, because nothing will convince the People they are safe, but a Line of Forts, extended quite across the Colony, as a Barrier against Incursions of the Barbarians. And that this would, is quite probable; because a



trifling Fort upon Jackson's River, a little below the Mouth of Carpenter's Creek, and another, more trifling, at the Dunckards Bottom, have, notwithstanding surrounding Dangers, kept their neighbouring Settlements tolerably well together. And, Sir, if this be the case, 'tis submitted to superior Judgments to decide, whether it will be a prudent & necessary Measure or not, to have such a Chain of Forts thrown across the Colony with all convenient Speed. And, should such a Scheme be resolved on, the following line might, perhaps, upon being viewed by proper Persons, be found not altogether inconvenient to build them on; beginning near the Head of Pattison's Creek on Potomac (for there is one already built 13 Miles from it's Mouth) continued up the western Branch of Wopocoms, down Jackson's River & up Craig's Creek, crossing the Allegany mountains to the Horse-shoe Bottom on New River, thence up to the Head of Reedy Creek, & extended down Holston quite to the Latitude of our southern Boundary. Each of these Forts might be built from other about 30 Miles distant, more or less, according as the natural Situation of the Grounds & some other requisite Conveniences would admit. Each too might be garrisoned by a Company of about 50 Men, part Whites, & part Indians. As the whole Distance, upon a direct Course, is not more than 300 Miles, ten or twelve Forts might be sufficient to secure our whole Frontier, and 600 Men at most garrison the whole Chain. Should it be further determined, that no person bear any Commission in these Garrisons, except such, as, besides some little Fortune & good Character, are expert Woodsmen; it might still further ascertain the Success of this Measure. And, as his Honour, the Governor, cannot be so well acquainted with the Persons, who may be best qualified to command these Companies, as several Gentlemen in the upper Counties are, who are themselves experienced Woodsmen, & personally know such, as are most proper for such an office, both on that & the other Accounts just mentioned; would it be amiss, should Directions be given to the several Courts of Augusta, Frederic & Hamshire, Halifax, Lunenburg, Prince-Edward & Bedford, Albemarle &



Louisa, Orange, Culpepper, Prince William & Fairfax, each to recommend three or four Persons, the best qualified in their respective Counties for that Business, out of whom his Honour might make Choice of such, as he should think fit? Perhaps too it might be necessary to appoint one general Commander over all these Garrisons; who, upon any Emergency, by draughting a certain Quota from each, would be inabled more speedly & more effectually to relieve any particular Place in Distress, as well as to harrass & intercept any Parties of the Enemy, daring enough to adventure within the Line. And were these Forttresses built from each other at the Distance mentioned above, the whole Extent of Country, from North to South, would be daily ranged & explored, & a constant Communication maintained between Fort & Fort. For each Garrison would bear dividing into six Parties. Two might, in regular Rotation, be constantly imployed in scouring the Woods; one about 15 Miles to the Northward, the other about as far southward, of their own Fort: while the remaining four continued at Home, both for their own Refreshment, & for the necessary Guard & Defence of their Post. Each of the two Dividends upon Duty might be obliged to range from their own Fort, as above proposed, to some Distance, as nearly central, as may be, between it & that towards which they respectively patroll. The scouting Parties of these two Forts might there meet each other in the Evening; camp together that Night for mutual Security; and, before they set out for their several Homes in the Morning, make an Appointment, where the two next Detachments from the two same Garrisons, to be next upon Duty, should meet & incamp the succeeding Day; taking care thus, as frequently as may be, to change their Places of Incampment: in order, both to render the Passage of the Enemy by Night or by Day more precarious; & more effectually to secure themselves against a Surprize in the Night; which might also be further guarded against, were each Party to have some few well-tutored & mettalsome Dogs, which have as strong an Antipathy against Indians, as Indians have against them. And by these Parties, thus frequently



meeting, any Intelligence might be easily transmitted from one Extremity of this Line to the other, or from any of the intermediate Stations to either Extremity, without any extraordinary Trouble or Expence. And as all these Garrisons might be under these same Regulations, and Detachments from each be daily ranging, in the Manner above mentioned, the Country thereabout would be thoroughly searched & guarded, and yet the Soldiers, thro' this alternate Vicissitude of Exercise and Repose, not obliged to undergo any immoderate Fatigue: for two Thirds of their Time would be spent at their Fort, and only one Third upon Duty out of Doors. And, Sir, do not you think it highly probable, that a Scheme of this Sort, of which this may be considered as a very imperfect Sketch, judiciously planned and diligently executed, would render it extremely hazardous for the Enemy, notwithstanding their celebrated Activity and Expertness in the Woods and the Ruggedness and Unevenness of those Grounds, to make any Inroads upon us, with Success? The Diligence and Fidelity, that may be expected in Officers, thus cautiously chosen; and the several Garrisons under their command having a proper Intermixture of Indians, no less subtil than the Enemy, as bold, and equally well versed in all the barbarian Arts and Stratagems of War; would be much more formidable to those brutal Ravagers and embarrass them much more, than many Thousands of the best disciplined Troops; would either keep them at due Distance, or, should they adventure within the Barrier, severly chastise their Insolence and Temerity. Such a Measure too, besides affording the People in that Quarter greater Security than they have ever yet had, it is supposed, will be less expensive to the Government, than any other, that seems to promise equal Success. For good Judges of Work think, that each of these Forts, together with its necessary Buildings, will not cost more than forty Pounds at most, provided the several Companies be obliged to assist the Undertaker in felling, hewing, sawing and conveying the Timbers into Place, in digging the Trenches for the Stockades, and in other Services of that Nature; and provided Forts, built after



the Model, in the Manner, and of the Dimensions of that, of which you herewith receive a Plan, be judged sufficient to answer the End. Men too may be had to garrison them with but little Bounty-mony, perhaps, without any; provided the Government would give them Assurance, that they should not be obliged to enter into any other Service: and, when inlisted, they would be much less apt to desert, than Men are from Corps of a different Denomination, and destined for Services of a different Nature. Moreover the Indians in these Garrisons will certainly require less costly Clothing, and, perhaps, be satisfied with lower Wages, than Soldiers are commonly allowed. The white Men also would be clothed as cheap at least as Soldiers regularly regimented. Several Officers too, thought necessary in Corps of this latter Denomination, would here be needless: such as Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, Commissary, Adjutant, Quarter-master, nay Pay-master. For the same Person, whom the Government thinks worthy to be intrusted with the Command of one of these Garrisons, may, probably, be thought worthy to be intrusted also from Time to Time with the Sums necessary for a Payment of it's Wages. And, if I am not mistaken in the Pay these several officers in the Virginia Regiment receive, which according to my Calculation amounts to £177-10 a Month; the 600 Men in these Forts will be cheaper to the Colony, than the same Number regimented, by £2130, per annum; out of which however we are to deduct the Pay of an Officer to command the whole, which, rated at 20/ per Day; a very bountiful and genteel Allowance, leaves an annual Saving of £1765. As some of these Forts will be convenient to the back inhabitants, the Garrisons may be fed at much less Expence, than the Colony's Troops at Fort Cumberland can; because the heavy Charges of a long Carriage will be saved. Savings, which well merit the Attention of a Government, most especially when it's Treasury is well nigh exhausted, and it's Subjects so little able to replenish it, as our Country-men at present confessedly are. But there is another very considerable Expence, which this Method of guarding our Frontiers will, probably, render need-



less; and which, therefore, may be saved. For draughting the Militia might, perhaps, hence be rendered unnecessary; which, for aught we know to the contrary, the Colony may, otherwise, be necessitated to do. And should only 600 of them be employed in the Defence of our Frontiers, upon the Pay, established by Act of Assembly; it would be such an Addition to that Load of Debts and Taxes, under which the Country at Present labours, as, together with it's present unhappy Situation, must infallibly sink it, beyond a Possibility of Recovery thro' a course of many Years, how favourable a Turn soever it's present Circumstances may take? Such a Chain of Fortresses would also bring back the Fugitives to their deserted Plantations; would encourage others to prosecute anew their projected Schemes of seating the back Lands, which the present unhappy Contests between the Courts of London and Versailles have deterred them from executing; and invite new Settlers thither from several of the neighbouring Colonies, as well as from the crowded and inferior Parts of our own. Hence a considerable Augmentation of Numbers, which has ever been thought an Augmentation of Power and Wealth. Industry likewise would hence revive, which, in the remoter Parts of the Colony, has, for some Time past, been in a stagnant State; occasioned by the Husbandman's Uncertainty, whether he were labouring to support the Enemies of his Country, or to maintain his own Family. Hence too the People would soon cease to remove, as they would them believe, that the Government had fallen upon the most, if not only, effectual Course to secure it's Frontiers; which, as Matters now stand, are daily contracting, and drawing still nearer and nearer to it's Centre. Whereas, in the present perilous and melancholy State of Things, the People, terrified at the horrid Acts of Cruelty and Outrage, to which our Brethren in the southern and northern Corners of our Frontiers, as well as our Neighbors in Maryland and Pennsylvania have been and are still exposed; and dreading, that they too must next fall a Sacrifice to the butchering Hands of the Savages; will, from a Principle of Self-preservation, continue to trans-



plant themselves to a Place of greater Safety, except some Measures be speedily pursued to prevent it.

The Government, it is said, has had it under Consideration to establish a Factory somewhere upon Holston for supplying the Indians with Goods, and to erect a Fort for it's Protection; which might make one of the above mentioned Chain. General, I believe, would be the satisfaction of all Lovers of their Country, were so wise and politic a Scheme executed. It would, doubtless, be productive of many salutary Effects. It might be a Mean of giving still further Security to our remoter Inhabitants, both at present and in Time to come. It might induce the Cherokees to resume their Project of making a Settlement near the great Island in Holston, which they are said to have been deterred from completing by the northern Indians, spirited up against them by the French; who, thro' their usual Sagacity and Penetration, quickly discovered, what an additional Strength a Settlement of that Nation there would be to our western Planters: Tis highly probable too, that this would happily retrieve the Interest, which we have lost with the Twightwees, Weilandôts, Shawanese, & several other indian Tribes; whose Friendship, it has been generally thought, we have lost for want of proper Regulations in the indian Trade, and because our indian Traders have, for the most Part, been so far from dealing honestly and fairly with them, that they have shamefully and scandalously imposed on them, equally to the Prejudice of the public Character and public Interest. As the Government can afford to supply them with Necessaries on much better Terms, than the French possibly can, more especially should General Shirley compleat the Interruption of their Communication between Frontenac, and Niagara and their Forts on Erie and Ohio; such a Measure would open a most profitable Trade and establish a useful and lasting Friendship between this Colony and those Indians, as well as many other Nations upon the western Banks and Waters of that River, at present but little known to us. And Sir, as we frequently see Nations, much more polite and civilized than these Barbarians, actuated chiefly by Interest in making and



breaking Treaties, in forming and dissolving Alliances: may we not expect, that many Tribes, not only such, as have hitherto continued neutral, but even such, as are actually now engaged in the french Service, would, were some such Measures as these pursued, no longer side with our Enemies, and fight their Battles, but declare for that Party, to which their Interest would incline them? And, surely, it will be much more eligible and less expensive to put an End to their Hostilities by pacific than military Methods. 'Tis trus, Sir, the Establishment of such a Factory would be attended with considerable Expence at the first Outset. But, when it is considered, that indian Commodities are very valuable, and purchased for less than the real Worth in Europe; and that those, which they would receive from us in Exchange, might be sold to them at a good Advance, and yet much cheaper, than either the Enemy or our own Traders have been thought to sell them; and also, that this might, in some Degree, supercede the Necessity of the frequent and expensive Presents made to those People: there seems scarce any Room to doubt, but that the Government, in a short Time, would be amply reimbursed, provided the Persons, intrusted with the Management of this important Business, be defective neither in Ability nor Integrity. The former of these Defects might be tolerably well guarded against by a prudent and judicious Choice of Factors; and the latter, in great Measure, by the wholesome Regulations under which the wisdom and care of the Gentlemen in the Administration might reduce this Trade, and the Persons, who are to manage it for the Public: upon which, in Truth, the Success of the whole Project must mainly depend. And, Sir, should such a Factory be attended with all the Advantages, with which there is Room to expect it would; any reasonable Expence, which the Public could bear, that might be judged necessary for the Establishment of it, would, I presume, notwithstanding our present Poverty, be cheerfully borne. One happy Consequence of it would be, that, in the Course of a few Years, we should have a strong Barrier of friendly Indians to the westward, equally formidable to our Enemies, and bene-



ficial to ourselves. The Advantages of which are extremely obvious, and so very weighty and important, that in any Competitions between european Powers for Territory upon this Part of the Continent, the Scale of that Competitor, who enjoys them in the greatest Degree, will ever preponderate. And yet, Sir, happy for us, these Advantages, it is imagined, are certainly attainable by the Method under Consideration; a Method, which not only promises the Attainment of that principal End; but which, instead of being an Expence and Burden to the Community, might, probably, after a few Years, by good Management and wise Regulations, annually bring a considerable Sum into the public Treasury. The French, fully apprized of the Benefits accruing from a Trade and Friendship with the Indians, spare neither Pains nor Cost, leave no Art unpractised, nor Expedient unattempted, to promote the one and cultivate the other: Points, extremely essential to the Success of their grand Plan, as wisely concerted at first, as it has since been steddily pursued, securing and extending their own Settlements in America, and interrupting, annoying and harassing ours. Our own Experience convinces us how many Advantages they have already reaped from establishing a Trade and cultivating a friendly Correspondence with them; and the Evils, attendtant on the Want of these, we have severely felt to our Cost.

As my only aim in giving your Honour this Trouble has been a Regard for the public Good; I trust, from Your known Candor and Humanity, as well as Concern for the Prosperity and Welfare of the Community, that the Goodness of the Intent will be admitted as an apology for any Errors on Defects either in the Matter or Form of the Contents of these Sheets: & therefore, without trespassing further on your Patience by offering any other, give me Leave to conclude with a Declaration, that I am a sincere Friend to my Country and therefore, Honourable Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient Humble Servant,

JAMES MAURY.



THE MACE OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Miss Heth of Washington, D. C., possesses the principal portion of the mace of the House of Burgesses of Virginia. It was inherited by her from her kinsman, Col. William Heth of the Virginia Continental Line, who purchased it and made this part into a large drinking cup. It is a handsome piece of silver work and bears the colonial arms of Virginia with the mottoes: *En dat Virginia Quartam* and *Virtute et labore florent Respublicae*. There is a description in the *Dinwiddie Papers*, I, xiv, xv. But little, until recently, was known of the history of the mace. An examination of the records made for Miss Heth by Miss Alice Blair of this city (who has kindly furnished us with copies of her notes), resulted in a considerable addition to what has been known in regard to the mace.

The earliest mention of a mace is in an order of the English Privy Council, March 14, 1679, that one should be sent to Virginia. (*Cal. State Papers Colonial*, 1677-80, p. 341.) It is not certain that this was intended for the House of Burgesses. The next notice, which has been observed, is in the Journal of the House of Burgesses (Virginia State Library edition) May 6, 1742. After describing the election of a Speaker and his presentation to the governor, the Journal continues "and being returned, and the Mace laid on the Table, Mr. Speaker reported," &c. The mace appears from later journals to have been in constant use up to the end of the royal government. It would also appear that it was used in the House of Delegates for some years after the organization of State Government.

The first notice of the mace, after 1776, is contained in the the following resolution of the House of Delegates:

"HOUSE OF DELEGATES, 1792-1793.

December 10th, 1792. .

A motion was made that the House do come to the following resolution:



Whereas, It is inconsistent with the principles of a republican government, that any badge or appendage of Kingly pomp should remain therein.

Resolved, Therefore, that the Executive be requested to procure two maces for the use of the Senate and the House of Delegates, to be made in such manner as they shall direct out of the materials of the one at present used."

"HOUSE OF DELEGATES, 1792.

December 13.

The Senate passed the bills Requesting the Executive to procure maces for the use of the Senate and the House of Delegates."

No action seems to have been taken at this time; but in 1794 the mace was actually sold under the following resolution:

"HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

November 17, 1794.

Resolved, That the Executive be requested to sell the Mace now used by this house and that the proceeds of the sale be deposited in the public Treasury."

A receipt shows that the first purchaser of the mace were two Richmond merchants, named Richardson. An entry in the Council Journal concludes the matter:

"COUNCIL JOURNAL, 1793-1795.

December 3rd, 1794.

The executive in compliance with a resolution of the General Assembly having sold the mace, and the purchase money to the amount of one hundred and one Dollars having been paid into the treasury. It is ordered that the receipts therefor be filed in this office."



HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY MILITIA OFFICERS, 1775.

(From copy in Deed Book 4. Contributed by Mrs. N. E. CLEMENT,
Chatham, Va.)

At a meeting of the Committee of Pittsylvania county on Wed. 27th Sept. 1775, the following gentlemen were nominated as Officers for the Militia Agreeable to the Ordinance of Convention viz:

John Donelson Esq. County Lieut.

Robt. Wm. [Williams] Esq. colo. of the county.

Wm. Tunstall Esq. Lieut. Col.

John Wilson Esq. Major.

Benj. Lankford, Peter Perkins, Francis Luck, James Lyon, Robt. Hairston, Robt. Woods, Dan'l Shelton, Jesse Heard, Frederick Rives, John Donelson, Jr., Archilaus Hughes, Joseph Martin, John Dix, Wm. Witcher, Gabriel Shelton, Henry Williams, John Salmon, Robt. Payne, Jonathan Hanby, Wm. Peters Martin, Jehu Morton, Charles Connors, Richard Gwynne, John Smith, Edmund Lyne, Joshua Ashton and James Hix, captains; Stephen Coleman, Joseph Terry, Thomas Withers, William Ward, Robt. Boreman, Thom. Smith, Chas. Burke, Rodlett Williams, Samuel Shields, John Strong, Spencer Shelton, Reuben Payne, Beverly Shelton, John Morton, Isaac Clements, Jas. George, Tully Choice, Jun'r., Edmund Cheat, Thomas Jones, Sen'r, George Hairstone, Bryce Martin, David Lanier, George Waller, John Cunningham, Frederick Fulkerson, Elisha Shelton, Benjamin Hursley, Lieuts.; Chas. Irby, Joseph Terry (son of Joseph), George Carter, William Beaan, Samuel Bolling, Thom. Black, Jno. Wynne, Wm. Dix, John Fulton, Thom. Smith, Edmund Taylor, Armistead Shelton, John Payne, Lyrus Roberts, Wm. Short, Joseph Farrer, Wm. Estes, Levinfield Heit, Peter Vordaman, Jas. Poteet, Jno. Wells, Jas. Taylor, Jas. Anthony, David Chockwell, Jno. Parr, Leo. Carter, Jno. Renfro, Ensigns.

At Court held for Pitts. co., 27th Feb. 1777.

The within List was Returned & ordered to be recorded.

Test :

WM. TUNSTALL.



PAXTON'S "MARSHALL FAMILY"—MCCLANAHAN CORRECTION.

I should like to correct an error in the book "The Marshall Family," written by Mr. W. M. Paxton, of Platte City, Mo., and published in 1885, regarding Thomas McClanahan (No. 118, page 88) of Bourbon county, Ky.

Mr. Paxton has gotten this Thomas McClanahan confused with Thomas McClanahan of Simpson county, Ky. Thomas Marshall Smith, who wrote "Legends of the War of Independence," published in Louisville, 1855, has fifty pages concerning the life of Thomas McClanahan, son of the Rev. William McClanahan and Mary Marshall.

The Thomas McClanahan referred to in Mr. Smith's book was born in Westmoreland county, Va., 1783, was the son of Rev. William McClanahan and his wife Mary Marshall; married, first, Ann Green, 1778, moved to Kentucky in 1788, and died there October 15, 1845, in Simpson county, and was buried there. He had by his first wife, Ann Green, seven children, who were Smith, John, Nancy, Lucy, Jane, Liza and Martha. By his second wife, Tabitha Williams, whom he married in 1817, he had Hulda, Arden, Thomas, Henrietta, Mary and Tabitha.

Thomas McClanahan, of Simpson county, Ky., applied for a pension as a soldier in the Revolutionary War, September 10, 1832, and this was allowed. This was about twenty-four years after the death of Thomas McClanahan of Bourbon county, Ky.

Mr. Smith in his book asks, on page 304, that he "be allowed to transcribe in the language of old Captain McClanahan a description of Harmer's defeat," and that he had heard him at the age of seventy describe this incident. Thomas McClanahan, of Bourbon county, Ky., died at the age of about fifty years.

Mr. Paxton must have had a copy of the Simpson county man's pension record, as he says on page 89 of "The Marshall Family": "He seems to have had seven children, but the will does not name them distinctly." Thomas McClanahan's (of Simpson county, Ky.) pension paper states that he had seven children (seven by his first wife)—no names given.

Thomas McClanahan's (of Simpson county) pension record states that he enlisted the last of summer or first of fall, in 1775, for twelve months as a private in Capt. John Green's company, and in Col. Patrick Henry's regiment; then for two years under Capt. William Barrett and Col. Alexander Spotswood; was in the war until April, 1778; at the battle of Harmer's defeat, in Miami Towns, under Capt. Davis Thorp; was also a spy in General Wayne's expedition under Gen. Charles Scott in 1793.

Thomas McClanahan of Bourbon county, Ky., whose will was probated February, 1809, was not the son of Rev. William McClanahan of Culpeper county, Va., and Mary Marshall, nor is he the one written about in Thomas Marshall Smith's book.



This correction is made by virtue of knowledge acquired from pension papers, family records and Mr. Caswell Carter, a great grandson of Thomas McClanahan, who is still living at the age of seventy-six, in Simpson county, Ky., and who remembers his great grandfather, has recently visited his grave, and also knew Thomas Marshall Smith, and knows that the Thomas McClanahan described in Smith's book, "Legends of the War of Independence," was his great grandfather, who lived and died in Simpson county Ky., October 15, 1845.

Thomas McClanahan of Bourbon county, Ky., may have been a cousin of Thomas McClanahan of Simpson county, Ky., as he came from the same locality in Virginia, but Mr. Paxton in writing "The Marshall Family" has undoubtedly put the history of the Simpson county man under the Bourbon county, Ky., man.

Judge Smith McClanahan of Franklin, Simpson county, Ky., is a grandson of Thomas McClanahan of Simpson county, and is still living.

Thomas McClanahan, who died October 15, 1845, is buried six miles west of Franklin, Ky., and his grave has been marked by Judge McClanahan and some of his other descendants.

J. ADGER STEWART.

Louisville, Ky., February 13, 1911.

ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA.

(From Report of Royal Historical Manuscripts Commission. The Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Vol. II.)

RICHARD OSWALD TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

1775, February 9. Achincruie near Ayr.—Having been a Merchant in London for 29 years offers his Lordship the enclosed sentiments on the state of American Commerce. Remarks on American affairs in general.

Autograph letter signed. 6½ quarto pages.

[Letter and enclosure reproduced in B. F. Steven's Fac-similes of Manuscripts in European Archives relating to America.]

Endorsed: Rich'd Oswald, 9 Feb'y 1775.

* * * * *

Enclosure:

Richard Oswald, Thoughts on the State of America. Suggestions as to sending over a private agent to Virginia to endeavour to detach it from the other provinces in acceding or cordially co-operating with them in the second intended Congress.

(P. 268)

JAMES ABERCROMBY TO [LORD DARTMOUTH].

1775, February 13. Oxenden Street.—Recommending Mr. G. Corbin to be of the Council in Virginia.

Autograph letter signed. 1 quarto page.

(P. 269)



[Gawin Corbin, son of Richard Corbin, of "Laneville," King and Queen county, Receiver General of Virginia, was, in accordance with this recommendation, appointed to the Council and was the last man added to that body during the colonial period.

He was educated in England and returned to Virginia about 1761, where he resided at "Buckingham House," Middlesex county. He was a burgess for Middlesex at the sessions of November, 1766, March, 1776, March, 1768, May, 1769, November, 1769, May, 1770 and July, 1771. He married Joanna, daughter of Robert Tucker, of Norfolk, Va.

The following family record is taken from a paper once in the possession of a granddaughter of Gawin Corbin:

Gawin Corbin returned from England, Aug. 6th, 1761. Married Joanna Tucker, November 17th. 1762.

[Births]

Bettie Tayloe Corbin daughter of Gawin and Joanna Corbin, born March 28, 1764 at 8 min. past 5 o'clock in the morning. God-fathers: Col. Robert Tucker and Capt. Constantius John Phipps; God-mothers: Mrs. Bettie Corbin and Mrs. Joanna Tucker.

Ann Corbin, daughter of Gawin and Joanna Corbin born Dec. 17, 1757 [1767] at 40 min. after 1 o'clock in the morning. God-fathers: Carter Braxton and Tayloe Corbin Esqrs. God-mothers: Mrs. Bettie Corbin and Mrs. Eliza Braxton.

Felicia Corbin daughter of Gawin and Joanna Corbin born Feb. 6th, 1770 at 25 mins. past 5 o'clock in the morning. God-fathers: Richard Corbin Esq. and Dr. Robert Spratt. God-mothers: Miss Alice Corbin and Jane Tucker.

Jane Lane Corbin, daughter of Gawin and Joanna Corbin born Oct. 3d, 1772 at 11 o'clock in the morning. God-fathers: John Tayloe Corbin and Thomas Corbin Esqrs. God-mothers: Mrs. Maria Corbin and Miss Courtney Tucker.

Richard Henry Corbin son of Gawin and Joanna Corbin born Aug. 4th, 1775 at 4 o'clock in the morning. God-fathers: The Hon. Ralph Wormeley and Mann Page of North River Esqrs. God-mothers: Mrs. Sarah Tayloe and Miss Alice Corbin.

Jane Corbin daughter of Gawin and Joanna Corbin born Sept. 8, 1777 at night. God-fathers: George Bird and R. Corbin Tucker Esqrs. God-mothers: Miss Ann Tucker, Bettie Braxton, Jane Wormeley and Eliza Robinson.

Of his daughters: Betty, said to have married George Lee Turberville; Felicia married Orris Chilton, and another married — Beale.

The following is the inscription on the tomb of Gawin Corbin:

(Corbin arms)

'Till the trump of the Most High shall awaken him



To a glorious immortality
 The sole reward
 To such exemplary virtue,
 Here rests
 The body of Col. Gawin Corbin
 The eldest son of
 Col. Richard Corbin, and
 The presumptive heir
 Of the family.
 He received a liberal education
 in England And by his merits was promoted to the
 Highest honors of his country
 As a Councillor
 He was impartial, learned, judicious
 As a man
 He was generous, open, unaffected.
 Whilst he lived
 He was admired, loved, respected.
 When he died
 He was envied, [?] honored, and lamented
 His dissolution happened on July 10th
 in the 39th year, seventh month
 and fourth day of his age.]

[The year of death not given in copy, but is stated to have been July 10, 1779.]

THE EARL OF DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

1775, May 1. Williamsburg—No. 26. Gives details of the insurrection of the people in consequence of his requesting Lieutenant Collins to remove some gunpowder from a magazine here to the "Fowey" man-of-war. Further disturbances expected. Has applied to General Gage for assistance, also to Admiral Graves for one of his large ships. Personal danger of himself and other Government officers. The necessity of maintaining the King's authority in this province by the presence and assistance of troops.

Letter signed. 7¾ large folio pages.

Endorsed: Williamsburg 1st May 1775. Lord Dunmore (No. 26).

R[eceived] June 24, 1775. Ent'd. (P. 294)

[This refers to that famous incident in Virginia history—the removal, before daylight on April 20, 1775, of the powder from the public magazine in Williamsburg. This was really the beginning of the war in Virginia. On June 6th, Dunmore, with his family, fled from Williamsburg.]



LORD DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

1775, July 12. The "Fowey."—Mr. Corbin, Senior, is one of the most influential loyalists in the colony, and his son leaves America entirely on account of the disturbances, having found his life in danger because he would not join the provincials. He is well informed of the transactions in this colony.

Autograph letter signed. 2 quarto pages.

Endorsed: Ld. Dunmore July 1775 recommending Mr. Corbin of Virginia. (P. 330)

["Mr. Corbin, Senior," was Richard Corbin, Receiver General. The son was either Francis or Thomas Corbin. Both were in England during the Revolution.]

H. [W.] BYRD TO SIR JEFFREY AMHERST.

1775, July 30. Westover.—Impossible now to avoid a civil war. Has met with insults and given offence because of his refusal to command the army being raised by the Convention to oppose the King's troops. The Southern Colonists have been led to believe by false accounts that they are far superior to the power of Great Britain, and by artful schemes have been deluded into rebellion. Requests he may not be considered one of the American traitors as he is ready to serve His Majesty, and would be glad of an opportunity to convince the Virginians of their error and bring them back to loyalty and duty. Asks that an answer to this letter may be enclosed to General Gage and thence forwarded to him by water, if no ships are sent to this colony.

Autograph letter signed. 2½ quarto pages.

Endorsed on wrapper: Mr. Byrd to Sir Jeff. Amherst. (P. 340)

[The writer was Colonel William Bryd, of Westover, third of the name there. He had inherited a very great estate, which he wasted; was a member of the Colonial Council and colonel of a Virginia regiment in the French and Indian War. He was an amiable and accomplished man and made a creditable record as an officer, though his conduct of an expedition against the Cherokees had given some dissatisfaction. The most interesting portion of his letter is his statement that he had been offered the command of the Virginia forces. There has been a tradition to this effect, but this letter is the only known evidence in regard to it. It is absolutely certain that no formal offer was ever made to him, for there is no mention of it in any public record. It is probable that some of the more conservative public men in the eastern portion of the Colony approached him privately in regard to the matter. It can be safely assumed that if the subject had ever been brought before any of the conventions, Colonel Byrd would have stood no chance of



being chosen to command. Though so strongly loyal in his sympathies, he committed no open acts of resistance to the revolutionary government in Virginia, and lived at "Westover" undisturbed until his death on January 1, 1777. See this Magazine for his will and various notices of him, IX, 80; XII, 205; XIII, 229; XV, 435; XVI, 133, &c., &c.]

ROBINSON CORRECTIONS (January, 1911).—For "Mary Ann Shephard" read "Mary Ann Shepherd"; for "Clara Holt" read "Vera Holt"; for "Irena Temple" read "Irma Temple"; for "Lewis Braxton" read "Louise Braxton."

HOUGHAM.—Any information of Gervas Hougham and his descendants. Gervas Hougham was an Episcopal minister who was sent from England to Maryland to build the Established Church. It is supposed he came to Maryland about the years 1725 to 1740. He married and died in Maryland. He is buried near the Potomac River, but near what city or town is not known.

MRS. M. B. HIGGINS, 336 Fifth Avenue, Joilet, Ill.

PUGH.—Was Jesse Pugh, who lived in Frederick county, Va., in 1734, a descendant of Ellis Pugh, the Quaker preacher? His wife's name and children's names desired. He had a son, Jesse Pugh, who divorced his wife. Was her name Ann Pugh, who died in 1801? Children's names—Josiah, Annie, Isaac.

MRS. L. NORVELL, 1628 Franklin St., Beaumont, Tex.

CHRISTIAN.—In the inventory and appraisal of the personal estate of John Christian, made at Staunton, Va., May 6, 1783, and recorded October 21, 1783, show that there were two family Bibles listed as a part of the assets of the estate and were no doubt sold at public auction along with the other personal property, and for the past two years I have made every effort in my power to locate them, and I appeal to you for assistance. One of the Bibles, I imagine, was that of Gilbert Christian, the emigrant, and from it I hope to gain the family record it is supposed to have. I have made inquiry of every known descendant with no result, and it is possible they have fallen into the hands of someone to whom they are of no value, or else they might have fallen into the hands of some historical society, and I would thank you very much to make an effort through "The Virginia Magazine" to locate them, and, if any expense, I will remit you.

MRS. CHARLES E. FRANCIS, Bedford, Ind.



VINCENT, WOODFORD, ROBINSON, LANCE, &C.

Mrs. A. Robinson, 1378 Granville Place, St. Louis, Mo., would like to know the ancestry of Joseph Vincent and wife Lucy Jobentz of Virginia; William Woodford and wife Fanny Howe, of Harrison county; Nelson Robinson and George Lance, of Upshur county; Martha La Huff, who married a De Moss, and Elizabeth Warren, who married a Harper.

[A DEFENCE OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE AND VIRGINIA
GRAMMAR SCHOOLS, 1786]

[This letter is evidently in reply to another previously published, and, apparently, the first part is saracastic. The "University" referred to was William and Mary. Nesbitt's Academy was probably in Georgia. The one man educated outside of the State who was above mediocrity was probably Madison. Mr. Maury, head of the grammar school in Williamsburg, was probably Rev. Walker Maury.]

A Gentleman who stiles himself *A Countryman*, recommends it to us to be contented with the productions of our own country. To a people so totally destituted of national pride as the Virginians, this must be applicable. For not only the productions of our soil, whether from the spontaneous gift of nature, or the reward of industry, but even those of the scholar and mechanic are jumbled into one confused, indiscriminate mass, of contemptible things. Hence the bounties of nature are abused, the exertions of industry checked, the efforts of genius sunk to insignificance. Why else should we see nature's most delicious fruits ungathered, a most grateful soil uncultivated, genius neglected, and ingenuity starving? But as this is a subject too copious for general discussion, I will only confine my observations to one point: An idea has lately gone abroad, and seems to be daily gaining ground, that there is not a school in this country at which a parent can trust his child.

Dissipation, they say, takes the lead at the University. As to the inferior schools—this is superficial—that wants attention—they are immoral at one, and extravagant at another.

But begin at Nesbitt's Academy, and travel on quite to Cambridge in Massachusetts, and you find none of these imperfections. Let me entreat you, however, not to be too hasty in this matter. It is an established principle in human nature, that the distant object at which it grasps, always please the imagination with promises of greater enjoyment, than possession ever gives. Only ask the youth who has been at both P——n and W—— and M—— C——e, and he will tell you, that the dissipation of the former exceeds that of the latter, as far as the numbers of the one exceed those of the other. Ask your own judgments, and experience, how many great characters there are in the State which, if educated at all, are not the sons of W——m and M——y.



View the rising characters and say, where those were educated, which promise to tread in their steps. I believe on this view it will readily be yielded; that there is but one man educated out of the State, who either has already risen, or promises to rise, much above a state of mediocrity. You therefore, have the best inducements to cherish and patronize your own schools, and ye must do so, if ye wish or expect them ever to be great, or even useful. Here too, as well as in many other things, you have the advantage of your sister States, but you want attachment, and policy to make a proper use of it. Is there a seminary in the whole union so generously endowed as W—— and M—— C——e? Is there one which has abler Professors? Can you find Professors more pointed in their attention to the rules prescribed them by the Visitors? It is true experience seems to have taught both the Professors and Visitors, that the late regulations are more pleasing in theory, than reducible to practice. Those, therefore with a reform; and these, if they regard the duties of their office, will accomplish it. It then only rests with yourselves to make it extensively useful and great. But remember, liberal supplies to your sons, are ever the bane to study, a power to change their board and lodging whenever they please, and wherever fancy directs, creates a latitude of thought which is visible in their whole deportment; and thus indulged, it is readily conceived, what is to fix the gay, giddy youth. You may, however, remove your sons, if you please, but experience will teach you, *Celum non animum mutant, quæ trans mare currunt*. The youth who cannot attend to his studies in Williamsburg will not any where else. There are, there must of necessity be, less seducements in that reduced, sober, retired village, than in the thriving towns of our sister States. As to your Grammar Schools, it is hard indeed, that out of such a number you cannot find one to please you. There is a line of them, from Alexandria to Prince Edward. Neither can that of Williamsburg have escaped your notice. Take a view of all these—see which has most to recommend it to your attention. For my part, I have trusted my sons at the last mentioned, and am pleased. The superior commodiousness of the building, the healthiness of its situation, and its vicinity to the University, where my sons can finish their literary course, give it the preference with me. Besides, it has two advantages, which no other school in this State can boast. It appears, from Mr. Maury's advertisement, that it is subjected to the inspection of a most respectful Board of Visitors, and his evening exercises are what you find in no other school. These must effectually secure the morals of your sons. The report of such men as a Wythe, a Blair, a Madison, &c., holding it up to their fellow-citizens as an object worthy of their attention, ought to gain it your confidence. Besides, the plan of the school is more extensive than any other, and Mr. Maury seems to have ventured much to accommodate the public. If this do not please you, turn you attention to some other; but let me entreat you not to indulge the thought that your sons cannot be as well instructed, that their



morals cannot be as secure in your own State as in any other. We should suppose that it would be grateful to the feelings of a parent to have a near view of the character who is to form the morals and cultivate the genius of his son—that it would be pleasing to those of a citizen to contribute to the advancement of his own seminaries, and form his son on that theatre on which he is to display his talents, and to which, as they have not been weaned by a removal into other countries, their affections will be riveted. But let me ask you if the bulk of your citizens, who can afford their sons a liberal education, send them out of the State, how will it be possible for your schools to be respectable without the resources to be derived from the most wealthy, without the patronage and of interest of the most important characters? You, in fact, deprive your teachers of every stimulus—pecuniary inducements are gone; the importance of his character sinks on a level with his thin school; he thinks his countrymen suspicious and ungrateful, therefore does not feel that propensity to exert his powers, and improve his faculties in their service, which you will always find where the professor sees he is looked up to, and feels that his forming hand is to give the tract to the bulk of the rising youth; cherish, therefore, and support your own grammar schools, which you should consider as nurseries for the University—and that, you should regard, as the only proper place for the general resort of your youth, where they are to receive their last polish from one hand, and like brothers cast in one mould, and emulous which shall shew most striking proofs of affection and contribute most to the aid of their parents, shall be united in their efforts for their country, the common parent of us all.

PHILOMATHES.

From *The Virginia Gazette and American Advertiser*, Richmond, Va.,
June 28, 1786.





CATHERINE, WIFE OF JAMES DOUGLAS AND DAUGHTER OF GEORGE BRENT.



GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

Children of Hon. Robert James and Matilda Lawrence Brent (continued):

Leila Lawrence Brent (Mrs. Dunbar Hunt), Ida S. Brent, Elizabeth Hager Brent.

Will of William Brent, of Charles County, Md., [son of Henry Brent and grandson of George Brent, of Woodstock, Va.] Dated 14th October, 1745. Proved 16 January, 1745.

Leaves his land called Goose Creek to be divided equally between his sons Henry Brent and Walter Chandler Brent and an expected child, if a son, after his wife has received one third, her share to be equally divided among the sons at her death.

To Charles Ewell certain land in Prince William county, Va.

Other bequests to his wife Jane Brent, his mother Jane Watts, [who had married a second time].

Appoints his wife, Jane Brent, his executor.

Witnesses: Ralph Falkner, J. Chase and Walter Pye.

Will of Robert Brent, of Charles county, Md., [son of Robert Brent and Susannah Seymour, and grandson of George Brent, of Woodstock]. Dated 3 February, 1750. Proved 27 April, 1751.

In the name of God Amen—I Robert Brent of Charles County in the Province of Maryland being in an ill state of health, but being in my perfect senses do make and ordain this my last will and testament as follows :

I give my soul to Almighty God hoping through his infinite mercy and goodness to obtain salvation everlasting. I give to my dearly beloved wife Mary Brent six negroes, viz: Joss, Gabriel, Cate, Moll, Aaron & Henry and their increase. I likewise give her a horse Spark and a mare Filley and her spaid mare colt and thirteen head of cattle, seven sheep, fourteen hogs, two feather beds and furniture, a chest of



drawers, a large walnut table and all the chairs in the house and two pewter dishes and six plates and two iron potts, a frying pan, a spitt and an old chaise and harness. It is likewise my will and desire that negro Bell and her son Bazil and Cate and her daughter Lucy in Virginia and their increase be sold to raise one hundred pounds sterling for the use of my daughter Mary. I give to my daughter Jane at the age of sixteen or on the day of her marriage five negroes, viz: David, Terry, Lettice, Monica and Harry and their increase and two Mares Moggy and Filley's oldest mare colt and their increase, eight head of cattle, eight hoggs, and four sheep and a feather bed and furniture, two small tables, two iron potts, two pewter dishes and six plates an old chest of drawers and an old trunk. I give to my son Robert all the remaining part of my estate after all my debts are paid; but it is my desire that if the above negroes which are left to be sold for the use of my daughter Mary will not raise a hundred pounds sterling the balance must be raised out of my son Robert's part.

I hereby constitute and appoint Joseph Pile my whole and sole executor of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 3d day of February 1750. Signed sealed and delivered In presence of us,

ROBERT BRENT [Sea]l.

Thomas Sympson
J. Doyne
Richd. Smith.

Will of Henry Brent, of Charles county, Md., [probably the son of Robert and Susannah (Seymour) Brent, of Woodstock]. Dated 3d February, 1769. Proved 22d May, 1769.

Gives to his wife a third part of his real and personal estate.

To his son Chandler Brent his lands in Maryland, but if he should become a religious the lands to revert to his (the testator's) three daughters.

To his executor his lands in Virginia to be sold and the proceeds to be divided among his three daughters Jean, Mary and Ann.

Twenty pounds sterling to the poor.

His wife to have the bringing up of his children or in event of her death his friend Raphael Neale.

Directs that his son Chandler be sent to France for his education.

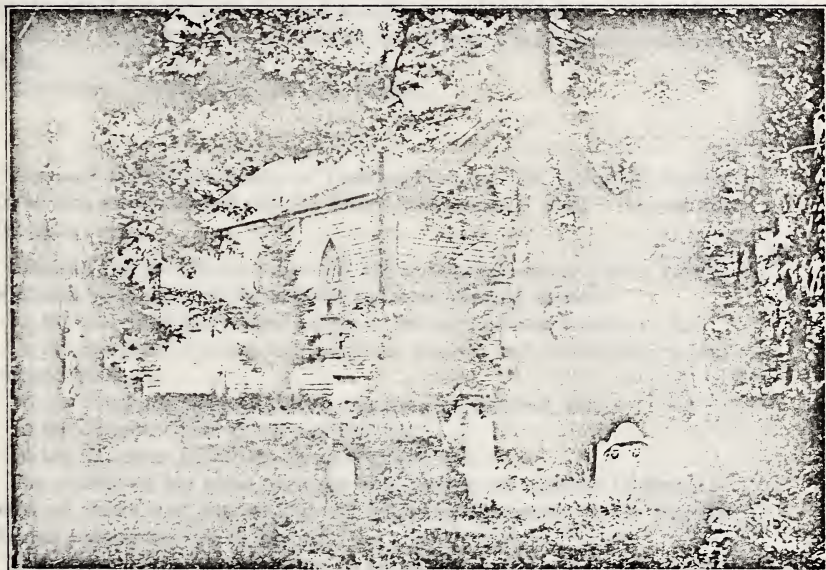
Leaves his wearing apparel to his wife who is appointed executor.

Witnesses: Richard Barnes, John Jenkins and John Sanders.

Will of Mary Brent, of Charles county, Md. Dated 8th January, 1773. Proved 1st February, 1773. [Widow of Robert Brent, who made his will 1750.]



Carroll Chapel, Montgomery County, Md., is a Gothic Revival structure of brick, with a gabled roof and a prominent steeple. It was built in 1893 and is one of the finest examples of the style in the county. The interior is finished with oak and features a fine organ case. The chapel is situated on a hillside and is surrounded by a well-kept lawn and trees.



CARROLL CHAPEL, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, MD., 1893.



Gives to her grandson Robert Brent at the age of twenty-one a negro man Joshua, his father to have the use of said negro until then.

To her grandson John Diggs a negro man Joshua, a tea chest and all her silver plate, his father to have the use of the same until he arrives at the age of twenty-one.

To her daughter Jean Diggs certain furniture, etc.

To her son Robert Brent a couch, bell-metal skillet, mortar and pestle.

To her daughter Mary Brent residing at the Convent at Antwerp twenty pounds sterling, and in the event of her prior death this amount to go to the superintendent of said Convent.

To her son Robert Brent and daughter Jean Diggs the remainder of her personal estate to be divided equally between them.

Her son Robert Brent and son-in-law Henry Diggs appointed executors.

Witnesses : Joshua Sanders, Ign. Winter.

The will of Robert Brent, of Charles county, Md. [Son of Robert Brent who made his will 1750.] Dated 11th January, 1789. Proved 8th February, 1790.

Gives to his son Robert Brent a silver tankard, silver watch, couch, desk and book case, riding saddle, gun and wearing apparel.

To his daughter Mary, four negroes, feather bed and furniture, etc.

To his daughter Teresa, four negroes, feather bed and furniture and walnut chest.

To his daughter Eleanor, three negroes, feather bed, etc.

To his daughter Jane three negroes, etc.

To his daughter Elizabeth three negroes, etc.

The profits of his plantation for one year to be applied to the payment of debts and the residue of his personal estate to be equally divided among his five daughters.

The whole of his landed estate to go to his son Robert Brent, reserving a dwelling house, certain land, &c., for his daughters so long as they remain unmarried.

Appoints his son Robert Brent his executor.

Witnesses : H. Digges, John Digges, Francis Digges.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)



THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Charlestown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED.)

DESCENDANTS OF GOV. ROBERT BROOKE.

b. 1761 (?). d. Feb. 27, 1800.

1. Mary Ann Richie, m. Samuel C. Boekins; had issue: two daughters, Betty Carter and Sue Brooke, both d. unmarried. 2. Charlotte Tompkins, d. y. 3. Elizabeth Tate, m. Dr. William Ring; no issue. 4. Selina Richard, m. Charles Thornton; no issue. 5. Robert Thomas Brooke, m. 1st, Elizabeth Vaden; m. 2d, Catharine Dabney Morris. The children of (5) Robert Thomas Brooke and Elizabeth Vaden were, viz: 1. Thomas Vaden, who m. Fanny Baylor Doswell, and their children were Elizabeth, Catherine, George Doswell, who m. Sue Scott Herbert, and have a daughter, Sue Herbert Brooke;* Robert Thomas, Fanny Doswell, Richard. 2. Richard, m. Nannie Daniel; no issue. 3. Robert Cunningham, d. y. 4. Charles Herbert Brooke, m. Miriam Eleanor Harbaugh; have three sons, George Herbert, Robert Webster and Richard Tate. The children of (5) Robert Thomas Brooke and Catherine Dabney Morris were Lizzie Vaden, Emily Taylor and two sons who died in infancy.

* NOTE.—Sue Herbert Brooke's (paternal) grandmother, Fanny Baylor Doswell, was the daughter of George W. Doswell, whose parents were Paul T. Doswell and Fanny Gwathmey. Fanny Gwathmey's mother was Ann Baylor, and *her* mother Molly Brooke, daughter of Humphrey Brooke, Sr., and Elizabeth Braxton his wife. Thus the blood of Major Robert Brooke of the Horseshoe, and that of his "Loving Brother Humphrey Brooke," intermingles in the veins of this baby and her father after, as it were, almost two hundred years.

DR. T. V. BROOKE, Sutherlin, Va.

The writer acknowledges the great aid given by Dr. T. V. Brooke, Sutherlin, Va., in the preparation of the sketch of Governor Brooke.

DR. LAURENCE BROOKE, OF THE BON HOMME RICHARD.

(b. August, 1758 (?) d. 1803 (?).

The historical facts that Dr. Laurence Brooke was appointed by the sage and venerable Dr. Benjamin Franklin the surgeon of the Bon Homme Richard, his admirable conduct on the bloody deck of that vessel during the battle, and later on the bloody deck of the Serapis, and his year service under the famous Paul Jones, overshadow the rest of



the facts of his life; but there are others worthy of mention. He was born about August 23, 1758, at Smithfield, on the Rappahannock river, four miles below Fredericksburg, Va. He was the oldest child of Richard Brooke, (a) who was the youngest son of Robert Brooke, Jr., of Farmer's Hall, Essex, Va., who was "the eldest son and heir" of Robert Brooke, Sr., (b) of Farmer's Hall, who was commissioned by the Governor of Virginia a Justice of the Peace of Essex county, 1692, and sat upon the bench of the County Court until 1708. His father, about 1774, sent him and a younger brother, Robert—the older to study medicine, the younger to study law—"to Edinburgh College at an early age." (c) He did not matriculate in the faculty of medicine until 1776; maybe he delayed his matriculation until he had finished his preparatory course. During our Revolution, about 1778, he escaped from Edinburgh to Paris before graduating in medicine or anything else. Excluding his year service under Paul Jones, he must have lived in Paris for four years—from 1778 to 1783; but after a lapse of one hundred and twenty-seven years we are unable to hear even an echo of his four years' life in that city. He went, December, 1778, or January, 1779, to Nantes to offer his services to Jones. His services were accepted. The Bon Homme Richard sailed from l'Orient, France, in late July, 1779.

The celebrated battle between the Bon Homme Richard and the *Serapis* took place off Flamborough Head, northeast coast of England, September 23, 1779. Dr. Brooke and Paul Jones separated in 1780. In that year probably the young brothers met again in Paris, Dr. Brooke having completed his memorable cruise with Jones, and Robert, for the second time, having escaped from Edinburgh. Why did not Dr. Brooke accompany his brother to Virginia on the French man-of-war which reached the United States in the fall of 1780? It is certain that he did not sail with Jones from l'Orient, October 8, 1780, on the *Ariel*, which anchored at Philadelphia, February 18, 1781. But he remained in Paris for three years longer. Perhaps he remained to get his degree of M. D. from the Parisian Medicinal University. Perhaps, too, the medicinal authorities of Paris would have refused, or did actually refuse to allow him to practice his profession without a degree. In either event he must have continued to draw upon his father for money for three years

(a) The wife of Richard Brooke was Ann Hay Talliaferro, born September 7, 1731; the wife of Robert Brooke, Jr., the knight of the Golden Horseshoe, was Phœbe —; the wife of Robert Brooke, Sr., was Catherine, daughter of Humphrey Booth, Sr., and sister of Humphrey Booth, Jr. This Magazine, January, 1902, p. 317.

(b) Our only authority that Farmer's Hall was the homestead of Robert Brooke, Sr., is this Magazine, April, 1902, p. 436. Farmer's Hall is the homestead of the Sale family, who are the lineal descendants of Mrs. Mollie Sale, who was a daughter of the aforesaid Robert Brooke, Jr. This Magazine, January, 1907, p. 326.

(c) See this Magazine, January, 1911, p. 101, for a letter from the University of Edinburgh regarding the medical education of Dr. Brooke.



longer. "Dr. Drooke, who had studied medicine in Edinburgh, had *now*" (August 1783,) "*commenced* the practice of physic" (*d*) at Smithfield or Fredericksburg, nine years after he started from Smithfield to Edinburgh. Subsequently, he married Frances Thornton, but we do not know who she was further than that she was a distant cousin through the Taliaferros. He qualified as administrator of the estate of his father, who died in 1792. He practiced medicine for at least twenty years in Fredericksburg. About 1803 he died in that town in the house which his brother-in-law, Fontaine Maury, built, and in which his niece, the mother of the late Gen. Dabney Herndon Maury, was born. He had only two adult children, both daughters, both married—one an Alexander, the other, Sarah L., married John Wishart Taliaferro, and both left children.

Our authority that "Dr. Brooke was appointed by Dr. Franklin surgeon of the Bon Homme Richard" is Judge Brooke. Of course, he thought he got his information from his brother, whom we must accept as good authority on that point. But we think we know enough of the character and temper of Paul Jones to feel assured that he had something to say in regard to the appointment of a boy as surgeon on a man-of-war of which he was commander, and which was soon going out to hunt for a fight. At that period there were few, if any, educated American surgeons in France. Paul Jones had lived in Fredericksburg for two years, and was a citizen of Virginia when he accepted a commission in the Continental Navy, dated December 22, 1775. Judge Brooke met him in Fredericksburg in the tailor shop of William Paul, brother of Paul Jones (*e*). On that occasion little Frank, aged ten years, went to the tailor's shop to get his new suit of clothes. Probably that when Dr. Brooke, December, 1778, went from Paris to Nantes to offer his services to Jones he took with him a letter of strong recommendation from Dr. Franklin. Probably, too, Dr. Franklin and Jones were favorably impressed (as John Adams was two months later) with the cultivated mind of the young doctor, and with the *result* of his social environment in Colonial Virginia. The index of volumes of the "Life and Writings of Benjamin Franklin" does not contain the name "Brooke." In the collection of Paul Jones' MSS in the Library of Congress there are ten letters from and to Jones in which Dr. Brooke is mentioned, but there is no reference to Dr. Franklin. In the true MS letters between Jones and Brooke, dated "On board the Alliance, Frigate, Texel Road, 4th December, 1779," in which there is mention of the origin of Dr. Brooke's appointment, Jones says: "When you at Nantes offered your services to America." Neither Paul Jones nor Dr. Brooke refers to Dr. Frank-

(*d*) Judge Brooke's "Narrative." The Italics are ours.

(*e*) This Magazine, January, 1900, p. 286; *Ibid*, April, 1904, p. 422; *Ibid*, July, 1905, p. 87 (foot note).



lin in connection with Dr. Brooke's "embarking in Character of Surgeon on the Bon Homme." John Adams says (*f*) that himself and his son, John Quincy Adams, aged twelve years, February 13, 1779, "went on board the Poor Richard" at l'Orient, France; there met Paul Jones and "Dr. Brooks." February 13th, John Adams dined at the L'Epée Royal with Captain Jones, "Dr. Brooks" and others, "officers of the Poor Richard." "February 14th. On board, ill of a cold. Many gentlemen came on board to visit me. A Dr. Brooks, surgeon to the Poor Richard, drank tea with me." How happened it that "Dr. Brooks" remained to drink tea tête-à-tête with that illustrious statesman? He says: "This Dr. Brooks is a gentleman of family whose father has a great fortune and good character in Virginia," etc. How did he learn so much about the family of Smithfield? We believe he got his information from Paul Jones himself. We believe that Jones's knowledge of the Smithfield family was a determining influence for obtaining a twenty-year-old boy for the important post of surgeon of the Bon Homme Richard. The following extract from John Adams's diary shows Dr. Brooke in a pleasing light as a young man of education and of intellectual tastes (*g*): "February 12, 1779. As I sit in my quarter gallery we are sailing directly in Port-Louis, at l'Orient," etc. . . . "February 13, 1779. Went ashore; Captain Landais, myself and my son went on board of the Poor Richard. February 13. Went on shore and dined with Captatn Jones at the Epée Royal; M. A. Miel, Mr. Dick, Dr. Brooks, officers of the Poor Richard," etc. "Dr. Brooks (in high humor) 'Pray, sir, which, in your opinion, is the best?' etc. . . . "After dinner, walked out with Captain Jones and Landais to see Jones's marines, etc., . . . after which Jones came on board our ship. This is the most ambitious and intriguing officer in the American Navy. Jones has art and secrecy, and aspires very high. You see the character of the man in his uniform, etc. Eccentricities and irregularities are to be expected from him. They are in his character; they are visible in his eyes," etc. "February 14. On board ill of a cold. Many gentlemen came on board to visit me. A Dr. Brooks, surgeon to the Poor Richard, drank tea with me. He seems to be well acquainted with philosophical experiments. I led him to talk upon this subject. He had much to say about phlogiston, fix air, gas, &c. Finding he had ideas of these things, I led him to talk of the ascent of vapors in the atmosphere, and I found

(*f*) Works of John Adams, Vol. III, pp. 200-2.

(*g*) In the absence of any formal written declaration of the date of the birth of Dr. Brooke it is not entirely certain he was very young, but it is probable that he was. Judge Brooke says his father was born in 1732, and he himself and twin brother, John, were born August 27, 1763. The only sister was youngest of all and Dr. Brooke was oldest of all, with the only one brother, Robert, between Dr. Brooke and Judge Brooke. It is probable that Dr. Brooke was not more than five years older than Judge Brooke.



he had considered this subject. He mentioned a natural history of North and South Carolina, in four volumes, folio, with stamps of all the plants and animals; price, twenty-five guineas. He mentioned a Dr. Ewing and a Dr. Black, of Glasgow, as great philosophers whose hints Priestley had taken. This Dr. Brooke is a gentleman of family whose father has a great fortune and good character in Virginia," etc. (h) "February 15. Went on shore and dined with Captain Jones at L'Espée, Mr. Hill, Captain Cazneau, Captain Young, Mr. Dick, Dr. Brooks and Mr. Gourlarde, &c., and another aide-de-camp of the Marquise."

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE CHILES FAMILY IN VIRGINIA.

(Compiled by W. B. CRIDLIN, Richmond, Va.)

(CONTINUED.)

FOURTH GENERATION.

JOHN CHILES,⁴ (JOHN³, W², W¹.)

Lived in King William county in 1761. He died without issue, 1774. In his will, dated October 10, 1774, he bequeaths his property jointly to his two nieces, viz: Olive Edwards Martin, daughter of his sister Susannah, wife of Joseph Martin, and Mary Wright, daughter of his sister Jane, wife of John Wright. (Spotts. Records and *William and Mary Quarterly*, I, 78.)

HENRY CHILES⁴ (JOHN³, W², W¹.)

Lived in Spotsylvania, in the section now embraced in Caroline county, in 1736. Patented land in Henrico (now Goochland) in 1725, 1727 and 1738. Patented land in Goochland in 1739 and 1743.

His first wife was Mary Carr, daughter of Capt. Thomas Carr. In some of the Spotsylvania records her name is written Marcy and Mercy.

In 1736, having married Susannah Graves, *nee* Dicken, widow of William Graves, he executed bond to protect William Graves, the younger, in his sixth part of his father's estate. The same year he executed a deed of gift to his second son, John.

His will, dated 1763, was proved in Spotsylvania. By this he is shown to have eleven children. As his second wife had six children by her first husband, there was quite a household. The will mentions his sons, Walter, John, William, (land purchased of Mr. Baylor), Henry, (the

(h) From that conversation between Mr. Adams and Dr. Brooke we may infer that Mr. Adams thought Dr. Brooke was only intelligent and interesting.



home tract), James, Benjamin and Thomas Carr; daughters—Susan, m. Mr. Hailey; Ann, Elizabeth, Sarah, m. Edward Graves, son of John Graves.

John, the second son, gave bond, with Walter security, "as guardian of Thomas Carr Chiles, orphan of Henry Chiles, dec'd." (Spotts. Rec.) Susannah Chiles, his widow, was appointed of Elizabeth and Ann Chiles, October, 1763, with Thomas Wiatt and James Chiles securities. Bond, £500.

WILLIAM CHILES⁴ (JOHN³, W², W¹.)

Lived in Caroline county. Witnessed a deed in Spotsylvania, June 2nd, 1759. (Spotts. Rec., p. 215.)

He died in 1778, his wife preceding him to the grave. His son, John, gave security, in Caroline county, February, 1778, "to administer under the provisions of the will of Wm. Chiles, dec'd." Jemima, wife of his nephew, James, was appointed "guardian to Dabney Chiles, orphan of Wm. Chiles."

Caroline and Spotsylvania Records mention his sons, William, Jr., Overton, Samuel, Dabney and John. ✓

MICAJAH CHILES⁴ (JOHN³, W², W¹.)

First patented 379 acres in Caroline county, St. Margaret's Parish, in 1630, bordering on Wm. Terrell's land. (L. O., XIII, 489.) He married — Terrell, daughter of Joel Terrell, Sr.

Witnessed deed in St. George's Parish, May 6th, 1652. (Spotts. Rec.)

Issue: John, Manoah, Micajah, Jr., Thomas, Sally, Ann, m. Henry Terrell; Agatha, m. David Terrell.

Micajah Chiles, Jr., purchased land on Mechum's River, Albemarle county, 1772. In 1774 he patented land "on side of one of the Ragged Mountains, and on the head of the East branches of Mechum's River." (L. O., Vol. XLII, 712.) The old "Joel Terrell" property was purchased from his executors in 1800. (Hist. of Albemarle Woods, 276, 324.)

John Chiles, son of Micajah, Sr., inherited land from his grandfather, Joel Terrell, as seen by record in Land Book XXXVIII, pp. 524-25, dated April 6th, 1769.

(Copy): Whereas by patent, under seal of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia, bearing date of the ninth day of July, one thousand seven hundred and twenty-four, there was granted unto Joel Terrell one tract or parcel of land containing four hundred acres, lying and being in the County of King William, now Caroline, &c.; and whereas John Chiles, in whom right and title of part thereof supposed to contain 250 acres is &c, found to contain, by survey 255 acres &c, Henry Terrell enters suit on same for accounting of the extra 5 acres in order to settle lines &c. Land said to adjoin that of Manoah Chiles.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

JH37



2m p 218

THE POINDEXTER FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

NOTES FROM PUBLIC AND PRIVATE RECORDS.

The Virginia Poindexters evidently acquired most of their lands by purchase from private owners, as they did not have many grants of public lands. The following are those which appear in the records of the Land Office:

- (1) George Poyndexter and George Thompson, 350 acres in Gloucester county at the head of Eagle Nest Creek in Milford Haven, adjoining the lands of Richard Long and Conglins; March 15, 1657.
- (2) John Poindexter, 1,000 acres in Hanover county, adjoining the lands of Mr. Joseph Powell, Mrs. Barbary Winston and Benjamin Brown, and adjoining Elk Creek; September 27, 1739.
- (3) John Poindexter, 400 acres in Hanover county on the southwest side of Poindexter's *alias* Piney Mountain and on both sides of Poindexter's Creek, adjoining his own land and that of Webb; July 20, 1738.
- (4) John Poindexter, 400 acres in Hanover county, adjoining the preceding grant, on the north fork of James River, and adjoining Dalton's land; July 20, 1738.
- (5) Philip Poindexter, 400 acres in Goochland county at the head of Muddy Creek, adjoining the lands of Jacob Winfrey, William May and Samuel Nuckolls; granted February 12, 1742, to Francis Stegar, and by him assigned to Foliot Power and by him assigned to said Poindexter, to whom it is now granted; March 5, 1747.
- (6) Philip Poindexter, 400 acres in Lunenburg county, on the south side of Meherrin and on Juniper Creek; September 10, 1755.
- (7) John Poindexter, 400 acres in Louisa county, adjoining the lands of Mr. Spiller, John Kembrow and Robert Hester; August 16, 1756.

FROM YORK COUNTY RECORDS.

- (1) Deed of gift, April 1, 1664, from P. Efford to his cousin George Poindexter, Jr., one cow.
- (2) Deed of gift, April, 1665, from P. Efford to his young cousin John Poindexter, son of his cousin George Poyndexter, one mare; and a similar gift to his cousin Elizabeth Poindexter.

(The mother of George Poindexter, the emigrant to Virginia, was an Efford; see chart, *ante*. Peter Efford, of York county, died in 1665. See his will, this Magazine, XIII, 195.)



- (3) Deed, January 8, 1667, from Edward Wyatt to George Poindexter and Otho Thorpe, a tract of land at the Middle Plantation (now Williamsburg, lying partly in York county.)
- (4) At a court held April, 1673, a certificate was granted to George Poindexter of the importation of certain persons into the colony, one of them being Susanna Poindexter. (Such certificates were necessary preliminaries to procuring land grants on "head rights"—fifty acres for each emigrant.)
- (5) Deed, July, 1689, from John Poindexter and Katherine his wife, to John Layton, conveying 170 acres on Mill Swamp. Part of this land had been conveyed to John Poindexter by his father, George Poindexter.

These records show that George Poindexter, of the Middle Plantation, the emigrant, had three children: (1) George; (2) John, in 1689, already married to Katherine —; (3) Elizabeth. The emigrant may have had other children.

In 1679 George Poindexter was a vestryman of Bruton Parish, Williamsburg. (Bruton Vestry Book.)

NEW KENT COUNTY.

Towards the close of the seventeenth century the Poindexters, like many other York county families, removed to New Kent county, where for several generations they remained, increasing in numbers and taking an active part in the life of their section. The entire destruction of the records of New Kent prevents any comprehensive account of the earlier generations of the family. We do not know when the emigrant died, nor, with certainty, much in regard to his sons; but it is possible that the emigrant, as an old man, lived in New Kent, and quite certain that his sons did. The emigrant was certainly alive in 1688.

Fortunately the vestry book and register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent county, remain, and give valuable information in regard to the family.

On May 4, 1689, "Mr. Poindexter, Sr., and Mr. Poindexter, Jr.," were appointed by the vestry processioners of land. On May 12, 1690, "Mr. George Poindexter" was elected vestryman, but declined. October 2, 1701, "Mr. Thomas Poindexter" paid a debt due from the parish. On April 2, 1702, there is reference in the vestry book to tithables at Mr. George Poindexter's quarter. On June 1, 1704, Mr. George Poindexter was elected vestryman, and was churchwarden in 1705 and 1706. George Poindexter, vestryman in 1721-26. In 1751 and 1755 George and William Poindexter appointed processioners.

The parish register contains the following:

Susanna Poindexter buried July 15, 1693. (She may have been the widow of the emigrant.)



Thomas Poindexter had issue: (1) Susanna, born February, 1699; (2) Sarah, born May 12, 170 [1 or 2].

George Poindexter had issue: (1) Judith, born January 14, 1705.

George Poindexter and Mary his wife had issue: (1) Phiilp, baptized December 26, 1708-9.

George Poindexter Jr., had issue: (1) Mary, born September 5, 1715. (All these George Poindexters were probably entries relating to the same man.)

George Poindexter died March 12, 1716. He was, no doubt, the son of the emigrant.

The George Poindexter, whose children have first been given, was, no doubt, his son and the grandson of the emigrant.

Jacob Poindexter and Sarah his wife had issue: (1) William, born July 13, 1721; (2) Jacob, born September 15, 1723; (3) Henry, born February 16, 1725-6. Jacob Poindexter owned negroes in New Kent in 1730. There is nothing to indicate whose son he was.

John Poindexter and Ann his wife had issue: (1) Ann, born January 24, 1735; (2) Nimrod, born February, 1739. John Poindexter owned negroes in New Kent in 1760.

Philip Poindexter and Elizabeth his wife had issue: (1) Mary, born March 30, 1735; (2) George, born March 16, 1737.

George Poindexter and Susanna his wife (probably daughter of Benskin Marston) had issue: (1) George Benskin, born August 26, 1739.

William Poindexter and Ann his wife had issue: (1) Jonathan, born March 25, 1755; (2) Jacob, born October 6, 1757; (3) Ann, born November 22, 1759; (4) Lewis, born September 3, 1772. This William Poindexter was, no doubt, the son of Jacob, and born 1721.

Jacob Poindexter and Hannah his wife had issue: (1) Sarah, born May 28, 1758; (2) Henry, born April 14, 1760. This Jacob was, no doubt, the son of Jacob, and born 1723.

George Benskin Poindexter (son of George Poindexter and Susanna his wife) married, 1st, July 17, 1760, Frances Lightfoot; 2nd, March 20, 1777, Sarah Parke. Issue (first marriage): (1) Edwin, born July 10, 1762; (2) Robert, born February 23, 1765; (3) George, born March 29, 1767; (4) James, born January 7, 1770; (5) Lightfoot, born October 20, 1772; (6) Armistead, born May 14, 1775; (by second marriage): (7) Susannah, born May 3, 1778; (8) Parke, born March 12, 1779; (9) Frances, born September 10, 1781, died September 17, 1785. G. B. Poindexter entered these births in the register May 18, 1790, and stated that he was then in his fifty-first year.

Other entries in the register are that in 1681-86 negroes named Harciffirs, Polliphemus, Arianite and Joseline, belonging to George Poindexter, were baptized, and in 1692-3 negroes belonging to Mrs. Susanna Poindexter were baptized. This would probably indicate that she was then a widow.



John Vaughan and Sarah Poindexter married November 5, 1686; Richard Clough and Ann Poindexter married June, 1718; George Hunt and Elizabeth Poindexter married August 24, 1799.

This, like most of our parish registers, is imperfect.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

p. 434

BOOK REVIEWS.

YE KINGDOME OF ACCAWMACKE OR THE EASTERN SHORE OF VIRGINIA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. By Jennings Cropper Wise, member Virginia Historical Society. The Bell Book & Stationery Co., Richmond, Va., 1911, pp. X, 406.

The two Virginia counties on the eastern side of Chesapeake Bay, known from the first settlement of Virginia as "The Eastern Shore," have had a history, to a great extent, apart from that of the remainder of the colony, and which therefore lends itself much more readily to independent treatment than the ordinary counties of the western shore. The history of this section and of its people is of great interest, and it is remarkable that it has so long awaited a historian. With the exception of the lamented Thomas T. Upshur, whose merits Mr. Wise fully acknowledges, no one could be better equipped for the work of telling this history than the Easternshoreman who has written the very valuable book here treated of. For though possibly born elsewhere and living elsewhere, Easternshoreman he is. He is a member of a distinguished Eastern Shore family, resident there for two hundred and seventy-five years; he is ardently loyal to his section and State, but with a breadth of view increased by residence in great cities and varied experience in the army and at the bar. Fairmindedness, indefatigable industry, minute knowledge of Eastern Shore topography, and a very pleasant and readable style, added to the qualifications which have been mentioned should have been expected to produce good work, and it can be said emphatically that they have done so. From cover to cover, the volume is packed with new and interesting matter.



It is not meant that there will not sometimes be differences of opinion as to the author's conclusions, and sometimes (though rarely) with his statements of facts. For instance, in the very preface the reader would like to see some of the numerous instances in which the kings of England addressed "decrees" (proclamations are probably meant) to "Ye Colony of Virginia and the Kingdom of Accawmacke." The first chapter treats of Spanish explorations and other voyages to the Chesapeake before 1607. The author firmly believes that Verrazano was on the Eastern Shore in 1524. The next chapter tells of the coming of the English and of Smith's explorations. Here, as throughout the book, the author's knowledge of local topography adds greatly to the interest and value of his work.

Chapter III is on "Argall's Visit and Dale's Gift." The latter was the name of the first settlement, in 1614, on the Shore, near Cape Charles. The founding of "The Plantation of Accomack" comes next and is given full and careful treatment. In this chapter, Mr. Wise is able to begin the use of the splendid collection of county records, which begins in 1631, and which exists at the county seats of Northampton and Accomac in unbroken series to the present day. Admirable use has been made of these records.

There is no account of the Indians in any other part of Virginia which compares in completeness and authoritative statement with that which is given of the Eastern Shore tribes in Chapter V. And naturally the account of the white inhabitants is even more satisfactory. The history of any people, written by one who has a thorough knowledge of them, must always be of interest, and Chapter VI, on "Origin of the People," might have been greatly extended without wearying the reader. Nowhere in America is there such an unmixed strain of the blood of early Seventeenth Century settlers, nowhere has the population remained so fixed. A visitor may spend the morning studying these early records in the clerk's office at Eastville, and if he, wisely, spend the evening (*Virginia evening*) making the acquaintance of the people he will hear dozens of names he has seen in the records between 1630 and 1660. This steadfastness has not meant degeneracy. There are no more intelligent and industrious people in the country than those of the Eastern Shore, and the two counties are among the most prosperous agricultural sections of the United States. The history, proper, is carried through Chapter XIII, and the same qualities of careful investigation and large use of new materials characterize this, as all other portions of the work. Among the subjects discussed are the different classes of emigrants, the large trade with the Dutch and the West Indies, the difficulties with the Indians and the Dutch, the loyal court order of 1649 recognizing Charles II, conditions under the Commonwealth, the persecution of



the Quakers, the disputes over the Maryland boundary line, the formation of Accomac, pirates, the founding of the various towns and villages. These are only a few of the numerous interesting matters which the author writes of in a very interesting way.

Among the attractions of the book are the very numerous references to individuals and families prominent on the Eastern Shore. Few colonists, not of great historic note, have ever been so vividly presented as the able and masterful Edmund Scarborough, whom one is sometimes tempted to call an unscrupulous ruffian. He was born a hundred years too late and under Elizabeth would have made a famous leader of expeditions for pillaging the rich towns of Spanish America. As has been said, some of the author's conclusions will probably be contested. One of these is his opinion (p. 73), given without much evidence to support it, that many New Englanders settled on the Eastern Shore. He gives certain names of families; but every one who has studied family history knows that ordinary English family names may be found anywhere. Their appearance in the colony or another does not, in the least, indicate whence they came. Of the names mentioned, Cotton and Stone certainly came directly from England, and Eyre from Pennsylvania, and it is probable that all the others named, except Eaton, were from England. There were no doubt some New Englanders on the Eastern Shore; but they were a small minority. The fact that one Gookin was converted to Puritanism and removed to Massachusetts is certainly no proof that another Gookin, who did not remove, but who remained in Virginia and held offices he could not have held unless a member of the Church of England, was probably a Puritan. Nor can Mr. Wise's enthusiasm for Douglas Campbell be fully endorsed. Portions of Campbell's book are of value; but others are absolutely worthless. He knew little of Virginia history, and ascribes to various customs, legal practices, and institutions in the United States a Dutch (*via* Puritan) origin, when these very things existed in Virginia before Holland or Massachusetts could have influenced the country.

Mr. Wise very properly calls special attention to the "Northampton Protest" of 1652 (p. 139, &c.). It was one of the most interesting incidents of Eastern Shore history, as it was virtually an attempt to secede from Virginia and to set up a separate government. Whether it deserves the praise for patriotism given it by the author is another question. The people of the Eastern Shore were as patriotic as others; but there is much apparent patriotism which is found, when one goes beneath the surface, not to be so patriotic after all. If Dr. Johnson, instead of defining patriotism as the last refuge of scoundrels, had said that it often means dislike of the tax collector, he would have been nearer the mark.



In this case the movement could hardly have been against the Commonwealth, for the protestors say that, if they have the chance, they will vote for one of the Commonwealth's representatives, Bennett, as Governor. The statement in the protest that since the year 1647, the people of the Eastern Shore thought they had been separated from Virginia, appears to be without any foundation. The fact that they had only one burgess in 1651, amounts to nothing, for frequently only one burgess from a county attended. It is impossible now to ascertain why no writs of election were sent to the Eastern Shore for the sessions of 1648 and 1649; but in the former year the Assembly showed that it considered the people east of the Bay to be, as usual, in Virginia, by appointing Littleton and Scarborough to collect taxes from them. (*Hening*, I, 356.)

Though there is no evidence to support it (we have, however, but little evidence about anything at this period), it might seem a plausible conjecture that this attempted secession of the Eastern Shore was instigated by the Parliamentary commissioners sent to reduce Virginia and Maryland. Throughout the history of the world there has been no more common method of attacking a hostile country than by trying to excite discontent or rebellion in part of it. The Parliamentary fleet arrived in Chesapeake Bay in January, 1651-52, and were blockading James River and negotiating for the surrender of Virginia for nearly two months. If the commissioners could induce the Eastern Shore to adhere to Parliament and establish a government independent of that which still held out for the King, they would inflict a severe blow on the latter and at the same time secure an admirable base for further offensive operations. To the remote Eastern Shore government from Jamestown was always inconvenient and taxation (though not higher than the rest of Virginia) not readily borne. It is true that the protest was dated March 30, while Berkeley had surrendered on the 12th of the month; but such a movement once started could not be readily stopped. An additional proof that the protest was not against the Parliament is shown by the fact that on March 11th, just nineteen days before the protest was drawn, an agreement to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England had been numerously signed on the Eastern Shore, and among the signers were all of those who signed the protest, except Nuthall. Both engagement and protest were signed in March, 1651-52.

Space would not admit of further discussion of Mr. Wise's very interesting treatment of the history of the section during the English Civil War and Bacon's Rebellion. The latter, including Berkeley's forced visits to the Shore, and his proceedings there, contains much new and interesting matter.

The author makes a curious slip (for, of course, it was a mere inad-



vertance) on page 242, when he says "that 1685 was an era of Jacobitism in Virginia, overlooking the fact that no such thing as Jacobitism existed until after the Revolution of 1688.

After finishing the general history, the author devotes several chapters to the Church on the Eastern Shore, Puritan ministers, Makensie and Presbyterianism, the negro and the slave (it may be mentioned that he discovered free negroes owning land at a very early date), horses and cattle, game and fish (subjects for a book in that country) and, finally, the personal belongings of the people, their books, furniture, &c., social condition, customs and traditions.

Appendices contain lists of members of the Council and House of Burgesses from Accomac and Northampton, papers from the County Court records relating to Sir Thomas Dale, a list of Northampton tithables, 1666, brief biographical and genealogical notes, and other valuable documents.

Mr. Wise's work can be highly commended not only to Eastern Shore people and their descendants and to other Virginians, but to all Americans who may desire to know more of a section not quite like anything else in America.

THE ARMISTEAD FAMILY, 1635-1910. By Mrs. Virginia Armistead Garber, Richmond, Va., Whittet & Shepperson, Printers, 1910. Pp. 319, with index, several coats-of-arms, and a view of "Hesse," house, &c.

For a number of years Mrs. Garber has been making a most minute and careful study of the genealogy of the Armistead family. The name is as numerous and so widely scattered that it would be impossible to make an account which is absolutely complete; but the author has gathered all the information which has been in print, or which could be collected by a widespread correspondence.

While the continuity of the genealogy is broken into, and perhaps sometimes a little confused by the interjection of matter relating to allied families, this is a very small matter. The chief object of the book is to present an account of the Armistead family, and this appears to be very well and thoroughly done. There are numerous notices of families connected with the Armisteads. In some of these corrections should be made. On page 112 "Eliason" should be "Ellyson," and John Randolph had nothing to do with the writing in the family Bible referred to. The records in this Bible are only known in a copy made by John Randolph. The derivation of the English name "Kidder" from "Kedar, a Cossac, or Arab (Tartar)," might certainly have been omitted, as might also have been the statement that horses



were first used in battle at Agincourt. The author has forgotten the Book of Job.

John Rolfe's mother (on page 146) has never before been said to have been named Stith. Her name was Dorothea Mason. And that Thomas Rolfe married a Poythress is mere unsupported tradition. Miss Macrae (though a descendant) writes carelessly about her ancestor on page 146. He could not have fled from Scotland after "the '45," when he died in Virginia in 1712.

The statement on page 162 that the Leake family came to Virginia in 1785 is certainly erroneous. They were here long before. On page 216 the statement in regard to the Calthorpes is confused. It was Christopher, son of Christopher who married Maud Thurton who came to Virginia in 1623, not 1662 as stated.

On page 205 is a reference which would lead one ignorant of the subject to suppose that Thomas Savage, of Boston, was ancestor of the Virginia family. Of course this is not so. And the statement on page 214 that there was a Sir Henry Howard in York county is equally incorrect.

A minute examination of the various accounts of other families than the Armisteads would probably discover other errors.

After all the chief criticism one could make of the book is that the author attempted too much. She is, no doubt, the chief authority on the Armistead family and her knowledge of her subject and tireless industry has enabled her to prepare what is by far the fullest account of that family. But no one person can possibly have the same expert knowledge of the very great number of families which she has noticed in various degrees of comprehensiveness and in the sections of her book, outside of her main subject, there were bound to be mistakes.

HARRISON WAPLES AND ALLIED FAMILIES. Being the Ancestry of George Leib Harrison, of Philadelphia, and of His Wife Sarah Ann Waples. By their Son, William Welsh Harrison, L.L. D., Member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia. Printed for Private Circulation Only, 1910. Pp. 176, with 85 illustrations.

The book is the most beautiful work on American genealogy which we have seen, and the care taken in the preparation of the genealogies is worthy of the superb form in which they are presented. (It may be stated that the copy kindly given to this Society is one of 100, printed on Whatman's hand-made paper.) The type is large and clear and the illustrations of high order. The genealogies included



are those of Harrison of Greystock, England; Harrison of Thurstonfield, England; Harrison of Philadelphia; Leib of Philadelphia; Richards, of Merion, Pa.; Jones of Plymouth, Pa.; Benson, of Holm Cultram, England; Gill of Greysonthen, England; Waples of Sussex-on-Delaware; Trendall of Northampton county, Va.; Riley of Philadelphia; Burton of Sussex-on-Delaware; Custis of "Arlington" and "Wilsonia," Va.; Custis of Deep Creek, Va.; Wise of Accomac county, Va.; Robinson of Deep Creep, Va.; West of Accomac county, Va.; Scarborough of London and Virginia; Whittington of Northampton county, Va.; Smart of Virginia; Michael of Holland and Virginia; Thorogood of England and Virginia; Offley of Staffordshire and London; Osborne of Kent and London; Hewlett of Yorkshire and London; Leveson of Staffordshire; Prestwood of Staffordshire, and De Ruskall of Staffordshire. The Offleys and other families given subsequently were ancestors of Anne Offley, who married Adam Thoroughgood.

With the exception of the main lines of Harrison, Leib and Waples, the genealogies are only brought down to the generation from which the Harrisons trace descent.

As will be seen from the list of genealogies, there is much to interest Virginians. This interest is greatly heightened by the fact that among the beautifully executed illustrations are portraits of Thomas Jefferson (a silhouette), Col. John Custis (1725), Daniel Parke Custis, Martha Dandridge, Mrs. Robert E. Lee, Eleanor Parke Custis (Mrs. Lewis), and Sir Charles Scarborough, and the arms of Custis, Thorogood, Offley, Osborne, Hewett, Leveson, Bodley, Prestwood and De Rushall.

THE COMPLETE POEMS OF EDGAR ALLAN POE, COLLECTED, EDITED AND ARRANGED, WITH MEMOIR, TEXTUAL NOTES AND BIBLIOGRAPHY. By J. H. Whitty. With illustrations. Boston and New York, Houghton, Mifflin Co., 1911; pp. lxxxvi, 304, with index.

This department of the Magazine must be confined strictly to history, biography and kindred subjects, so it is only as a memoir of one of the most famous men who ever lived in Virginia that this work (by a member of this Society) can be considered here.

Mr. Whitty has long been a student of Poe's life and works, and has been remarkably successful in collecting new information in regard to both. The biography is a compact one and passes over lightly and many well-known events in the poet's life, but contains much new matter in regard to various disputed points.

Of course, there will be difference of opinion as to the value of some of the evidence presented, but the book is a valuable contribution to Poe literature.



BIBLIOGRAPHY OF LISTS OF NEW ENGLAND SOLDIERS. By Mary Ellen Baker, A. B. Boston. New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1911. Pp. 56.

This is Miss Baker's graduation thesis at the New York Library School, Class of 1908, and is an admirable piece of work, which might, with profit, be imitated elsewhere. It includes only printed books and pamphlets in the New York State Library. The list includes general and local publications and must be very useful to every one who desires to trace the military service of New Englanders, whether Colonial, Revolutionary, or later.



\$5 00 per Annum

Single No. \$1.50

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XIX—No. 4. OCTOBER, 1911.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY,
1207 E. FRANKLIN ST.



THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XIX

OCTOBER, 1911.

No. 4

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

INSTRUCTIONS TO GOVERNOR LORD HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM,
FEBRUARY 27, 1688.

Whereas his Majesty has been graciously pleased to give me, Thomas Lord Howard Baron of Effingham his Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General of Virginia leave for some little time to go for England for the Recovery of my Health and to receive his Majesty's further Commands in such things as shall most Conduce for his Majesty's Service and the good and benefit of this his Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia.



I therefore pursuant to his Majesty's Instructions to me do hereby communicate unto you who are of his Majesty's Council of Virginia such and so many of his Majesty's Instructions to me as I judge requisite for his Majesty's service during my Absence. Viz't.:

Instructions for our Right Trusty and well beloved Francis Lord Howard of Effingham Our Lieut. and Governor General of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America and in his Absence to the Commander in Chief, Given at our Court at Windsor the 30 August, 1685, In the first of our Reign.

1. With these you will receive our Commission under our great Seal of England Constituting you our Lieut. and Governor General of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America Whereupon you are forthwith to call together the Members of our Council for that our Colony and Dominion by Name

| | | | | | | | |
|-----------|----------------|--------|----------------|---|----------------|---|------------------|
| | Nath'l Bacon | } | Rich'd Lee | } | | | |
| | Nich'o Spencer | | Esq'rs | | Ralph Wormeley | | |
| Dead | Robert Smith | | } | | John Page | } | |
| | Will. Cole | | | | Esq'rs | | Wm. Byrd |
| Displaced | Phil. Ludwell | | | | } | | Christo Wormeley |
| by his | John Custis | Esq'rs | John Lear | | | | |
| Majesty | | | | | | | |
| | Since added | } | Isaac Allerton | } | | | |
| | | | Esq'rs | | John Armstead | | |

At which Meeting after having Published in usual Manner our said Letters Patents constituting You our Lieut. & Governor General of our said Colony and Dominion you shall take your self and also administer to each of the Members of the Council as well the Oath of Allegiance as the Oath for the due Execution of their Places and Trusts.

2d. And you are to communicate unto our Council of Virginia from time to time such and so many of your Instructions as you shall think Convenient for our Service to be imparted unto them. And our further Will and Pleasure is that the Members of our Council shall and may have and enjoy freedom of Debate and Votes in all things to be debated of in Council.



3d. And Altho' by our Commission aforesaid we have thought fit to direct that any 3 of our Councillors make a Quorum It is never the less our Will and Pleasure that you do not Act with a Quorum of Less than five Members unless upon Extraordinary Emergencies.

4th. And that we may always be informed of the Names of Persons fit to supply the Vacancies of our Council in Virginia you are to transmit unto us and to our Committee of Trade and foreign Plantations with all convenient Speed the Names and Characters of twelve persons Inhabitants of our said Colony whom you shall esteem the best Qualified for that Trust and so from time to time when any of them shall dye depart out of our said Colony or become otherwise unfit You are to supply the first Number of 12 Persons by Nominating others to us in their stead.

5. And you are to Signifie our Pleasure unto our said Council that if any of them shall hereafter be absent without leave from our Governor for the time being first obtained or remain absent for the Space of two Years or the greater Part thereof without our leave given them under our Royal Signature their Place or Places in our said Council shall immediately become void and that we will forthwith take Care that others be appointed in their stead.

6. And you are to send us from time to time and our Committee for foreign Plantations and Trade the Names and Qualities of any Members by you put into our said Council by the first Conveniency after your so doing.

7th. And you are to observe in the Passing of Laws that the Stile of Enacting the Same by the Governor Council and Burgesses of the Assembly be henceforth used and none other.

8th. And that it may be the better understood what Acts and Laws are in Force within our Dominion of Virginia you are with the Assistance of our Council to take care that all Laws now in Force be revised and considered and if there be any thing in them either in the Matter and Stile which may be fit to be altered or Retrencht you are to represent the same unto us with your Opinion touching the said Laws now in



force whereof you are to send a Compleat Body unto us with such alterations as you shall think fit to the End our approbation or Allowances may be signified thereupon.

9th. And our Express Will and Pleasure is that you transmit Authentick Copies under the Public Seal of all Laws, Statutes and Ordinances now in force or which shall at any time be made or Enacted within our said Colony unto us & our Committee of Trade and Foreign Plantations within 3 Months or sooner after their being Enacted together with Duplicates thereof by the next conveyance upon pain of our highest displeasure and of the forfeiture of that Year's Salary wherein you shall at any Time or upon any Pretence whatsoever omit to send over the said Laws and Ordinances as aforesaid within the time above Limited.

10th. Our Will and Pleasure is that no Act or Order be passed In that our Colony in any Case for levying Money and inflicting fines and Penalties as hereby the same shall not be reserved to us for the Public Uses as by the said Act or Order shall be directed and we do particularly require and Command that no Money or Value of Money whatsoever be given or granted by any Act of Assembly to any Governor, Deputy Governor or Commander in Chief of our said Colony which shall not according to the Stile of the Act of Parliament in England be mentioned to be given and granted unto us with the humble desire of such Assembly that the same be applied to the use and behoof of such Governor, Deputy Governor or Commander in Chief if we shall so think fit or if we shall not approve of such Gift or Application that the said Money or Value of Money be then dispos'd of and appropriated to such other uses as in the said Act or Order shall be mentioned and that from the time the same shall be raised it remain in the hands of the Receiver or the Treasurer of that Colony until our Royal Pleasure shall be known therein.

11th. And you shall not Permit our revenue to be Anticipated for the future nor suffer any Public Money whatsoever to be issued or disposed of otherwise than by Warrant under your hand but the Assembly may be Nevertheless permitted



from time to time to View and Examine the Accounts of Money or Value of Moneys disposed of by Virtue of such Laws as they shall make which you are to Signify unto them as Occasion shall serve.

12th. And it is our further Will and Pleasure Expressly that all Laws whatsoever for the good Government and Support of our said Colony be made indefinite and without Limitation of time except the same be for a temporary End and have its full Effect within a certain time.

13th. And therefore you shall not reinact any Law which shall once be enacted by you except upon very urgent Occasions, but in no case more than once without our express consent.

14th. You shall not remit any fines or forfeitures whatsoever above the Sum of Ten Pounds before or after Sentence given nor dispose of any Escheators, fines or forfeitures until you shall have first Signified unto us the Nature of the Offence or Occasion of such fines, forfeitures or Escheats with the Particular sums or Value thereof (which you are to do with all speed unto our high Treasurer or Commissioners of Our Treasury for the time being) until you shall have received our directions therein but you may in the meantime suspend the Payment of the said sum, fines and forfeitures.

15th. And you are particularly not to pass any Law or do any Act by Grant, Settlement or Otherwise Whereby our Revenue may be lessened or Impaired without our Especial Leave or Commands therein.

16th. You are to require the secretary of our Colony or his Deputy for the time being to provide transcript of all such Acts and Publick Orders as shall be made from time to time together with a Copy of the Journal of the Council to the End the same may be transmitted unto us as above directed which he is duly to perform upon pain of Incurring the forfeiture of his place.

16th. And all Military Officers upon misbehaviour and unfaithfulness in the Execution of their Trust you shall suspend



or discharge as shall appear upon due Examination agreeable to Justice.

17th. Our Will and Pleasure is that no Minister be prefer'd by you without a Certificate from the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of London of his being conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England and of a good Life and conversation and if any Person already preferred to a benefice shall appear to you to give Scandal either by his Doctrine or Manners you are to use the best means for the removal of him and to supply the Vacancy in such Manner as we have directed.

And Also our Pleasure is that in all directions of Church Affairs the Ministers be admitted into the Respective Vestries.

And to the End the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of the said Bishop of London may take place in that our Colony as far as Conveniently may be We do think fit that you give all Countenance and Encouragement in the Exercise of the same Except only the Collating to benefices granting licences for Marriages and Probate of Wills which we have reserved to you our Governor and Commander in Chief for the time being.

18th. And we do further direct that no School Master be hence forward permitted to come from England and to keep School within our Colony of Virginia without the Licence of the said Bishop.

And that no other person now there or that shall come from other parts be admitted to keep School without the Licence first had.

19th. And you are to take Care that the Courts of Judicature be not adjourned but upon good Grounds And Whereas Complaint hath been made that the Orders of Court are entered in the Absence of Magistrates and sometimes procured in private at the Magistrate's House you are to take care to prevent the said abuses and Particularly that no Orders be entered or allowed which shall not be first read and approved by the Magistrates in Open Court.

20th. You are to take Care that Drunkenness, Debauchery, Swearing and Blasphemy be severely punished and that none

be admitted to publick Trust and Employment whose ill fame and Conversation may bring Scandal thereupon.

21st. Our Will and Pleasure is and we do hereby require and Command you that no man's Life, Member, freehold or goods be taken away or harmed in our said Colony but by Established and known Laws not repugnant to but as much as conveniently may be agreeable to the Laws of our Kingdom of England.

22d. You shall Administer or Cause to be administered the Oath of Allegiance to the Members and Officers of our Council and Assembly all Judges and Justices and all other persons that hold any Office in our said Colony by Virtue of any Patent under our great Seal of England or our Seal of Virginia And you are to Permit Liberty of Conscience to all Persons so they be contented with a quiet and peaceable enjoyment of it not giving Offence or Scandal to the Government.

23d. You shall take care that all Planters and Christian Servants be well and fitly provided with Arms and that they be listed under Officers and when as often as you shall think fit mustered and trained whereby they may be in a better readiness for the Defence of our said Colony and Dominion under your Government.

24. And you are to take special Care that neither the frequency nor unreasonableness of remote Marches, Musters and trainings be an unnecessary Impediment to the Affairs of the Planters.

24. In Case of Distress of any of our Plantations you shall upon application of the Respective Governors thereof to you assist them, with what aid the Safety and Condition of your Government can permit. And you are to take an especial Care that all Tobaccoes Shipt in Virginia from what Part soever they come do pay Virginia Duties.

25th. And that all possible Means may be used for the Security of Merchants Ships in their return home you are hereby directed that in time of War no Ships do come from Virginia but in Fleets and at such times as shall be notified



from hence for their Meeting of Convoys And in Case of other Danger you are to expect directions from hence what precautions shall be necessary for their Security.

26th. You are to give all due encouragements to Merchants and others who shall bring Trade unto our said Colony or any way contribute to their Advantage and in Particular to the Royal African Company of England.

27th. And you are to take care that there be no trading from Virginia to any Part of Africa within the Charter of the Royal African Company and you are not to Suffer any Ships to be sent thither without their leave and Authority.

28th. You are not for the future to Admit or Allow of any appeals whatsoever to be made from the Governor and Council to the Assembly But whereas we Judge it absolutely necessary that All our Subjects may have Liberty to appeal to our Royal Person in cases that deserve the same our Will and Pleasure is that if either Party shall not rest satisfied with the Judgment or Sentence of our Governor and Council they may then appeal unto us in our Privy Council Provided the Matter in Difference exceed the real Value of three hundred pounds Sterling and that security be likewise given by the Appellant to Answer such Charges as shall be awarded in Case the Sentence of the Governor and Council of Virginia be Confirmed and Provided that Execution be not suspended by reason of any such Appeal unto us and in as much that it may not be fit that Appeals be too frequently and for too small a Value unto our Governor and Council you shall therefore with the Advice of the Council propose a Law to be passed wherein the Method and Limitation of appeals unto our Governor and Council may be settled and restrained in such manner as shall be found most convenient and easy to our Subjects in Virginia.

29th. And whereas you have already made an Agreement between the Indians of Virginia and those of New York we do hereby approve the same and do charge and require you as much as in you lies that the same Agreement be punctually

Observed as conducing to the Welfare of our Colony under your Government.

30th. Whereas we have thought fit to Establish & allow a comfortable Subsistence and Salary for you our Governor and our other Chief Officers of that our Colony, you shall according to our said Establishment receive and take to your own use as Governor out of the first Moneys rais'd or to be raised there the Yearly sum of Two Thousand Pounds by Quarterly Payments. And you shall pay out of the next revenue of our said Colony to the Councillors and other Judges and Officers as well Civil as Military and to the Marshall Clerks of the Assembly Gunners and Matrosses the Several Salaries and Allowances formerly paid or such other reasonable ones as you with the advice of our Council there shall think requisite A true Account whereof you shall from time to time transmit unto our Lord High Treasurer or Commiss'nrs of the Treasury for the time being And to the Lords of our Privy Council appointed a Committee of Trade and Forreign Plantations.

31st. And in the mean time we are graciously pleased to allow unto you out of our said Revenue the Rent of a House wherein you shall live until a House be built Pursuant to our Directions above mentioned.

32d. Whereas upon considering the Entries at our Custom house here in England with the 2s. per Hogshead on Tobacco and other Duties and impositions due to us in Virginia we are certainly informed of great Frauds and abuses both for the Payment thereof by Masters of Ships and others and the Collection of our Officers You are to use all Legal Means for the prevention thereof and for the Improvement of the said Revenues. And whereas such abuses cannot be committed without the apparent Negligence of the Collectors or their Connivance with the said Masters of Ships and other persons You are strictly to Charge and command them & every of them in our Name to be more diligent and careful for the future under penalty of forfeiture of their respective Places by your putting others in their stead on the first Offense and of our highest displeasure. And you are from time to time



to give us a Particular Account of your Proceedings herein and of the Duties and impositions collected and disposed of Pursuant to former directions.

33d. You shall not upon any Pretence whatsoever permit any alteration to be made henceforth in the Value of the Current Coin either forreign or belonging to any of our Dominions without first having signified unto us the reason for so doing and received our pleasure thereupon.

34. We do hereby Signifie unto you our Express commands that all Writs be issued in our Royal Name thro' out our said Colony and Dominion Notwithstanding any former usage to the Contrary.

35. And if any thing shall happen that may be of advantage to our said Colony which is not herein and by our Commission provided for Our Will and Pleasure is & we do hereby Allow unto you with the Advice and consent of our Council to take Order for the Present therein Given us by one of our Principal Secretaries of State and to the Lords of the Privy Council appointed a Committee for Trade and Forreign Plantations speedy Notice thereof that so you may receive our Ratification if we shall approve the same Provided always and our Will and Pleasure is that you do not by Colour of any Power or Authority hereby given you commence or Declare War without our knowledge or command therein Except it be against Indians upon Emergencies wherein the consent of our Council shall be had & speedy Notice thereof given unto us.

Lastly you shall upon all Occasions send unto us by one of our Principal Secretaries of State and the Lords of our Privy Council appointed a Committee for Trade and Foreign Plantations a Particular Account of all proceedings and of the Condition of Affairs within your Government.

By his Majesty's Command

SUNDERLAND, P.
EFFINGHAM.

Signed & Sealed in Council February 27, 1688.

Lord Howard Communicates his Intention by his Majesty's leave to go to England for recovery of his Health, and leaves with them such of his Majesty's Instructions as he judged requisite for his Majesty's Service. (See the above Copy.)

King James 2d, 27 April, 1688, makes an Order in Council to this Effect. His Majesty taking into Consideration an Order in Council bearing Date 3d of November, 1680, considering the absence of Governors from their respective Plantations under their Government His Majesty in Council was pleased to Order That no Governor or Commander in Chief do presume henceforward upon any Pretence whatsoever to come into England from the Places of their respective Government without first obtaining leave for so doing under his Majesty's Sign, Manual and Signet.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)



 VIRGINIA IN 1669-1670.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

 PETITION OF SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY¹ TO THE KING.

To the most Sacred Ma'tie of King Charles ye second. The humble Petition of Sr. William Berkeley his Ma'tes Governor of Virginia.

Humbly Presenteth:

That your Ma'tie was graciously pleased at yo'r Council Table to give to your Petition'r the Customes of a shipp of Tobacco when the rich Commodities of silke flax and Potashes were soe perfected in Virginia that they might equall in value a shipp's loading of Tobacco. Now May it please yo'r sacred Ma'tie though this be not fully performed yet the pet'r can w'th truth affirme that he hath spent his whole tyme and estate in perfecting this great and beneficiall Comodities for yo'r Ma'tes European kingdomes, and they had undoubtedly been perfected if the late warrs had not hindered yo'r pet'r from procureing able and skilfull workemen to teach the Collony the best way of makeing those excellent Comodities.

Now yo'r Ma'tes pet'r hopes w'th confidence that yo'r Ma'te God's vicegerent will Imitate your great Exemplar God, and

¹ The privilege of having a shipload of tobacco exempted from the heavy English customs would have been quite a handsome gift to Berkeley; but the conditions imposed, rendered it improbable that the old Governor would ever receive any benefit from it.



reward good intentions soe as they are prosecuted without remissnesse or Deviation w'ch yo'r Ma'tes pet'r has incessantly donne, this grant from yo'e Ma'te will enable yo'r pet'r to wait on yo'r Royall Person one halfe yeare, But that tyme and the remainder of his old age he will continually employ in prayers for yo'r Ma'te that God will Defend you from all yo'r Enemies of what nature or quality soever they are and thus he has ever prayed.

Yo'r Ma'tes most humble most obedient servant and subject.

[signed] WILL. BERKELEY.

[Endorsed]

The Pet'n of S'r Wm. Berkeley.

[Endorsed]

Copy as entred in Mr. Secr'y Nicholas his booke.

Charles R.

Whereas Wee are well informed that Our Trusty & well-beloved 'Servant S'r Wm. Berkley K'n't Gov'r of Our Colony in Virginia, hath beene at great charges in sending & carrying over fitt & proper persons & Materials in order to ye making of silke, hempe, Flax, pitch & Potashes in that Our Colony, which may prove to ye great benefit & advantage of that Our Colony & all Our other dominions; Wee doe hereby for his better encouragement that his good designe & undertaking declare & promise that when he shall send or bring over a Shipp of three hundred tuns, laden w'th Silke, Hempe, flax, Pitch & Potashes from that Our Colony of Virginia, & of ye growth thereof, into any of Our Ports of England. Wee will freely Release & give unto him ye whole & entire Customs & duties of a ship of Tobacco, of the same burthen, which hee shall likewise then bring from Our said Colony: And of this Our Gracious promise & declaration as well Our High Treasurer of England, Our Treasurer & Our Commis-



sion'rs & farmers of Our Customes are to take notice, to the end that this Our promise & grant bee made good unto him. At Our Court at Whitehall the 22d of September, 1662.

[Indorsed]

Sr. Wm. Berkley his Petition.

PETITION OF JEFFRIES AND COLCLOUGH, 1669.

(Abstract)

Aug. 11, 1669.

Petition of John Jeffries and Thomas Colclough of London, Merchants, to the King and Council. Traders to Virginia the Petitioners took into their service Giles Cale, Merchant, at a yearly salary who now refuses to give any account of the estate entrusted to him. Prays their Lordships letter to the Gov'r of Virginia to cause said Cale to give security or to account with the Petitioners.

"Rec'd 11 Aug't. Read and Ordered 28th August, 1669."
(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

APPOINTMENT OF EDWARD DIGGES.²

(Abstract)

— Whitehall, Aug. 25, 1669.

Warrant approving an Order of Council of 20 January, 1668(-9), concerning the redress of abuses in the Plantations

² After his term as Governor, Edward Digges went to England as agent for Virginia, and seems to have resided chiefly in that country until his return to Virginia some years after the Restoration. In 1661-64 he was resident in London and was a member of the Council for Foreign Plantations. Perhaps he was a member for some years later. He was appointed Auditor-General of Virginia, and though, as will be seen, the place was disputed by John Lightfoot, his claim was allowed and he held the office until his death in 1675.



and the appointment of the Farmers of His Maj. Customs of Edward Diggs for the Plantation of Virginia as a fit person to execute the Articles and Instructions in said Order of Council and requiring the Governor &c. of Virginia to be aiding and assisting said Diggs.

(1 p. *Domestic Entry Book*, Vol. 25, p. 120.)

PETITION FOR A REGISTER OF SERVANTS GOING TO THE
COLONIES.

(Abstract)

Petition of divers Merchants, Planters and Masters of ships trading to His Majesties Plantations in America to the Council of Plantations. Refer to their petition of 1664 (see July 12) when the King appointed an Officer (under the Great Seal) to register all persons voluntarily going to serve in the Plantations—Pray—seeing the necessity to supplying said Plantations with servants, that Rules may be set down accordingly for their supply, the Petitioners “abhoring the practices of Spirits—and all indirect ways,” and that Petitioners may be protected and encouraged in their employments.

(1 p. *Col. Entry Book*, Vol. 94, p. 17.)

[1670? early? before the Act of Parl't of 18 March, 1670.—
W. N. S.]

THE KING TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY.

(Abstract)

Jan. 26, 1669-70.

The King to Governor Sir William Berkeley. Recites Grant to Ralph, Lord Hopton, then Baron of Stratton (since deceased) in the first year of His Maj. Reign of a tract of land between the Rivers Rappahannock, Patowmeck & Quirriough and Chesapeake Bay, the assignment thereof to the Earl of St. Albans, Lord Berkeley, Sir Wm. Morton and John



Trethewy, Assignee of Lord Hopton, and the grant of new letters Patent dated 8 May last past and commanding him to be assistant to the said Patentees in the seating and settling of the same and to give all due encouragement and protection.

(1 1/2 pp. *Col. Entry Book*, Vol. 93, pp. 1-2.)

KING'S ORDER FOR OBTAINING INFORMATION IN REGARD TO
THE COLONIES.

(Abstract)

1670(?).

The King's Instructions to Edward, Earl of Sandwich, President, Richard Lord Gorges, William Lord Allington, Thos. Grey and Henry Brouncker, Sir Humphrey Winch, Sir John Finch, Henry Slingsby, Secretary, Silas Titus and Edmund Waller, Commissioners for Foreign Plantations. To take minute information of the state and government of the several Colonies, how the Commissions given have been carried out, the number of parishes and of the planters and servants in each and if any be overstocked with servants or slaves to consider the best means of conveying them to such places as require them—to enforce justice without provocation to the neighbouring Indians, receive any that desire into protection, have persons to learn their languages; to order pains to be taken in the produce of the best native goods, and in their manufacture, in the breeding of cattle and in the growth of materials for ship building.

(5 pp. *Col. Entry Book*, Vol. 93, p. 3.)

THOMAS LUDWELL TO JOHN FARVACKS.

(Abstract)

Virginia, Feb. 21, 1669-70.

Thomas Ludwell Secretary to John Farvacks, Merchant in London. Has received his letter of Attorney since he wrote



to Alderman Jeffries. Finding he submits to the proposition of receiving £1000 at three payments for what is due to him from Col. Scarborough, he will put the business to a speedy issue and hopes to both their contents—in reference to his letters, Desires he will give him better language in his letters, and to Farvacks' father legacy.

[Indorsed]

“Rec'd 22 June, 1670. Read 23 June, 1670. To be read again in full Council.”

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

THOMAS LUDWELL TO JOHN JEFFRIES.

(Abstract)

Virginia, April 27, 1670.

Thomas Ludwell, Secretary, to Alderman John Jeffries in London. Is of opinion that Cale will not come home to account, and thinks he will have to be forced by law. Detailed account of his proceedings in reference to Col. Scarborough's debt to Farvacks.

[Indorsed]

“Rec'd this letter the 15 June, 1670.”

(*Colonial Papers*, 1 p.)

THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD ARLINGTON(?).

(Copy)

Virg'a, April 29th, 1670.

for a Prohibition of importing Rogues & ill people.

Right Hon'ble

The last Shippes for this yeare are arrived w'th out bringing me the honor of a letter from you, w'ch would extremely trouble one if I were not assured by the mention you make

of me in one of yo'rs to the Gove'n'r that I am still in yo'r Lord'ps favor, having therefore noe particulars to answere, the businesse of this is to return your Hon'r my most humble thanks for all your favors and especially for yo'r kindnesse to me in the Gov'rs letter w'ch is a very great obligation, though I never find the effects of the permission there inclosed, w'ch I assure yo'r Lord'p nothing would obstruct but ye Governors resolution of staying w'ch hath allways been my advice and is much more desired by me then any honnor I might expect by his absence: when I shall have the Happinesse of waighting on you, I will (if you permit me) discourse this more at large, and therefore doe leave it at pr'sent, to informe yo'r Honnor that the Gov'r this yeare rec'd a letter from yo'r Lord'p and the rest of the Lords of his Ma'ties most hono'ble Private councill expressing yo'r Lord'ps great care of ye Kings customes and that obedience be fully paid to the Acts of Parl, concerning navigation, but we doe beleeve here that letter to be grounded upon some compl'ts of the ffarmers of the customes, because it seemes to suppose some neglect in some Gover'rs the Councill therefore upon reading and considering thereof have given the Gov'r a just certificate of his candor & innocence in those perticulars to w'ch I shall only add that he is certainly most carefull of his Ma'ties interest and the farmers, & doe assure yo'r Hon'r that there hath never any ship or vessell traded here contrary to the s'd acts, nor any suspected soe to have donn w'ch hath not by his com'and been brought to tryall. I find by a letter from Mr. Delavall the farmers Comiss'r at New Yorke that there was a compl't exhibited ag't a ship bound from Amsterdam hither & consigned to Col. Scarburghe, but doe affirme she never came w'th in any harbor here or anchored on our coast, but the Master leaving his ship sayling to & fro on the sea came to Coll. Scarburgh and gave him his letter upon receipt whereof he pr'sently protested ag't the Ship in pr'sence of two Justices & sent her away w'th out unlading or lading a pennyworth of goods, besides, the Gove'r takes such care to imploy officers in all parts of the best quality and greatest honesty that is

very difficult for any to escape and haveing publish it that all may know the reward assigned by the acts of Parl. upon convicted shippes, every man makes himselfe a waighter and reddey to informe upon any breach of law. My lord wee have this court rece'd the complains of divers Gentl. inhabiting the counties of Yorke, Gloucester & Middlesex ag't the great numbers of fellons³ banished hither from England w'th their apprehensions of the danger w'ch arise from the attempt of such desperate villaines, for pr'vention whereof there is an order passed prohibiting the importation of any more such people after the 20th of Jan'y next, for when wee reflect on the danger we escaped in 7ber, 63, from ye same sort of men, and the disrepute their coming here brings on this country Wee beleve wee cannot be too carefull in avoiding them who are brought soe fast upon us that we have not time to pr'vent

³ Convicts who had been sentenced for crimes of varying degrees of enormity were sent to Virginia throughout the colonial period. Though it seems evident that they formed but a small proportion of the servant class, it is impossible even to approximate their numbers. In addition to the numerous prisoners of war during the Parliamentary ascendancy, the adherents of Monmouth and the victims of religious persecution in Scotland, there were, no doubt, many actual criminals. It seems probable that prior to the Restoration, the criminal class of servants sent to the colony had not been large enough to excite alarm; but the arrivals must have increased during the years immediately preceding 1670, as on April 2d, of that year, the Council, on the receipt of petitions from gentlemen of York, Gloucester and Middlesex, forbade the importation of any more convicts. On November 25, 1671, it was ordered that several persons should give bond in the sum of 1,000,000 pounds of tobacco that Mr. Nevitt (a merchant) should send out "the Newgate birds," within two months, (*Hening*, II, 509-511). On October 21, 1670, the English Privy Council had confirmed the order of the Virginia Council forbidding the transportation of convicts to the colony. On September 27, 1678, with the usual faithlessness of the Court of Charles II, where any favor could be bought, the order of 1670 in regard to convicts was set aside and one Ralph Williamson authorized to carry 52 Scotch convicts to Virginia. Possibly these were Covenanters. On July 6, 1697, Micajah Perry, agent for Virginia and Maryland, wrote to William Popple, Secretary of

them by our addresse to his Ma'tie & his most hono'ble counsell w'ch is the cause I now give yo'r Lord'p this acco't humbly praying your endeavors that our order be not taken ill and that you will have us soe much in yo'r protection as to procure a p'hibit of sending any more hither, the careeby Islands being more proper to receive them because they are Islands and afford not soe many places of retreat for them as this continent doth. My lord I have sent herew'th ye Acc't of o'r money revenue & would have sent that of the Publique leavy and the laws but the clerke of the assembly being sick I could not have them in time.

God of heaven forever blesse yo'r lord'p and all yours. I am,

My most honor'd lord

Yo'r lord'ps most obedient and humble serv't,

[signed] THO. LUDWELL.

Read in Council Oct'b'r 21th, 1670.

(*Col. Papers*, Vol. 25.)

the Council of Trade and Plantations, stating that convicts could not be sent to those colonies. (*Col. State Papers*, Col. 1696-97, 1157.) It appears that except in the Williamson case referred to, no convicts were sent to Virginia in the seventeenth century after 1670. At the session of October, 1705, the Virginia Assembly enacted that no person who had been convicted of any crime in England or any of its dominions or colonies should hold any office in Virginia.

There is no other direct reference in the Virginia law to the importation of convicts until 1766. (*Hening*, VIII, 260.)

In the *Virginia Gazette*, 1736-1739 (in the Collection of this Society), in which the arrivals of ships and their cargoes are carefully given, there is note of three ships with convicts. In only one case is the number given. In this case they numbered 136. While the importation of convicts between 1700 and 1750 does not seem to have been large, there were enough of them to cause trouble. Most of the serious robberies and murders were committed by ex-convicts. The Gazettes prior to 1766 do not exist or are not accessible, but those which remain show that during the fifteen years preceding the Revolution, there was a considerable importation of convict servants.



GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1670.

(Copy)

My ever honord Lord

Since my last to your Lordshipp wherein I gave your lordshipp an account of my sending out^t a party of understanding Valient and resolute men to prepare for my Voyage this next August to the West I have only this to Add that two dayes before their setting out there came to them two Indians that by our Geusses liv'd nere two hundred miles to the west of us and they tel us that they wil bring us to some of our own nation this we know is a mistake and that they are Spaniards who live behind our Mountains for they take al that are labeled like us to be English our men have beene now out eighteen dayes and in twelve more I expect their returne for they have order to goe no farther w'th this smal Party then to find a Rivulet that runs west w'ch if they doe then undoubtedly it is y't those rivers must empty themselves into the south and East India seas and if the distance by land be not so greate for Traffique and commerce nothing can be more advantageous for the wealth of England then this discovery wil be But my most honord Lord within ten or Twelve dayes I shal give your lordsh'p a fuller and more perfect account of this Undertaking.

And now my lord give me leave to sollicite your Lordshipp for a most worthy frend of mine Mr. Edward Digges^s a Gent. knowne I presume to your Lordshipp of great merits in him-

^t See note, this vol., pp. 258, 259.

^s Edward Digges, a younger son of Sir Dudley Digges, of Chilham, Kent, Master of the Rolls, was born about 1621, and died March 15, 1674-75. He entered Grays Inn, May 10, 1637, and emigrated to Virginia about 1650. In 1650 he purchased 1,250 acres of land on York River, in York county, which, with the name "Belfield," remained the property and one of the seats of his descendants until 1787. He was appointed to the Council, November 12, 1654, and was Governor of Virginia, March 30, 1656 to March 13, 1658, when he was sent to England as agent for the Colony. He was admitted to the Council

selfe and the first that fifeteen years since shewed us the way of Winding silke on which he is now againe very intent on and has made a considerable quantity this yeare and by the Grace of god he and I shal so animate the Country in the prosecution of this Excelent worke that a very few yeares will make it appeare how useful this Colony will be to England in

again April 19, 1670, and was Auditor-General of Virginia 1670-75. He was one of the chief promoters of the effort to produce silk in Virginia, and imported two Armenians skilled in the work. Some of the raw silk made under his auspices long remained at "Denbigh," Warwick county, one of his estates, and a sample is in the possession of this Society. He married Elizabeth, supposed to be a sister of Col. John Page, and had (besides several daughters) six sons, of whom only two, William and Dudley, are known to have survived and left issue. Throughout the colonial period, the family of Digges was one of the most prominent and influential in Virginia. The whole family warmly supported the revolutionary movements and took the American side.

Following is the epitaph of Edward Digges at "Belfield." It is slightly mutilated, though the arms are still distinct:

"S

To the memory of
Edward Digges Esq
Sonne of Dudley Digges of Chilham in
Kent Kn't & Bar't
Master of the Rolls in the reign of
K. Charles the First.
He departed this life the 15th of March 1674-5
in the LV year of his age, one of his
Maj'tys Councill for this his Collony of
Virginia.
A gentleman of most commendable parts
and Ingenuity, the only introducer and
promoter of SILK Manufacture
in the Colonie, And in every
thing else a pattern worthy of all
Pious Imitation. He had issue
6 sonnes and 7 daughters by the
body of ELIZABETH his wife who of
her Conjugal affection hath
dedicated to him this Memorial."

this exelent comodity. My lord about three moneths after the Arrival of this Gent, our Auditor General died and I immediately made him an offer of the Place w'ch he has accepted of note our joynt petitions to your Lordshipp are that he may have a Pattent or comission for it from his sacred ma'tie w'ch wil exclude al other pretenders to it my lord al men that you shal speake w'th of this noble Gent wil tel you how deserving he is and therefor I cannot doubt of your Lordshipp's favor to him and me in this grant.

My Lord I am

Your Lordships most humble and most obedient servant

[signed] WILLIAM BERKELEY.

Virg., June 13, 1670.

[Indorsed]

Virginia, June 13, '70. S'r Wm. Berkeley.

[Office reference not given by copyist.]

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1670.

(Copy)

My ever honord Lord

The knowledge that al this Country has of your Lordshipp's inclination to favour me wil beget me and your Lordsh'p many troubles But truly my lord I cannot w'th more Willingnesse enterteine any of this nature then this w'ch is to beg your Lordsh'p's favour for a gent whose name is Peter Jennings* who has faithfully servd his his Ma'ties Royal father and whose Merits and Abilities have procurd him here the Title of

* Peter Jennings, who had apparently served the King during the Civil War, was appointed to the Council, 1670, and was Attorney-General of Virginia from 1670 to his death, in 1671. He was of the family of Jennings of Ripon, Yorkshire; but his exact place cannot be given. He is shown by a Gloucester county parish record to have had children, but all of them apparently died unmarried.

Attorney General to his sacred Ma'tie in this place his desire is may be confirmed to him by his Ma'ties Particular grant for w'ch favor bothe he and I shal pay to your Lordsh'p al Dutiful acknowledgements.

Your Lordsh'p's most humble and obedient servant,

[signed] WILLIAM BERKELEY.

Virg., June 25, 1670.

[Indorsed]

S'r Wm. Berkeley recommending Mr. Jennings to be Atturny Gen'll of Virginia. June, '70. For the Right honorable The Lord Arlington Principal Secretary to his Sacred Ma'tie, thes present.

(*Col. Papers*, Vol. 25.)

THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1670.

(Copy)

Virga., June 27th, 1670.

Right Hono'ble

In my last I sent the acco't of the 2s. per hogshd and in this you will receive the acco't of the leavy in tob'o. I have at pr'sent little to adde w'ch is that on the 22d of May last the Gover'r sent out a party of men to discover the mountaines who retourned after 18 dayes, twelve of w'ch they were going and 6 retourning their discovery was not soe considerable as to trouble your Lord'p w'th the perticulars of it only this that after 4 or 5 daies travaile over the mountaines they were taken up by a river of (as they guesse) 450 yards wide very rapid and full of rocks running soe farr as they could see it due north between the hills the bankes whereof were in most places according to their computation nere one thous'd yards high and soe broken that they could not coast it to give a more ample acc't of its progresse, the mountains they passed were high and rocky and soe grown w'th wood as gave them great difficulty to passe them, but from the last they were on w'ch

was at that river before menconed, they judged themselves w'thin ten miles of other hills barren and naked of wood full of broken white cliffs beyond w'ch (soe long as they staid) they every morning saw a great fogg arise and hang in the aire till 10 o'clock from whence we doe conjecture that those foggs arise either from morasse grounds or some great lake or river to w'ch those mountains give bound and there we doe suppose will be the end of our labour in some happy discovery w'ch we shall attempt in the end of Somer w'th provisions to passe the river as allsoe to try for mines, being yet very confident that the bowells of those barren hills are not w'thout silver or gold, and that there are rivers falling the other way in to the sea as well as this to the east, I heartily pray wee may discover what may be satisfactory to his Ma'tie and for the honnor and wealth of his Kingdome; My Lord I humbly thanke you for all your favors and doe beg your beleife that I am w'th my whole heart

My Lord

Yo'r Lord'p's most obed't humble serv't,

[signed] THO. LUDWELL.

[Indorsed]

Virginia, June 27th, '70. Mr. Ludwell. .

MEMORIAL CONCERNING THE AUDITOR'S PLACE OF VIRGINIA,
1670(?).

(Copy)

A Briefe Memorial (for the Right Hono'able the Lord Arlington, Principall secretary of State to his Majesty) concerning the Auditor's place of Virginia.

Humbly sheweth to y'ur Lord'sh's

That I am desired from Virginia to state to y'ur Lord'sh's the Dispute concerning the Auditor's place of Virginia, and soe

stated to leave it wholly to y'ur Lord'sh'ps desition, and pleasures.

That the office of Auditor was lately erected by the Grand-Assembly of Virginia and the salary paid by them out of the 2s. per hogshead, granted by his Majesty to the Cuntry.

That the Auditor is by his place to Audite the perticular Accountps of the Cuntry (the 2s. per hogshead) and to discover the Annuall cheats of shreves (that have been used many yeares in there Accountps of tithables upon whom all Leanes are raisd).

That his Majesty's Revenews is not soe much as concerned in any Acompts of that office.

That therefore it was thought fitt by the same Assembly, that should be admitted to ye said place, but one of the Councell (and he to have beene long resident in the Cuntry the better to inable him to unraveil this long complicated cheate of Shreves).

That Captaine Stegg⁷ (lately deceased one of the Councell) was the first admitted to it, by the Governours comission, w'ch was after confirmed by his Majest'es Grant.

That the Nomination to all places in Virginia hath ever beene left to the Governours there (the better to encourage industry) that his Majest'es Grant us'd of cours to followe to secure thos places (in case of death or 'change of Governor).

That the present Governour upon theis grounds, granted his comission to Edward Diggs Esq (a person every way fittly qualified for it) who by his great industry and charg hath latly brought silke to that perfection, that his Majesties Revenews, (in all probability) will shortly be much increased by it.

⁷ Thomas Stegg, son of Thomas Stegg, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, was appointed to the Council in 1664, and was Auditor-General of Virginia, 1664-70. He died unmarried in 1670, and by his will (which is printed in Waters' *Gleanings*) gave most of his estate to his nephew William Byrd, first of that name in Virginia.

That the Governours Comission to Mr. Diggs bore Date, long before Captaine Lightfoote^s did soe much as sue for his (and if I be not mistaken) it was granted, whilst the sayd Lightfoot was in the Cuntry, and if soe, he could not but knowe of the disposition of it by the Governour.

That Captaine Lightfoote is in all respects most improper for that place, being noe Councillor nor Inhabitant, And (as I am informd) having many great debt uppon him (one noe less than a statute for seven hundred pounds) soe that if he hath the place, he must be forced to execute it by Deputy (w'ch as I conceive is contrary to lawe) it being an office of trust.

Theis one the reasons (my Lord) that soe much dissatisfies the Cuntry being unwilling to have there Estates Audited by a person, that hath soe ill managd his owne especially he being a stranger (and soe can have noe wayes cognizant of thos Intrests for w'ch th' office was first erected.

It is therefore most humbly desired of y'ur Lordsh'p to send in y'ur commands to Lightfoot to laye downe his Grant (w'ch he promist to doe whilst he was heere) if the Governour and Cuntry was unsatisfi'd w'th it, And if he shall doe soe that then the Governour may recompence him w'th some place (when it falls) of equall valew, and of less envy. That in case he shall not obey y'ur Lordsh'ps comands, that then y'ur Lordsh'p will be pleas'd to signify to the Governour in a letter, that it is y'ur Lordsh'p's pleasure, that Mr. Diggs be continued in his possession (until the case be decided by lawe (y'ur Lordsh'p's leave being first granted) wee make no doubt but it will appeare, that he most surreptitiously obtaind his Grant, by

* Captain Lightfoot was John Lightfoot, who, on June 10, 1670, received the King's grant of the office of Auditor-General of Virginia, but this grant was revoked because the reversion of the office had long before been given to Edward Digges. Lightfoot was, however, appointed to the Council in 1692. He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Goolrich of Rappahannock county, and has many descendants. He died in New Kent county, May 28, 1707.

misinforming his Majesty both of the person, and place granted.

Attested by the humblest of y'ur Lordsh'ps's servants.

[signed] FRANCIS MORYSON.

[Indorsed]

A memoriall concerning the Dispute about the Auditors place of Virginia.

[No office reference given by the copyist.]

(TO BE CONTINUED).

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

[SOME INDIAN WORDS AND THEIR MEANINGS.]

(List of Indian words and their signification in English found among the papers of 1708, not recorded. The original document will be found among the papers of that date, but this list was found on the back of the paper whose face bears an important historical item already printed in the Calendar at page 118, Vol. I.—Note in modern hand.)

Dog—Effallah
bread—pisso
meat—sona
knife—pitchot

Drink—Ocvot
potato—Hecva
Corn—Chesapa
Cat—heät

2—Euksah
1—Yankfah
3—Hopho
4—Chewittah

| | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| 5—Máronah | chair—Ihewanna | Woman—Neäh |
| 6—Marseka | Sun—Hassey | Man—wiedoo |
| 7—Poketchah | Day—Inny | Bow—Colúte |
| 8—Pekennahough | night—Milléwah | arrow—Pickcutt |
| 9—Peketchuttah | Moon—Assick | fight—Sóuchat |
| 10—Sóomah | full-moon—assick- | tied—cōck-qūit |
| 11—toomayaukfa | hoomah | River—Wicott |
| 20—toma-súcha | I—oū | Salt-river—Wicott- |
| 23—toma-súcha- | you—hé | opitt |
| Hop-ho-coldh | He—chenah | East—Assick- |
| 26—toma-súcha- | Here—uck-qūah | húquah |
| mares-háh | There—uck-hērh | West—Assick- |
| hand—fooley | Stay—nuck-quah | Eáchah |
| leg—secah | Go—somăcūt | Mountains—oú-cāp |
| Stocking—Secut- | come—hēmēh | great—yonc |
| chenow | sit-down—hewäh | Little—chicky |
| Pipe—Sént | Fire—Tlitch | how many—Soquäh |
| Tobacco—hewee- | Come-to-the-fire— | |
| non | Tutch-hemeh | |
| door—ocút-sona | Boy—Lóok-guy | |

[Endorsed]

(This list of Indian words with their significance in English is to be found on the back of a document of 1708—printed in the Calendar, Vol. I, p. 118. This was left out by mistake and hence is left for the Appendix.—Note by Editor in *Cal. State Papers.*)

MAURICE SIMMS TO GOV'R HENRY OF VIRGINIA.

“Sir

Charleston, So. Carolina, Feb. 14, 1777.

By Order of His Excellency Jno. Rutledge Esqr., I have purchased eight ton of Indico for the Commonwealth of Virginia, which is ready pack'd, mark'd & numbered for shipping, 22 Casks at Geo. Town, the remainder in this place, pr. Invoice herewith Inclosed, I have paid great attention to the quality of this Article in the Purchase, but the Season was so far advanced before your orders were received and the article

being in great demand here, prevents that Choice I could wish; however this in general is exceeding fine. I finished the purchase about eight days ago, since which the price has risen; it is now up to 45 S.

I am indebted to His Exc^{lly}: the President of this State for this Opp^{ty} of doing myself the Honour to address your Excellency. I therefore beg leave to offer my best service to transact any business in this State, your Exc^{lly} will be pleased to commit to my care for yourself or the Commonwealth of Virginia.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Since writing on the other side I have the pleasure to acquaint your Excellency that Capt. Pasture in the Pilot Boat Molly arrived here the 15 Inst. and as soon as her Cargo was Discharged, took on board 21 Casks Indico, and sailed the 25th, the Remainder of the Indico Still lays at Geo. Town.

I find it impossible to dispose of Bills of Exchange either on the Continental Congress or the State of Virginia, and the Article of Indico selling for ready money, puts me in Advance for above 3/4ths of the amount & shall pay the remainder in a few days: in Consequence of which his Excellency the Pres^{d't} of this State has thoughts of sending a man to bring Payment in Continental Dollars, to whose letter I beg leave to refer you & have the Honour to be

Your Excellencies Most obed^t and very H^{ble} Serv^t."

W. AYLETT TO THE GOVERNOR OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

"Hon^{ble} Sir

February, 1777.

This accompanies a letter from the H^{ble} President of the Council of this commonwealth, by which you will observe, as well as by the inclos^d resolution of our Governor & Council, that I am honour^d with the management of the Trade carried on from this state on publick acct. The important business of State no doubt sufficiently engages your Excellencys attention, but the want of acquaintance with proper Gentlemen at Charles

Town, & your having manifested to the world the most unre-mitted attention, not only to the true interest of your own Country, but to that of the whole United American interest, has induced his Excellency our Governor to address you on the subject matter of this letter, and the Hon'ble President and myself to repeat the sollicitation that you will be pleased to put the business into the hands of some proper Gentleman, whose diligence and ability may be depended on.

I flatter myself by the time this reaches you the Eight Tons of Indigo, which the Governor requested you to have purchased is ready. I know not whether he mention'd to you the purpose for which it is intended. I therefore may venture to inform your Excellency, that it is to be ship'd to St. Eustatia for the purpose of purchasing Arms for the defence of this Commonwealth, and it being judg'd of importance to send out small fast sailing Vessels for rendering success more certain & not being able readily to procure bills to a suff't amount, and as articles of Commerce too bulky for these small vessels to carry a sufficient value, it was determin'd to send to your port for the above mention'd qty. of Indigo, which with Bills we have procur'd to a certain amount, will enable us to procure the number of Arms wanted, four Ton of this Indigo you will be pleased to order to be deliver'd to the Bearer Capt. Pasture of the Schooner Boat Henry, with all possible dispatch, & the fifty barrels of flour he brings to be disposed of & placed to the Credit of the Acct. I have another Boat nearly ready to follow with the like qty. of flour and which will receive the ballance of the Indigo & by her I shall do myself the honour of writing again to your Excellency, being in the interim with all due respect

Your most Obt. Humble Servant."

JOHN PAGE TO WILLIAM LEE IN FRANCE.

Williamsburg, Dec. 2d, 1777.

"Dear Sir

You will not take it amiss that the first Letter you have

received from me since you left Virginia is of a public Nature, when I assure you that prior Engagements prevented me from indulging my wishes whilst you were in England, & Engagements of infinitely more Importance have engrossed my attention so much since your Residence in France, that it was impossible I could address you even now, but on the public Account. I had the Honor to be appointed one of a Committee to procure a great Seal for the Commonwealth of Virginia: but having been disappointed in every Attempt I could make to procure one in America, I at length determined to endeavour to import one from Europe. I shall therefore be extremely obliged to you, if you will assist me in this Business. I suppose I need send no other directions than the Vote of the House respecting it, as any Instructions I can give would be unnecessary to such Able Artists as may be found in Paris.

The Expence attending this Business may be defrayed out of the public Money in the Hands of Messrs. J. G. ——— & Co. of Nantes, arising from the Sale of the Vessels & Cargoes of the Commonwealth, or by drawing on the Treasurer of Virginia, as you may like best.

Before this can reach you, the News of Burgoyne's Convention & the glorious stand made by our Forts & Gallies on the Delaware, will I suppose be generally known in Europe. The last accounts we have from Camps, say that Fort Mifflin, after a long & glorious struggle & having all its guns dismounted, was evacuated on the 15th Ulto. but that Fort Mercer on the Jersey Shore & the Gallies remained to defend the Frizes. That Gen'l Clinton had arrived in the Delaware from New York, and was to attack Fort Mercer on the 20th with 3000 Men; but as the Garrison was 1500 & the Jersey Militia with Col. Morgans' Corps of Light Infantry not far off, it was hoped that Clinton would meet with Count Donop's Fate, who was taken & lost 500 men killed & wounded in one assault upon that Fort on ye 23d Nov'r.

General Washington had confined Howe within his Lines between the Delaware & Skuykill & was waiting for Reinforcements from Gen'l Gates' Army. If the Enemy cannot

get their ships up to Philadelphia before Gen'l Washington receives his Reinforcements & can procure shoes & stockings for his men, I make no doubt that Howe will be obliged to submit to be in Burgoyne's Condition. If France ever intends to make War on England, now is her time. For England will certainly be disposed to offer America Terms before this Campaign is over, or America may be induced to come to Terms before the next will be finished.

The Motto on one Side of ye Seal I have often laughed at & you will probably be at a loss to find what could give rise to it—but I can assure you that whoever proposed it, seems to have possessed a prophetic Spirit, for our Situation in Virginia ever since the Motto was agreed to, might well justify our saying "*Deus nobis hac Otia fecit*"—As I have taken up so much of your time already, I will intrude no longer on you at present, but will conclude, after begging your Pardon for troubling you with what may prove a disagreeable piece of Business & a long letter at the same Time.

I am D'r Sir, your affectionate h'ble Serv't.

P. S.—Please to give me directions where to address a Letter to your Brother the Doct'r & in the mean time present my Love & best wishes to him.

J. P.

"Wm. Aylett Esq'r, Agent for this Commonwealth, will direct Messrs. Gruel & Co. to pay into your hands the Cost of the Seal, and they will send it to Virginia in the manner they send other things for the use of the State."

[Enclosure]

(Appendix. Copy. 1777.)

[ORDERS OF CONVENTION, &C., IN REGARD TO RALPH WORMELEY.¹]

"In Convention," May 15, 1776.

The Committee of Privileges and Elections have, according

¹ See Vol. XVIII, 303, *et seq.*

to Order, had under their consideration, the Petition of Ralph Wormely junior, and have come to the following resolution thereupon, viz.:

Resolved, that it is the opinion of this Committee, that the said Ralph Wormely having discovered in his letter to John Grymes, a disposition unfriendly and dangerous to the rights of his country ought to be confined in the County of Berkley, and that part of his father's Estate which lies in the County of Frederick, that he be allowed Twenty days from this time to remove himself to the said place, and that he give bond and security in the sum of Ten Thousand pounds, not to depart without these limits untill he shall be permitted so to do, *on his sincere contrition and future good behaviour*, by the Convention or others, having the executive powers of government during their recess, nor give intelligence to, or in any manner aid or assist the Enemy, and in all things conduct himself conformable to the measures and Ordinance of the Convention: And that Brigadier General Lewis be requested to send a Subaltern Officer with the said Wormely to the County of Berkley at his expence, and the Committèe are induced to agree to this resolution, because the said Wormely hath asked *pardon* of them and *shewn great contrition for his unworthy conduct*.

In Convention, May 15th, 1776. The above Resolutions reported and agreed to.

JOHN TAZEWELL, C. C."

"by reading this report, it will appear that there is certainly an error in saying I asked pardon: I do declare upon my honor, no such expression came from me, for observe, I am not to depart out of the limits, but upon my *sincere contrition & future good behavior*, & afterwards, the Committee agreed to the resolution; because I *asked pardon* & shewed *great contrition for my unworthy conduct*. I maintained I had committed no crime, and therefore deserved no punishment, this was the Argument I urged, and therefore could never have asked pardon when I was innocent.

RALPH WORMELY, JUN'R."

Williamsburg, April 22nd, 1776.

"In Committee of Safety at Williamsburg, April 22d Ralph Wormely Junior Esquire, appearing before this Committee in Custody, and being examined, touching his letter to Mr. John Grymes of the 4th April, 1776, lately intercepted from the said Grymes, on his way to Lord Dunmore, and hearing what he alledged in his defence, and examining Charles Neilson on Oath, are of opinion that *nothing* appears to us *in his conduct or in the said letter*, to be within the *offences* defined by a late *Ordinance* for establishing a mode of punishment for the Enemies to America in this Colony, but the said letter being *in the opinion* of this Committee a full proof of the Inimical disposition of the said Ralph Wormely junior Esq'e, against the rights of America, and shewing 1. a *readiness* to join the Enemies of this Colony, provided he should be called on and enabled so to do: This Committee do resolve that the said Ralph Wormely junior, be discharged out of custody upon entering into Bond, with approved security in the penalty of ten thousand pounds, conditioned, that he do not correspond with the Enemies to America, Join or in any manner aid or assist them, that he do not depart this Colony without leave of the Convention, or Committee of Safety, and further that he appear before the said Convention at any time during their next meeting, if he shall be required so to do.

A copy.

JOHN BECKLEY, Assn't Clerk."

"1—a readiness—viz.: by staying at home."

LETTER J. P. RENAULT² TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA (?)

May it Please Your Excellency

When I had the honor of speaking to you yesterday, I gave you an Answer, which I have since thought too hasty; but it

²J. P. Renault was evidently one of the many French officers who served a short time with the forces of the United States or the separate States during the Revolution.

appeared to me from the proposition you made me of making Port Fires, that it corresponded in no manner to the Employ which alone could make me fix myself to the service of the U. S. (for I should think myself in my post, if I did not occupy that of Major and Inspector of Artillery for the State of Virginia, particularly in regard to the throwing up of shells, and Feld Ingeneer) and unfortunately for me the following Anecdote occurred to my memory. "A Professor of Philosophy pretty well informed made proposals to a Lord to instruct his Son the Belles-Lettres and Philosophy, this Lord after some time said coolly that his Son was very ignorant, but nevertheless he would get him to teach him the Alphabet, which mortified a little the Philosopher.

I have since, Your Excellency, thought I was wrong, Knowing as you do, that the Army stands in need of not only Port Fires, but a great number of other implements, utensils, and munitions of war, indispensable in the Course of a Campaign.

Then, let it please your Excellency to believe there is nothing I have more at heart, than to contribute to the defence of the Country, by any means whatever which may be in my power, great or small, as occasion shall offer, and as you told me you had no one to do these things, I will in Order to merit your Confidence submit not only to make the Portfire which will last 8 minutes and even 15, as you may thing proper, but also to instruct and give the Composition to any Person your Excellency may design for the employ of Artificer, in case I should leave Richmond shortly—but would it not be proper to be yourself an eye witness to this experiment, as I think it would? therefore I shall hold ready at any hour in the Evening your Excellency thinks fit 3 different sorts of Port fire, and also a few sky Rockets, the sight of which I hope will not be unpleasant to you.

Your Excellency cannot doubt, since the repeated disasters which the American Armies have already too much encountered and the continued threats from the Enemy now consequent and urging is the necessity of procuring able Ingeneers, Artillers and also Artificers, this three objects being of the

first nature. Excuse the liberty I take in exposing these facts to a person moore enlightened than me, but whose great extension of business requires some aid.

If there was only a flying Company of 50 or 60 able Bombardiers and Matrosses, and a few Mortars with the Equipments necessary to make them play, we might with hope of success, drive the Enemy from the Coast. You can but be aware of their being capable of approaching near the Ports, bombard and burn the Cities where there is but the trifling oppositon of the Militia, destitute of the means of defense used, and in practice throughout Europe by ancient military men.

If there was I say a Company formed, with all things necessary and relative to Mortar Batteries, there remains not the least doubt but the Enemy could be kept off distant enough to do us no harm whatever: there would also be hope of sinking some of their Men of War, especially in surprising them in certain positions they would not be aware of: Such as at night, in a calm or contrary winds. This defence put in practice, firstly in Virginia would not fail to do honor to its Government, and sure to be immitated by its Sister States.

The Man capable for this undertaking is here present, and would more particularly attach himself in this State, as being the most convenient to this business, having an Armory, and can say everything propitious for the casting of Mortars and bombs and all necessary for this part of Artillery.

I am now waiting untill it may please your Excellency to fix the time for the little experment of the Port Fires, being myself most ready. Suppose this evening.

Should Your Excellency be doubtful of my Capacity in throwing up a Bomb, there is here a Mortar, its bed and bombs, and by giving your Orders to the Master of Arms, he might have it set up with my directon and I would make its Experiment in your presence.

I take the liberty of being your Excellency's

Most humble, obedient and Respectful Servant,

J'N P. RENAULT.

P. S.—I think I could be ready for the field with at least 20 Mortars equiped in a month only, if the Government was impressed with feelings Similar to mine.

[This document is without date and nothing has been found to determiné who Mr. Renault was, or whether his suggestions were adopted.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL
COURT, 1622-1624.¹

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

(CONTINUED.)

[Pencil 16, page 30]

A Court helde the 16th of August 1624
beinge present Sr Francis Wyatt Knight &
Sr Georg Yardley Knight Doctor John Pott Capt
Roger Smith and Capt Raphe Hamer.

Ensigne John Vtie² Complayneth against W^m Tyler³ for speeking
of
Divers reproachfull Speeches and Slanderous woordes to the
ympayring
of good fame and reputation.

¹ Words printed in italics have been cancelled in the original.

² John Utie came to Virginia in the *Francis Bonaventure* in August, 1620, and his wife Ann and son John in the *Seaflower* in 1621. In 1625 they were living at Hog Island. He was a Burgess (doubtless for Hog Island) in 1620, for the plantation between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred October, 1629; for Hog Island, 1629-30, and was appointed to

Thomas Passmour sworne and exa' sayeth that he hurde the said Wm

Tyler called the said M^r Vtie Fidlinge Rogue and Rascall, and yt *he laid violent handes vpon the said Mr Vtie and threw divers tymes, and further said he was a theefe and that he had stolune the Companys Tobacco, and y^t he would haue to the whippingge post for it, and sayeth that m^r Vtie gaue Tyler not any fowle speech at all.*

Wm Ramsheers⁴ sworne & Exa' sayeth that the said W^m Tyler did cale the said m^r Vtie fidlinge Rogue and Rascall and theefe and that he had stolen the Companies Tobacco and he would haue him to the whippingge post for it, but he sayeth he hurde not m^r Vtie giue the said Tyler any fowle speech at all.

Henry Woodward sworne and Exa' sayeth that he hurde Wm Tyler cale Mr Vtie Fidlinge Rogue and Rascall and that he was a fidler in England and got his livinge by fidlinge and caled him a theefe and said he had stolen a hogshhead of the Companies and Caryed it Capt Hamers howse, and would haue him to the whippingge post.

the Council in 1630. He was one of the earliest settlers on York river in the present York county, where his residence, "Utiemaria," was frequently used by the County Court for its sessions. In 1632 he received 600 acres for planting at Chiskiack, on York river. He was one of the first justices of York county. A patent to John Utie, Jr., shows that John Utie, Sr., died in or before 1639. Captain John Utie, Sr., took a leading part in the arrest and expulsion of Governor Harvey in 1635. (See this Magazine, I, 420.) There are several deeds from John Utie, Jr., and Mary, his wife. About 1645 he disappears from the Virginia records. He was probably father of Nathaniel and George Utie, of Maryland.

³ William Tyler or Tiler, and his wife Elizabeth, who came in the *Francis Bonaventure* in 1620, were neighbors of John Utie at Hog Island in 1623, but in 1625 were living in Elizabeth City, where the census shows they had six servants. If John Utie can claim the distinction of being the first recorded Virginia fiddler, William Tyler was evidently a descendant of Wat.

⁴ William Ramshaw, or Ramshere, came to Virginia in the *Francis Bonaventure*. He also at this time lived at Hog Island. In 1635 he was granted 200 acres in Elizabeth City at the mouth of Elizabeth river—50 for his own personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Katherine, and 100 for the importation of two persons, and in the same

Henry Woodward^s sworne and Exam' sayeth y^t vpon some falinge out

betweene Mr Vtie and Wm Tyler about a hooke, M^r Vtie told ye saide Tyler that he was growne very high and loftie, to wth Tiler replide I wil be as high as A fidler, and saide that he was a fidler and that it was pte of his p^rfessione in England, *whereupon Mr Vtie flung a stick at him* and further called M^r Vtie a Theefe and that he had stolen a hogshhead of Tobacco of the Companies and caried it to Capt Hamers howse, and that he would haue him to the whipping post for it.

And when Tiler herd said. that he would be as high as a fidler where

vppon M^r Vtie flung a stick at him, and then they closed both to geather and both fell to the ground, and being parted the said Tyler

vsed the words as aforesaid

And s * * *

[Pencil 16, page 31]

Wm. Tylers Answere

He confesseth y^t he called M^r Vtie fidler, because he saw him play vppon A violll at sea: and saith y^t he hurde other say he was a musitione in England, And fourther sayeth that he called him theef and Charged him wth stealinge of the companies

Tobacco: *in regarde* because he caryed it by night to Capt Hamers house, *and Another* and Certen other Tobacco to Capt Holmes to James Cyttie

year Thomas Ramshaw was granted 250 acres in Elizabeth City. In 1639 Thomas Ramshaw was appointed one of the inspectors of tobacco plants in Warwick River county. For further information on Thomas Ramshaw or Ramsey see this Magazine, XIV, 420.

⁵ There were two persons named Henry Woodward living in Virginia at this time. One, who came in the *Diana*, was living with Jane, his wife, at Hog Island in 1625. Another, aged thirty, was living, in 1625, at Warroquoiock.

To this M^r Vtie sayeth y^t he planted some Tobacco for his owne vse wth[in]

the palizadoe Amounting to about 100^{li} waighte, whereof he sayeth

he sent it to Capt Hamers 72^{li} as he waid it when he received it back and to Capt Holmes at James Cyttie

28^{li} waight

Thomas *Waterman* Symsones⁶ sworne and exa' saith that him self and Tho: Bransbie⁷

did cary certen Tobacco to Capt Hamers howse and putt it into A dry fate wherein was 60^{li} waight of Tobacco before w^{ch} cam from Sr Georg Yardleys and certen grounde leaves of Tabacco of Capt Hamers

w^{ch} made the dry fate half full

W^m Ramsheere before sworne and exa' saith that he did pack A chest

full of Tobacco wche was growne wthin the Forte and to his Judgment there could be no lesse then 150^{li} waight, thereof and for w^{ch} the *foresaide* M^r Vtie did take the Tobacco as afores[aid]

and further sayeth that some pte of the tobacco w^{ch} grew in the forte was caryed and mixt wth the Companies Tobacco

And fourther he thinketh as neere as he can gesse there was some [2]5 or 2600 plants planted by the Companys men of wth some pte was drowned, but how much hee knoweth nott, and he knoweth

nott of any Tobacco y^t was any wayse done away

Henry Woodward before sworne and exa' sayeth that lie thinketh as neere

as he can guess that in one place there was drownde some 200 or 300 plants

and some more in some other places but how many he cannot saye

⁶ A Thomas Simpson, aged seventeen, sailed from London for Virginia in the ship *Paul* in July, 1635. Another Thomas Simpson, aged twenty-four, sailed for Virginia in the *Constance* in October, 1635. Thomas Simpson was living at Hog Island in 1625.

⁷ Thomas Bransby, who came in the *Charity*, was living, with three servants, at Archer's Hope in 1625.

Roger Webster⁸ sworne and exam' saith that beinge appoynted by M'

Powntis to tell how many plants were planted vppon an Acre .
 endeuered to tell ye plants vppon one Acre but could nott p'fec-
 [torn]

tell make an ende thereof but sayeth that he told 3000 pl * * *
 w^hin some 40 or 50 plants. And further sayeth as neere
 as can gess there was planted in all some 28 thowsand
 and sayeth he knoweth nott of any tobacco made Away. More
 w^{ch} was drank owte, and y' about 200 plants weere
 in the grounde.

[Pencil 18, page 32]

It is ordered that Capt Hamer shall minister oaths and take
 the examinacons of the Company of men Concerninge the inte-
 rogatories

before written and to refer the Censure thereof to y^o gou'nor
 and Counsell

W^m Ramsheere before sworne and examd' sayeth y' he hurde Wm
 Tyler

saye that he did not see y' the Gou'nor and Counsell neither
 could or would do poore men any right

Capt. Raphe Hamer sayeth that he harde W^m Tyler saye that he
 did not see that nether the Gou'nor nor Counsell could or
 would doe any poore men right, but that they would shew
 favor to greet men and wronge the poore

It is fourthe ordered that this Courte y' John Johnstone⁹ shall
 new Cover and Tenantably repay[r]e the late dwelling howse

⁸ Roger Webster and Joana, his wife, was living at Hog Island in 1625. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for "Glebe Land and Archer's Hope" at the session of September, 1632. Major Richard Webster, who was Burgess for James City county, March, 1657-8, was probably his son.

⁹ John Johnson, his wife Ann, son John, aged one year, and daughter Ann, aged four years, were living at James City Island in 1625. In 1624, described as "of James City, Yeoman and Ancient Planter," he was granted 100 acres on a branch of Archer's Hope creek. He also owned land in James City Island.

of Ensigne W^m Spence in James Cyttie Ilande and make good the Fences about the ground Accordinge to one bill of Covenante sealed and signed by the said John Johnsonse to the said W^m Spence, by the Feast daye of Sct: Michael Thearkangall now next Cominge (subpeno) 300 li pound weight of Tobacco

Ryse Watkins¹⁰ sworne and examd' sayeth that Wm Tyler said to Capt

Hamer y^t yf hee were A man of meanes yet hee would nott be one of the

Counsell, Capt Hamer asked Tyler why, To w^{ch} Tyler answered that his Conscynce would not suffer him because he could not doe righte. To w^{ch}

Capt. Hamer said doe you know any of the Counsell that doe any man

wronge. Tyler answered y^t poore men could hardly gett any righte

and that the great men wold hold all together, and fourther said that

he did not see y^t the Gou'nor could doe any man righte, *To whom*

and vsed some other speches concerning y^e awthorytie of y^e Gou'nor

and Counsell had to punishe men.

Richard Crocker¹¹ sworne and Examined sayeth, that he harde Wm Tyler

say to Capt Hamer y^t yf he were a sufficyent man of meanes yett he would

not be one of the Counsell, because he did not see how they could well

discharge their Consycenc

John Dawsonse sworne and exam' sayeth he harde Wm Tyler saye these wordes

¹⁰ Rice Watkins, aged thirty in 1625, who came in the *Francis Bonaventure* in 1620, was living at Mr. Blaney's plantation, James City, in 1625.

¹¹ Richard Crocker, a child, was living at Hog Island in 1623.

Capt Hamer me thinks yf I were in your place, I could not tell how to cleere
 My Conscience or the [r]est of the Counsell, for that he did not see [but?] that
 that they favored great men more than the poore.

[Pencil 19, page 33]

A Courte held the 23 of Auguste 1624
 beinge present S^r Francis Wyat Knight &c
 Doctor John Pott, Capt. Roger Smith Capt
 Raphe Hamer

It is ordered at this Courte y^t Wm Tyler for his slanderous words against M^r Vty, w^{ch} he cannott any ways prove, shall paye vnto the saide M^r Vtie at or before the Feast daye of Sct Thomas Theapostle next ensuinge the some of one hundred markes sterlinge And to ask the saide M^r Vtie publique forgiueness before the Compeny and planters at Hogg Islande And for to give bound wth Sufficyent Securitie for the payment of the s[aid] 100 marks: vppon the day above written

And *further it is ordered ye fur* y^e other speeches he vsed against the Gour'nor and Counsell because they were mentioned occasionally and accidentally they are referred to a further tyme of Considerstion, only for y^e pⁿte bindinge y^e said Wm Tyler in 100 li to ye good behaviore wth two suffizent Suerties, before y^e next Courte daye.

[Rest of page blank.]

[Pencil 21, page 35]

October the 4th 1624 sworne
 before Sr Francis Wyatt Knight
 &c.

Mary Ascoum¹² wydow aged 40 or thereaboute beinge sworne
 and

¹² Mary Ascombe, widow, was living at James City in 1625.

Examined sayeth That Sibell Royall¹³ wydow late deceased lyinge vpon her death bed this Examn'te willed her to sett downe her will in wrytinge vnto whom the saide Sibell Royall saide w^t nedeth that since my purpose is yf god cale me Away to to [sic] geve you all I have—onely y^t she said said she had a god-daughter in England wth she wisht might haue some smale matter owt ofr her estate

Elyzabeth Hamer gentle' sworne and Examined sayth that Sibyll Ryall beinge very sick and Cominge to this Examine howse the said M^r Hamer asked her w^t she ment to do wth her goods yf god should cale her Away, the said Sibill Ryall answered y^t shee would give it all to Mrs. Ascome wher she did lye only a god daughter she had in London should haue 50 li waight of Tobacco out of it, but did not teill w^t ye Childs name was

[Pencil 20, page 36]

A Courte held the xxviith of September
1624 beinge present S^r Francis
Wyatt knight &c S^r George Yardley knight
Doctor Pott Capt. Roger Smith Capt
Raphe Hamer.

It is ordered at this Courte, that whereas John Roe¹⁴ gent James Hickmote and Nathaniell Jeffereys vpon mondye the xxth of this instant moneth, hauinge kept compeny in drinkinge and Comittinge of a ryott, shall vpon threw notice taken of any their misdemeanors *heerafter* in the like nature pay twenty nobles apeece towards their Repacons of the Church

¹³Sibell Royall died at James City in 1624. She was, probably, the widow of Roger Royall, killed at Charles City in the massacre of 1622.

¹⁴James Hickmott, who came in the *Bonaventure*, and his wife, were living at Blaney's Plantation, James City, 1625. Nathaniel Jeffreys, who came in the *Gift*, was living at the same place. John Roe does not appear in the lists in Hotten.

It is furthered ordered y^t Capt Smithe bonnde
 dew from Livet George Harrisone shalbe
 paid accordinge to an Agrement made by
 M^r Wm Claybourne, vidzt 583 pwnd
 waight of tobacco, at xviii^{as} p^r pwnde
 wch is to be paide to Capt Smith by
 Mr. George Menifrey the last daye of
 November now next Cominge

Mdd it was agreede [*sic*] and fully concluded between M^r Michell
 Marshatt¹⁵ & Lwke
 Eden, in the presenc of Capt Francis West Mr Threar' Capt
 Smith & Capt
 Hamer as followeth vdze, That Mr Marshatt should pay to Lwke
 Eden
 so much of the best Tobacco in leafe as y^o said Lwke had dis-
 bursed and laid
 oute at Canada for Comodities, And y^o said Lwke to bringe in
 A trew
 Accompt how and for w^t he disbursed the same, And also y^t the
 saide
 Michell Marshatt shuld paye to y^o said Lwke Eden 200 pound
 waight of tobacco
 towards his Travell and loss of time in the said vioage
 And that Mr Marshatt should lett Lwke Eden have w^t Comod-
 ities he
 had neede of for his owne vse out of ye said goodes at the rate of
 the Countrey as heere they are soulede
 And M^r Marshatt to pay the Tobacco to Lwke Eden wthin
 one moneth or 5 weekes next after this agreement

¹⁵ Michael Marshall was a London merchant, who seems to have done a large business with Virginia. In 1629 he was paid for sixteen gun-carriages, and in February, 1631-2, he was paid 1,375 pounds of tobacco to complete payment on them. The Assembly also "in consideration of the good service done by the sayd Captain Marshall to this Colony, and to relieve the necessities of his wife & children, the Assembly doth give a gratuitie, to be sent unto her, 4500 lb. of tobacco, to be payed the next cropp." In September, 1632, there was another payment to him. (*Hening*, I, 142, 176, 196.)

[Pencil 21, page 36]

Att a Courte held the Xth of October 1624
 present Sr: Frances Wyatt Knight &c M' Georg
 Sandys, Threasurer, Doctor Pott, Capt Roger
 Smith, Capt. Raphe Hamer.

Jonas Stogden¹⁶ minister sworne and Examined sayeth that hee
 harde Capt John Marten¹⁷ saye y^t there wass 500 pound given
 by one named *dustinations* Duste and ashes (who proved
 to be Mr. Barber) w^{ch} 500li was devided betweene
 Sr: Edwine Sands Mr. Rett and others

¹⁶ Rev. Jonas Stockton, aged forty in 1625, came in the *Bona Nova* in 1620. He was probably the same as Jonas Stockton, gent., of Warwickshire, who matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, February 21, 1605-6, aged seventeen. The Virginia minister was the author of a letter denouncing the carelessness of the Colonists in regard to the Indians, and asserting that nothing could be done to civilize or convert the latter until their head men were put to death. The will of William Stockton, parson, of Barkswell, Warwickshire, dated March 2, 1593, names his son Jonas. Rev. Jonas Stockton patented land in Elizabeth City, September 8, 1627, and died before September 20, 1628.

¹⁷ Captain John Martin, son of Sir Richard Martin, goldsmith, Lord Mayor of London 1589, came to Virginia as a member of the first Council, and was connected with the Colony longer than any of his colleagues. His long connection with Virginia was, however, productive of no good to the Colony. Mr. Brown tried to make excuses for him (probably because Smith criticised him), but any fair examination of his career shows him to have been turbulent, grasping, and unprincipled. He was closely allied with the meaner and more illiberal elements of the Virginia Company, and through his friends received a grant—illegal in the manner in which it was made—of 8,000 acres on James river (in the present Prince George county) which he named Martin's Brandon. This grant was made with the absurd provision that he should enjoy as great privileges as the lord of any manor in England. Though he claimed, to a great extent, exemption from the jurisdiction of the local government, members were sent from his plantation to the first Virginia legislature in 1619. The Assembly very properly refused to admit them. On this account, and for other reasons, Martin became bitterly antagonistic to the local government of Virginia, and to the ruling party in the Company. This party had attacked his patent as illegal, and finally deprived him of the improper privileges which had been granted him. He was living in Virginia as late as March, 1626-7. Stith says that at

Georg } Robert Keth¹⁸ minister sworne and Examined
 [Faded or } sayeth that in
 erased } the presence of M^r Robert Sweete¹⁹ he harde Capt
 partly] Marten

saye that restitutione was to be made vnto all the
 olde Planters for all Taxes w^{ch} haue bene laid on them
 and also affirmeth he harde him saye as much as Mr. Stogden
 hath saide

William Julyan²⁰ gent sworne and Examined sayeth y^t he harde
 Capt. Jo: Marten saye that all the old planters of Kickaton
 shuld receaved Satisfactione for all wrongs wch they
 haue Receaved And also that he harde him saye as much

the time referred to in the text he propagated and spread through the
 country all the falsehoods and calumnies against the Virginia govern-
 ment and the controlling party in the Company he could invent or utter.
 Martin's statement as to the money given by "Dust and Ashes" (Gabriel
 Barber, of the Virginia Company), is shown by the records of the Vir-
 ginia Company to be absolutely false. The money was given for the
 education of "infidel children." As would be supposed, Martin was an
 advocate of the dissolution of the Company; and it was no doubt the
 expectation of this, and that his own friends would come into power
 under the King, that caused his boasts of what he would do. A sketch
 of his life is in Brown's *Genesis*, 943, 944.

¹⁸ Rev. George Keith, who is described by Smith as "a Scotchman
 who professed scholarship," had been a minister in Bermuda, but came
 to Virginia in 1617 in the *George*. In the Census of 1624 his "Muster"
 includes himself, aged forty years, James Whiting, aged sixteen, and
 John Keith, aged eleven, all of whom came in the *George*. Mrs. Su-
 sanna Keith was reported among the dead at James City in 1824.
 Keith's, now known as Skiff's creek, Warwick county, derives its name
 from Rev. George Keith.

¹⁹ In 1625 Robert Sweete, aged forty-two, who came in the *Neptune* in
 1618, was living at Elizabeth City. Robert Sweete, of Elizabeth City,
 gentleman, received a grant of 150 acres in Elizabeth City, below
 Water's creek, March 17, 1628.

²⁰ William Julian lived in the present Norfolk county, then known as
 Elizabeth River. Though he owned land there at an earlier date, his
 first patented land was 600 acres at the mouth of Elizabeth river, granted
 July 4, 1636. He was a justice of Lower Norfolk, 1637. See note, this
 Magazine, V, 455.

Concering [*sic*] dust and ashes as hath biene deliuered before by Mr. Jonas Stogden

George Menefre marchant sworne and Examined sayeth that Wm Geyny²¹ told the marchant of the shipp that Capt Marten Cam in how that he harde Capt Marten say that the Company had hired him to make aned of him wch y^e marchant denying, Wm Geyny justified it to him that he spake it before A great Company

Dictoris *William* Christmas²² sworne and Examined sayeth that he hard

Capt Marten saye that M^r Rastall and the Compeny had Consented to make him Awaye foorthr sayeth that Capt Marten demandinge of this Examinee why Edward Sharples was sett one the Pillory and lost his Ears, this Examinat answered that it was for disclosing of the Secretts and Councell of the Governor and Councell Capt Marten answered it had been better it had nott been downe. And further said that Capt Marten said y^t for y^e wrongs he had received from Sr George Yardley he wold be rited when he cam vpp, or otherwyse y^e Gournor and Counsell should shew Themselves Rebels—snd y^t Capt Marten said that ther was a new Gournor and Counsell to come over and that non of these y^t now are of y^e Counsell should contynew ther place.

[Pencil 28, page 37]

Robert Sweete gent sworne and Examined sayeth that hee harde Capt John Marten demand of divers of the planters

²¹ In the Census of 1624-5 "Mr. William Gany, his "Muster," at Elizabeth City, included himself, aged thirty-three, who came in the *George* in 1616; Anna Gany (probably his wife), aged twenty-four, who came in the *Bona Nova* in 1620; Anna Gany, born in Virginia, and six servants.

²² Dictras Christmas and Elizabeth Christmas were living at Elizabeth City in 1623. On August 24, 1627, fifty acres of land in Elizabeth City county was leased to Doctoris Christmas, of Elizabeth City, planter. The will of Doctoris Christmas, dated December 20, 1654, was proved in York county. He left all his estate to his wife and his friend Peter Starkey.



at Kickatan whether they had received Satisfactions for the wrongs had been offered them. wch yf they had nott he bid them lett it rest vntill he cam vpp and the he wold see they should be Satisfied for he had order to see them Satisfied, And alsoe sayeth that he harde Wm Geyny saye that Capt Jo: Marten said that the Compeny and Rattsden had laid a plott to make him an end of him And alsoe he hard Capt Marten told divers of the planters at Kickatan that yf they had nott paid the Taxes agreed one by the late general Assembly, that they should not pay it, for when he Cam vpp he had that to Shew that those wch had paid should receive it againe, And that such Tobacco as was dew to be paid to M^r Threasure[r] by Capt Whitaker, there was an order to Come owt of England that M^r Threasurer should nott Receave A depte of his. And for the sharinge of the 500 li geven by dust and ashes this Examinat affirmeth as much as formerly hath been spoken by M^r Stogden

The Counsell at this Courte assembled do conceave that Accordinge to the Compenies Charter bering date y^e 4 of Maye 1620 they have researved to themselves the patronage of the minister and parishes of the Fower Ancyent Buroughes whereof the corporato of Elizabeth Cyttie is one. And therefor y^e the parishioners of the saide Corporacon are not of themselves to elect A minister but y^e the Choyse of y^e minister shall remane to the Company or to such as in there right shallbe Awtherised

Whereas, M^r Robert [George] Keth was minister of y^e Corporacon of Elizabeth Cyttie, voluntarilie removed him self from that his Cure and Charge and placed him selfe minister at Martens Hundred after wch tyme Mr. White²³

²³ Mr. White was, no doubt, Thomas White, who was sent to Virginia



was made minister of ye Corporacon of Elizabeth Cyttie and Mr. White being dead Sr: Francis Wyatt Knight beinge Gournor Appointed Mr. Jonas Stogden to be minister of parte of the said Corporatione in regard y^t said parish is much enlarged

Now it is ordered at this Court y^t all ye inhabitants between Hampton river and Capt. Tuckers Creek *shall* for every male hed aboue xvi yeas shall pay to Mr. Stogden 10 li of tobacco and 1 bushell of Corne, This presedt Cropp

[Pencil 24, page 38]

And that all other Controversies Concerninge the devidinge of the parishes shall stand as now it doth vntill it be decided by A generall Assemble or by some other lawfull heeringe.

And Concerninge the payinge of workmens wages for building the Church²⁴ it is ordered that Capt Tucker shall

as a minister in 1621, and of whom the Company in its letter of July 25, 1921, spoke in high terms.

The order in regard to ministers is interesting as being one of the earliest recorded instances of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Governor and Council. It would seem from the reference to Martin's Hundred that the property of that corporation was, in some degree, exempt from the control of the government at Jamestown. Martin's Hundred, owned by the "Society of Martin's Hundred," a subordinate corporation to and grantee from the Virginia Company, was a tract of 80,000 acres on James river, beginning about seven miles below Jamestown. It is greatly to be regreted that we know so little of these subordinate companies, such as Berkeley Hundred (in regard to which some documents remain), Southampton Hundred, Martin's Hundred and others. Martin's Hundred was named for Richard Martin, a distinguished lawyer, member of Parliament, and of the Virginia Company.

²⁴This was the church of Elizabeth City county, Captain William Tucker being the commander there. William Gauntlett died at Elizabeth City in 1623. It is singular that the Governor and Council appear to consider that Edward Waters was dead. He was captured by the Indians in 1622, and was for a time supposed to be dead, but soon escaped. He appears with his family at Elizabeth City in the Census



call the Executors of William Gauntlett and Ed. Waters beinge then Churchwardens to bring in their Accomptes wch the [*sic*] have Collected and gathe'd vpp towards the buildinge of the Church wch is presently to be disposed of towards y^e payment of workmens wages.

Thomas Gates²⁵ aged 40 (or thereabout) sworne and examined sayeth, that *he found the bodye of* vnto Elizabeth Abbott A maid servant of M^r Proctors, *to wch maide servant* one of whom ye saide maide called will did give *her* 500 lashes wch this Examine did counte, and therevpon he called to M^r Proctor beinge abroade A worminge of plaints and said he were best to kill the maide, wher to he answered it were no matter yf shee were hangde, wch said wench after that beatinge ran Away into the woods but returned againe and went away the second tyme and ther died and about 14 dayes after this examinat seking for her found her aboute two stones cast of the houses within the forte.

John Burrows gent²⁶ sworne and examined sayeth y^t about 2 moneths last past beinge in his grounde *he* there cam to him Elizabeth Abbott maide servant

of 1624-5, and was a member of the convention or informal meeting of representatives of the people at Jamestown in 1625. He really died in 1628. For notices of his life and of his descendants on the Eastern Shore of Virginia and Maryland, see this Magazine, I, 92, 93; II, No. 2, and IX, Nos. 2 and 4.

²⁵ Thomas Gates, who came in the *Sun* in 1609, was living at Pace's Pains, on the south side of the river opposite Jamestown, in 1625. There were at this time four forts at the plantations near. The fort referred to in this deposition was one of these. It is a relief to know that the abominable cruelty of Proctor came before the General Court. Proctor was brother of a prominent London merchant and husband of the Mrs. Proctor who so bravely defended her house against the Indians in 1622.

²⁶ "Mr. John Burroughs" and Bridget, his wife, were living at Jamestown in 1625; but he also had a plantation called Burrows' Hill, on the south side of the river near Pace's Pains, where he had six men seated.



to M^r Proctor and this Examinee did aske her w^t she made there And she said yt she was so beaten that she could not tell w^t to doe & so shewd this Examinat divers parts of her body wch he sayeth was grevous to behold, and y^t this examinat sent woorde by M^r Proctors people that he were best send for A Surgeon to looke to her otherwyse she must needs p[']ishe.

[Pencil 25, page 39]

Nicholas Goldsmith servant to M^r Burrow sworne and Examined saieth y^t ge beinge in place wth his Mr did se when the said wench did shew his M^r how grevosley she had beene beaten and sayeth y^t her flesh in some places was raw and very black and blew and sayth y^t she said she was whipt wth fishockes.

Alice Bennett sworne and Examined sayeth y^t she did finde the said servant maide by the well, and this examinat asked her w^t she made there, and the made answered that shee was so beaten that she durst not tarry at home, and this examinat serchinge of her fownd she had been sore beaten and her body full of sores and holes very dangerously ranckled and putrified both about her wast and vpon her hips and thighes and this examinee asked her who did soe beat her she said her misteris And after that this examinat fownd her by the watersid by Mr Bourows Plantacon lyinge behind the boate wrapped in A ruge—and fownde her body raw and Runinge wth sores from her wast upwards whervpon this examinat wth her husband & Ric: Richard Caryed her whom and deliured her to her M^r entreatinge him to pardon her for that fault and not to Corect her but he said he would nott p[']don her.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)



REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED)

REVOLUTIONARY ORDER* BOOK, SMITH COVE, SEPT., 1779, TO
MORRISTOWN, DEC. 2, 1779.

[Beginning gone]

6thly.¹ For ordering a Retreat from the Fort before a party of the Enemy in a Redout had been made Prisoner which might Easily affected; and was Solicited by many of the Officers, & not only Leaving that undone but suffering the Stores Blockhouses & works to Remain Entire When they might so Easily have been Destroyed.

7th. For bring'g off the Party in such a Confused irregular & unmilitary manner that they might have fallen prey to a very inconsiderable Number of the Enemy, had the attempted to have Entercepted them.

8thly & lastly, for behave'g in a manner unbecoming an Officer And a Gentleman.

The Court having Considered the 1st Charge are of a Opinion its unsupported with evidents and is Groundless and do acquit him with honour.

The Court having Considered the Second Charge are of Opinion that Major Lee did through inattention Give Major Clark a wrong date of his Commission but by no means intend-

*A new order book begins here.

¹This is evidently part of the record of a court-martial for the trial of Major Henry Lee, apparently on charges of misconduct after the capture of Paulus Hook, July 19, 1779. Lee received a medal from Congress for this exploit.



ing of Emposing on Major Clark by Assuming the Comm'd of him having Express Orders from his Excellency the Command'r in Chief, for that Special Comm'd and acquit him with honour.

The Court having Considered the 3d Charge are of a Opinion that there was Some Disorder in the Line of M'ch to Paulis hook, And that the Greatest part of the 1st Battallion was Seperated from the Column in the Darkness of the night in marching through the woods. They are further of Opinion that the Disorder & Seperation did not proceed from any neglect or want of attention of Major Lee's, & do acquit him with honour. The Court having Considered the 4th Charge are of Opinion that Major Lee ordering Cap't Forsyth to take the Comm'd of the Column Which before had been Comm'd by Capt. Smith, which Order was in Consequence of Capt. Forsyth being well acquainted with the Situation of the Enemy that it was impossible for Major Lee to know the Dates of the Officers Commissions & do acquit him with honour.

The Court having Considered the 5th Charge are of a Opinion that major Lee Gave the Com'd of the forlorn hope to Lieut. McCallester, which was Occasioned by his being under the Necessity of altering his Mode of Attact in Consequence of the Seperation of the Troops and do acquit him with honour.

The Court having Considered the 6th Charge Are of Opinion that Major Lee in Evacuating the fort Immediately after it was taken Acted in perfect Conformity to the Order of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, the time the Assult was made and the Apprehension of being Intercepted in his Retreat fully Justifies his Conduct & do acquit him with honour.

The Court having Considered the 7th Charge Are of Opinion that perfect Military ord'r was preserved in the Retreat of the Troops in the reare ware Major Lee Com'd in person that if the Enemy made an attempt to Intercept his Retreat which he Subverted by his Activity & Judgm't & do acquit him with honour.

The Court having Considered the 8th & last Charge Are



of Opinion that Major Lee's Conduct was Uniform & Regular Supporting his Military Charector magnanimity & Judgment & that he by no means Acted Darogatory to the Gentleman & Soldier, which Charector he fills with honour to his Country & Crediet to the Army.

The Commander in Chief Confirms the Opinion of the Court.

Major Lee is released from his Arest.

GEO. WASHINGTON, Com'r in Chief.

D. O. Smith Clove, Sep'r 14th, '79.

Field Officer Lieut. Colo. Hawes.²

Sev. parties for fatuage Each Consisting of a Sub & 20 men to join Capt. Ewell³ tomorrow morning on the Ringwood Road & to Continue with him untill that work be Completed the are to go furnished with Pick Ax's & Spades.

A fatuage party of 1 Capt. 2 Sub: & 40 men for one week to work on the Road to parade tomorrow morning & to be furnished with 8 hand barrows pick Axes Spades & Shovels the Capt. to Call at Lord Sterlings quarters this Afternoon for his Instructions.

For Police, Capt. Gillison.⁴

D. O. Smith Clove, Septem'r 15th, '79.

Field Officer tomorrow Lieut. Colo. Dabney.

²Samuel Hawes, captain 3rd Virginia, 19th February, 1776; major 10th Virginia, 4th October, 1777; lieutenant-colonel, 1st March, 1778, regiment designated 6th Virginia, 14th September, 1778; transferred to 5th Virginia 1st January, 1783, and served to 13th November, 1783.

³Charles Ewell, of Prince William county, captain 1st Virginia State June 1, 1778, to January, 1781. He was born September 29, 1760, and died in Ballard county, Ky., April 1, 1830. See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, p. 344.

⁴John Gillison, captain 10th Virginia, November 18, 1777; transferred to 6th Virginia, September 14, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; retired January 1, 1783.



| | S | P |
|--------------------|---|-------------|
| For Picket | I | 13 |
| | C | |
| For in Guard | I | 6 |
| | C | |
| Quarter | I | 6 |
| Capt. Hamilton | 1 | For in G'd. |
| “ | 2 | for Picket. |

Sept. 15th, '79.

The two Brigades & Every Corps attending them are to be in Readiness to march as Soon as Possible, it wod be happy if this Could be at 9 o'clock, but least the waggons & horses Should not be Ready the Brigade Inspector and Quarter Masters are to Report to their Respective Brigadiers how Soon they may be Ready on Report of the Brigadier, the major Gen'l will Give Necessary Orders for the march.

Septem'r 16th, '79.

No Soldier is to be Suffered to Go on a Patrolling party bear footed. They Adj'ts are to look to this and the officer that are to Comm'd the patrolls is to Refuse Such men, and are to Report the Adj'ts.

The H'ble The Congress have been pleased to pass the following Act, The 16th of Aug't last in Congress,

Aug't 16th, '79. Resolved that the Clothier Gen'l Estimates the Value of the Several Articles of the Soldiers Clothing at the prices the were Respectively worth. At the End of the year 1778, and furtherwith Transmit Such Estimates To the paymasters of the Several Regm'ts, who Shall be furnished out of the Military Chest, With Money to pay they Soldiers for all such Defficiency of Clothing at the Estimated prices of Every Article as fixed by the Clothier Gen'l Who shall Henceforward Transmit Such Estimates before the Close of Each Year During the war, So that they Soldiers be payed by the



Regimental paymaster—according to such Estimate Annually, & previous to their Discharge. When the Same happens before the End of the Year, For all Articles of Clothing Allowed them by a Resolution of Congress of the 6th of Sep'r '77. Which they have not Rec'd—And w'ch are or shall be Due them after the Year last mentioned.

The Following is the Clothier Gen'l's Estimates of the Average, 78.

An Estimate of ye Average price in Dec'r, '78, of the Different Articles of Clothing Allowed the Soldiers by Act of Congress Sep'r the 6th, '77.

| | | | |
|-----------------------|------------|--------------|-------------|
| A Coat | 25 Dollars | 1 pair Hose | 4 Dollars |
| Vest | 9 Do | 1 pair Shoes | 6 Do |
| Breeches | 10 Do | 1 Blanket | 20 Do |
| Shirt | 8 Do | 1 Overalls | 6 Do |
| 1 p'r Wollen Overalls | | 14 Dollars | |
| 1 Felt | | 6 Do | |
| 1 Hunting Shirt | | 6 Do | |
| | Total | | 114 Dollars |

The Above Estimates is formed agreeable to an Act of Congress of the 16th ultimo, and is founded upon the information which I have been able to Obtain in this City And on a Retrospect to the Invoices of the purchasing Agent to the Estward During the above mentioned Month of Dec'r, '78.

A Greeable to which the Brigadier Generals will cause Certificates to be made Out of all Diffecency of Clothing Delivered to the Soldery in '78, These Certificates are to be Rec'd & Collected by they Regimental pay-master Giving their Receipts for the Same, who are monthly to make an Acco't of them, and to apply to his Excellency the Commander in Chief For a Warrent on the pay-master Gen'l for the Am't & to Give notice in Regimental Orders When he will pay they Men. And Take up his Receipts.

Which he is accordingly punctually to Do if any Averages for Such Difficency be Still Due for the Year '77.



The Articles are to be Specified in the Certificate But the Value is not to be Expressed. They paymasters after Collect'g them Regimentally are to make Application to Mr. Ralph Furnoy[?] who is Commission'd and is to be found by inquiring at head Quarters. The Deficiencies of the presen' Year Cannot be adjusted untill the End of it.

In all Certificates, The Articles Difficent and the Adjusted Value of them & the whole Amou't are to be Specified in words at length, and not in figures—unless it's by way of Recapitulation.

A Serj't & 12 men to go Each of the Pickets in the mountains provided with Axes in order to make low Hutts to Cover those pickets from Each, they are to be Cover'd with Slabbs of loggs Split, or with Bark— these party to Continue untill the work be finished.

The Officer of the day Visiting these Pickets will Direct how the shall be built & how placed, all parties of fatuage are to be Supplied with One Gill Rum, 4 ozs. of meat & Bread per day Extroir'y provided that they are industrus and do their work well, when the Contrary is Observed, This Extra of allowance will be stoped, The working parties wherever placed, are at night to keep up a small Guard, and send out Centrys to keep them from any surprise.

A Return of Shoes in Each Brigade to be made out to their Respective Brigadiers who will cause them to be applied for to the Clothier Gen'l or his Depity, or to take any other Effectial Steps for obtaining them as soon as possible.

D. O. Smith Clove, Septem'r 16th, '79.

Field Officer Lieut. Colo. Allison. The Gen'l to beat at 9 o'Clock. The Troop half an hour afterwards. And they Troops to march precisely at 10. The Baggage will Succeed they Troops, One Regm't to march in the Rear of the Baggage. The most perfect Order & Regularity is to be Observed throughout the whole line of march.

(TO BE CONTINUED)



VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

JOSEPH TORKINGTON of Virginia in the parts beyond the Seas, Planter. Will 28 January 1652 [i. e. 1651-2]; proved 26 April 1652. The temporall estate whereof it hath pleased God to place mee his Steward as well in Virginia as in this Commonwealth of England I give it all to my brother Samueil Torkinton, citizen and grocer of London, whom I make my executor. Witnesses: Zach. Cropton, John Hothersall, Richard Hopkins, Harbert Akehurst, Edward Bridgman.

Brent, 320.

[The only thing approaching a list of colonial emigrants to Virginia is the collection of land grants in the State Land Office, though this does not contain very many names of persons who settled here. The name Torkington does not appear among the grants. The will of John Tarkington, of North Carolina, was proved there in 1716.]

JAQUES JONES of St. Catherine Colman, London, yeoman. Will 7 June 1629; proved 20 April 1629. To my daughter Marie Jones who (as I hope) now liveth in Virginia £5. To daughter Anne Jones £10 and to daughter Elizabeth Jones £10 when 21 or married. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: Wife Alice. Witnesses: Rich. Alsoper, Scr., Darby Younge, Robert Wallis, servant to the said Scr.

Archdeaconry of London, Book 7, folio 45.

AYLIFFE WILLIAMS, lately of North Carolina in America, planter, now residing in Westminster. Will 22 November 1734; proved 2 May 1735. As to my body I do not think about it but if it may be of service to others I care not what is done with it. All moneys due from my attorneys Christopher and Edmund Gale, Esqrs., of North Carolina, the receipt for which is in hands of David O. Sheal of Nansimond County in Virginia according



to my book B., to my executors. My land on New River to be sold. Mr. Henry Nean of Compton Street, St. Ann's, Westminster, to be paid what I owe him and £10. To Mr. James Webb of Broad Street behind the Royal Exchange, perwig maker, £10. To my mother Mrs. Esther Williams of Old Gravel Lane, Wapping, the rest. If she dies, among my brother John Williams and my sister Esther Taylor, who are to assist the children of our unhappy brother Daniel as they see occasions. Executors: Mr. Henry Nean and Mr. James Webb. Witnesses: Oliver Farmer, Wm. Coumbe.

Ducie, 113.

[David O'Sheal, of Nansemond county, seems to have been a lawyer of some prominence. In April, 1737, on the death of Sir John Randolph, he was chosen to succeed him as Recorder of Norfolk.]

ROBERT JOHNSTON of the Colony of Virginia, merchant, at present in London. Will 5 March 1765; proved 5 April 1766. All lands etc. in Virginia and elsewhere to Mr. James Russell of London, merchant, and make him my executor. Witnesses: Jno. Johnston, Joseph Wilkinson, George Hill.

Tyndall, 144.

JOHN MASSENBURGH of Elizabeth City County in Virginia, Mariner, now lodging with Mr. Thomas Turner, Baker, in St. Catherines near the Tower of London. Will 15 May 1749; proved 6 July 1749. My plantations etc. in Elizabeth City County to my four Brothers Nicholas, Josiah, Zachariah, and Robert Massenburgh, they to pay £80 Virginia currency to my three sisters Susannah, Barbora, and Elizabeth, to whom I give all my stock and negroes and the residue of my goods. Executors: Brother Nicholas and Mr. Thomas Turner. Witnesses: Chas. Turner, Elizabeth Chambers, Thos. Cotton, attorney in Red Lyon Street, Wapping.

Lisle, 225.

[The name Massenburgh or Massingberd was of prominence in Lincolnshire, England, but it is not known that any connection has ever been traced between them and the Virginians of the name. There is but little accessible information in regard to the family in Virginia. Representatives of the name, doubtless from the same stock, lived in



Elizabeth City and Sussex counties. John Massenburgh patented seventy-five acres in Elizabeth City, adjoining his own land, August 20, 1741. There is a deed in Elizabeth City, dated December, 1761, to Josiah Massenburgh of that county. The will of Nicholas Massenburgh was dated April 4, 1772, and proved in Sussex, April 16, 1772, the legatees being his wife Lucy, son Nicholas, and children (whom he does not name). His wife, brother-in-law John Cargill and sons Nicholas and John Massenburgh, executors. The will of Ann Cargill of Sussex, dated October 27, 1780, includes bequests to her daughter Elizabeth Massenburgh and to John Massenburgh. John and William Massenburgh were justices of Sussex, 1798. William Massenburgh justice of Sussex, 1804. William Massenburgh, County Lieutenant of Sussex, resigned 1799. Died March 2, 1845, aged 47, Col. Thomas Massenburgh of Greensville county, who was born and lived some time in Sussex, and was J. P., left a wife and six children (*Newspaper obituary*). Dr. W. A. Massenburgh of Southampton county, alive 1843. Alexander Massenburgh was a master in the Virginia Revolutionary Navy. Joseph Massenburgh, member of the Warwick county Committee of Safety, 1774. John Massenburgh, clerk of the Sussex county Committee of Safety, 1775. There was a later emigration from England. A newspaper obituary gives the death January 1, 1842, at his residence in Pocahontas county, Va., of George Massenburgh, aged nearly ninety, a native of England "and one of the first families of that country," who came to Virginia about the close of the American Revolution.]

JOHN MICHELSON of Virginia, Merchant, now in London. Will 7 September 1749; proved 19 August 1750. All estate to father Mr. James Michelson, Jeweller, in Edinburgh in North Britain. Executors in London: My Brother Mr. James Michelson, Jeweller, and Mr. William Bowden, merchant, both of London. Executors in Virginia: The Honourable William Nelson, Esquire, and Richard Ambler, Esquire, both of York Town in Virginia. Witnesses: James Catwell, Jon. Blanshard, and Jon. Mackaners. Proved by Brother James, power reserved to other executors.

Glazier, 227.

BRETT RANDOLPH late of H. M. Colony in America called Virginia, but now of Dursley in County Gloucester in England, Esquire. Will 31 August 1759; proved 25 October 1759. To Wife Mary the rents and profits of my estate called Warwicke



in Chesterfield County in Virginia. To Joseph Farrell of Bristol, merchant, James Murray of Prince George County in Virginia, Esq., John Markham of Chesterfield County in Virginia, Gent., and John Scott of Dursley County Gloucester, Peruke maker, all Tenements called Chester and Scotts in Virginia and my lands in the Great Patent in Luingsberg and Bedford Counties in Virginia during the minority of my children and to sell them if they think to their advantage. To daughter Susannah, if my wife be not ensient at my decease, £2000 when 21; if my wife be ensient, then the £2000 equally between the two children, and I also give the profits of lands and negroes at Curles I am entitled to after decease of my mother by the will of my late father to my wife until my son Henry and other children are 21. If my children die I give the lands at Warwick to my Brother Ryland charged with payment of £1000 to my father in law the said John Scott of Dursley and Susannah his wife. To Brother John freehold lands at Fighting Creek in Cumberland County in Virginia charged with payment of £1000 to father in law John Scott and Susannah his wife. Residuary Legatees and Executors: Wife Mary, Joseph Farrell, James Murray, John Markham, and John Scott. Witnesses: E. Wallington, Chas. Whit-tard, Will Holbrow.

Arran, 337.

[Brett Randolph, son of Richard Randolph of "Curles," Henrico county, was born in 1732 and spent most of his life in England. He married in London, July 14, 1753, Mary Scott, and had issue: (1) Richard, born August 17, 1754, and died September 8, 1775, at "Chester," near Warwick, Chesterfield county; (2) Henry, born October 7, 1758, at Woodmancoate, Dursley, England, returned to Virginia and married Lucy, daughter of Seth Ward of Chesterfield county; (3) Brett, born 1760, returned to Virginia and married Anne, daughter of Richard Randolph, Jr., of "Curles"; (4) Susanna, married August 23, 1783, at the parish church of North Nobley, Gloucestershire, Charles Douglass of Standes, Mt. Fitchet, Essex, England (born October 11, 1752, at Sawbridge court, Herefordshire), stated to have been son and heir of Captain Charles Douglas of the British Army, second son of Col. Charles Douglas of the "Old Buffs," who was killed at Carthage. Col. Douglas is said to have been second cousin and heir-presumptive of the Earl of Moreton. Charles Douglas and his wife came to Virginia, and her beautiful full-length portrait by Copley is one of his most noted works. For an account of the descendants of



Henry and Lucy (Ward) Randolph see Goode's "Virginia Cousins," page 111, &c., and for the children of Brett and Anne Randolph see Robertson's "Descendants of Pocahontas," page 47. There are several deeds in Chesterfield county in regard to Mrs. Mary (Scott) Randolph's interest in her husband's Virginia property.]

ERASMUS FELGATE. Memorandum that on or about 1st days of February Anno Dni 1621(2) Erasmus Felgate of Parish of St. Buttolphes withoute Aldersgate London Taylor said that his five children being four sons and one daughter should have £20 apiece out of his estate. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: Wife Margerie. Proved 5 March 1621(2).

Savile, 23.

[A London family of Felgate was actively interested in the settlement of Virginia. There were three brothers—Tobias, a merchant captain, who made many voyages to Virginia; William, of London, skinner, a member of the Virginia Company, and Robert. The last two settled in Virginia. As Robert Felgate had a son, Erasmus, there was probably relationship between the brothers and the testator above. Perhaps they were his sons.]

LAWRENCE BOHUNE of London, Doctor in Phisicke. Will 10 March 1620; proved 29 April 1622. My wife Alice to have all my estate, but if she marries only one half and the other half to be divided among our children, viz: Elizabeth Bohune, Edward Barnes, Anne Barnes, and Dorothy Barnes, my daughter Elizabeth to have £10 over and above my wife's children. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: Wife Alice. Witnesses: John . . . (sic) Thomas Nicolls, Nichol Gibson, Tho. Tailor, Ed. Constable. [Late of Lambeth in County Surrey but in parts beynd the seas deceased.—Probate Act Book.]

Savile, 30.

[Dr. Bohun, who was "a long time brought up amongst the most learned surgeons and physicians in the Netherlands," came to Virginia with Lord De la Warr in 1610. He was granted land in the colony, and on December 13, 1620, was appointed Physician-General to Virginia. He soon after sailed from England on the *Margaret and John*, Captain Chester. In the latter part of March, 1621, this vessel had a severe action with two Spanish men-of-war in the West Indies, and Dr. Bohun was killed. When he was mortally wounded, Captain



Chester embraced him, saying, "What a misfortune is this!" and Dr. Bohun replied: "Fight on, brave men, the cause is good, and Lord receive my soul." The Spaniards finally were driven off.]

JOHN LUDWELL of St. John's in Glaston, county Somerset, husbandman. Will 24 March 1650-1; proved 7 August 1651. To poor of St. John's £1. os. od. To Mr. Luffe to preach my funeral sermon 10s., for my grave in the Church 6s. 8d. To Amy daughter of Thomas Townsed of Pillton 1s. To Thomas Ludwell my brother 10s. To John son of said Thomas 1s. To Thomas son of said Thomas 1s. To my brother William Harris of Somerton 1s. Residuary Legatee and Executor: My brother William Stickler. Overseers: Richard Bytham of Glaston and Robert Stone of Northover. Witnesses: Richard Bayle and Richard Bitham.

Grey, 161.

[It is possible that this John Ludwell was a brother of Thomas Ludwell of Bruton, Somerset, who was father of Thomas and Philip Ludwell, emigrants to Virginia. The tradition in the family in Virginia is that the Ludwells were originally from the continent of Europe. Probably they were Protestant exiles. See for the Ludwells *William and Mary Quarterly*, XIX, 199, &c.]



VIRGINIA'S SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.¹

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MUSTER AND PAY ROLLS, REGIMENTAL HISTORIES, ETC., WITH INTRODUCTORY AND EXPLANATORY NOTES² BY C. A. FLAGG, CATALOGUE DIVISION, AND W. O. WATERS, BIBLIOGRAPHY DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

The Continental Army had its origin in the year 1775, when Congress adopted the forces under arms around Boston as the Army of the United Colonies. These troops, however, were little more than militia, called out for short periods of service, so the year 1776 saw the organization of a new army, each colony raising a certain number of troops for the common defence. The infantry regiments or battalions (the words were synonymous at that period) from the Northern colonies were accepted and renumbered as Continental regiments from 1st to 27th, while for some reason, those from the South, though accepted in like manner, retained their colonial numbering (as the 1st Virginia, etc.).

¹This is the first section to appear in print of a comprehensive bibliography of Revolutionary service. All titles now in hand relating specifically to Virginia are here printed. The completion of the lists for the United States in general and the other colonies will doubtless add new entries under this State. Additions, suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed.

²It is only fair to state that the prefatory matter, notes on regimental services and commanders, etc., have been added as an afterthought, and are submitted with some diffidence. Authorities, whether manuscript sources, biographies or other monographs, teem with all kinds of variations, and irreconcilable dates abound; so that the historian of the Virginia regiments, if he ever appears, will find great need for the critical weighing of evidence. The information given, we trust, will be helpful; it is to be taken as suggestive rather than final. For officers' service, Heitman has usually been followed, but not infrequently corrections have been made on what seems better authority.



The close of 1776 again found Congress with an army dwindling away through short enlistments, and a new reorganization was effected. By a resolve of December 27, sixteen additional regiments of Continental infantry were authorized, as well as three regiments of artillery and 3,000 light dragoons (later organized into four regiments). The old Continental regiments of 1776, in so far as they were raised in particular States, thenceforth bore the State designation (as 7th Massachusetts), just as Virginia's had from the first. Other special military organizations were raised from time to time, but this was the framework of the regular army for the remaining years of the war.

A full regiment consisted of from 600 to 700 rank and file, but it is doubtful if the average number present throughout the later part of the war was over 200.³ Congress and the State authorities were always trying to encourage enlistments, and "rearrangements" were common, whereby regiments were consolidated and the supernumerary officers sent home to recruit. Perhaps it was natural that the States should give more attention to their own defence to the equipment and maintenance of their State forces and militia who served under their own officers, rather than to the Continental line, on duty very likely at a distance, and under orders of the officers appointed by Congress.

The continental regiments were usually gathered in brigades, those of a State together, and it was the common policy to place them under a brigadier-general from the same State.

Virginia had eight brigadiers serving with Continental commissions during the war. Their names follow with dates of commission:

1. Andrew Lewis, March 1, 1776. He was in charge of the camp at Williamsburg in 1776, where were stationed the Virginia forces before they marched to join the army under Washington. Resigned April 15, 1777.

³ For instance, an army return of May 19, 1779, showed the total in service for the ten Virginia regiments (1st to 8th, 10th and 11th) to be 2,142 men.



2. Hugh Mercer, June 5, 1776. He was at once given an independent command in New Jersey, constituting of the Pennsylvania flying camp and militia, chiefly from New Jersey. At Trenton his brigade included the 20th Continental infantry (Connecticut), the 27th (Massachusetts), the 1st Maryland infantry, Bradley's battalion of Connecticut State troops and the Maryland rifle battalion. At Princeton at least a part of Lord Stirling's brigade was attached to his, as the 1st Virginia advanced under his orders. At this battle he was mortally wounded and died January 11, 1777.
3. Adam Stephen, September 4, 1776. At the battle of Trenton his brigade included the 4th, 5th and 6th Virginia regiments (70 officers and 479 men). In the same battle the 1st and 3d Virginia were in Lord Stirling's brigade. Stephen was promoted to be major-general February 19, 1777, and dismissed from service November 20, 1777.
4. William Woodford, February 21, 1777. His command was known sometimes as the 1st Virginia brigade; in 1777 it comprised the 2d, 3d, 6th, 11th and 15th regiments; in 1779, after the White Plains rearrangement, his regiments were the 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 7th, 8th and 9th. Woodford was taken prisoner at Charleston and died November 30, 1780.
5. Peter Muhlenburg, February 21, 1777. Brigade was organized April, 1777, with the 1st, 5th, 9th and 13th Regiments, to which the 8th was soon added. In 1778 the organization was made over, thenceforth consisting of the 1st, 6th, 10th, Gist's Continentals and the 1st and 2d Virginia State regiments. Muhlenburg continued in service to the close of the war.
6. George Weedon, February 21, 1777. His brigade at first comprised the 2d, 6th, 10th and 14th regiments; later a Pennsylvania regiment was added. He continued in service through the war.
7. Charles Scott, April, 1777. In November of that year his



brigade consisted of the 4th, 8th and 12th Virginia and Grayson's and Patton's Continentals; in May, 1779, the 4th, 8th and 10th. Scott was taken prisoner at Charleston, 1780.

8. Daniel Morgan, October 13, 1780; served to the end of the war.

Other Virginians who held this rank, as George Rogers Clarke, etc., obtained their commissions from the State, and not from Congress.

Virginia's Revolutionary soldiers fall within four groups:

I. The Continental regulars raised by direct vote of Congress and officered by Congress from the first. These organizations had no connection with the individual colonies, though they were occasionally recruited in a single colony. Those raised wholly or in large part in Virginia were:

Gist's Continental infantry, 1777-1781.

Grayson's Continental infantry, 1777-1779, consolidated with Gist's.

Rawling's Continental infantry, 1777-1779, which had as a nucleus Stephenson's Maryland and Virginia rifle regiment of 1776; and was consolidated with Gist's in 1779.

Thruston's Continental infantry, 1777-1779, consolidated with Gist's.

1st Continental artillery (Harrison's), 1776-1783.

1st Continental dragoons (Bland's and White's).

3d Continental dragoons (Baylor's).

2d Partisan corps (Lee's legion), 1778-1781.

3d Partisan corps (Armand's legion), 1779-1781, with which Pulaski's legion (the 1st) was consolidated in 1779 or 1780.

None of these regiments are covered in this list, it being the intention to include them with others of their class, in a special section of the completed bibliography.

II. The Virginia Continental line, consisting solely of the fifteen numbered regiments raised by Virginia, 1775-1776, officered by the State, and accepted by Congress.



In June, 1775, the Virginia Convention ordered two regiments to be raised, the 1st and 2d, consisting of eight and seven companies, respectively, commanded by Patrick Henry, who had no military experience, and William Woodford, a veteran soldier. The term of service was not to exceed one year. In December, 1775, the Convention increased the two regiments to ten companies each, and raised six new regiments (the 3d to 8th) of ten companies each, and one of five companies (the 9th later increased to ten companies) for defence of the Eastern Shore.

These nine regiments were accepted by Congress as Virginia's quota, with the officers originally appointed, save that Patrick Henry, resenting the preferment of officers of lower rank, resigned his commission. In October, 1776, in answer to a new appeal from Congress, the first State Assembly raised six more regiments (10th to 15th).

The remaining history of these regiments is a record of gallant service, of depletion by death, disability and expiration of service. The dwindling away of the rank and file made necessary consolidations of regiments and transfers of officers, etc. Such "rearrangements" took place at White Plains, September, 1778 (reducing the fifteen regiments to eleven); Middlebrook, May 1779; Ramapough, September, 1779; Chesterfield, February, 1781 (further reducing the eleven regiments to eight); Cumberland Courthouse, May, 1782; and Winchester, January 1, 1783 (finally reducing to one regiment and two companies).

A temporary irregularity resulted from the capture of the entire 9th regiment at Germantown, and other deficiencies in the State's quota, when the State sent on her 1st and 2d "State line" regiments, which continued in Continental service till the close of the campaign of 1779.

Washington detached practically the entire Virginia line from his immediate command to aid in the defence of Charleston in 1780, and on the fall of that place, the garrison became prisoners of war. Those surrendered included Brigadier Generals Woodford and Scott; officers and men of the



1st, 2d and 3d Virginia Continentals; officers only from the 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 10th and 11th regiments, and the 1st and 2d Virginia "Detachments."

From the context, the inference is natural that the 4th to 10th regiments were so depleted in members, that their privates were consolidated into the two temporary organizations last named, the supernumerary officers serving without command. We know that the 11th regiment (Buford's), being outside the city, was cut to pieces by Tarleton's cavalry.

After this date, though the framework of the organization was maintained, Virginia's Continental line ceased to be an important factor. Her troops in service were chiefly of the other three groups named.

III. The State line: organizations raised for service in the State, and kept under State control. They were regular troops, and not militia, and so far as State and national bounties were concerned, this class was practically on the same basis as the preceding.

They included:

1st State line.

2d State line.

3d State line.

Artillery regiment (Marshall's).

Cavalry regiment (Nelson's).

Garrison regiment (Muter's).

Illinois regiment (Clarke's).

Crockett's regiment.

Convention guards (Taylor's).

State legion (Dabney's).

} The Western regiments.

IV. The State militia, consisting of all adult males capable of bearing arms, organized on county lines and subject to call on any invasion or peril. The Virginia militia saw much service in the Southern campaigns, and formed the source from which recruits and drafts were taken for the Continental and State lines.

In addition, there was the State Navy, consisting of something like twenty vessels.



It is unfortunate that Virginia has never had any comprehensive list of her Revolutionary soldiers. To be sure, there are various special lists in print; probably the ones most in use are those appended to the Documents of the House of Delegates in the "thirties," inconvenient to consult on account of their arrangement and not giving the details of service usually sought. Their publication at the time was incidental to the controversy then waged in Congress over certain reservations made by the State in her cession of the Northwest Territory to the National government in 1784. It was stipulated that bounty grants to the Virginia forces on Continental and State lines should be honored in the ceded territory, and the State's opponents maintained that the two or three million acres demanded were beyond all reason.

Another list, much used, is the Virginia section of the "Report from the Secretary of War . . . in Relation to the Pension Establishment," 1835. The disadvantage of this list is, of course, that it gives only those soldiers surviving in that year, and under Virginia are found only those then living there, emigrants from the State being found elsewhere, under place of later residence. It does supply the county of residence and name of organization in which service occurred.

Fortunately, the Virginia State Library has taken up the matter and has now in preparation a comprehensive alphabetical roster of the Revolutionary soldiers from the State, based on all known sources, manuscript and printed. It is now on cards, but will probably be printed at an early date.

In the bibliography following, after giving such general rosters or lists as are known, it has been the plan to group references relating to each single regiment. But it should be remembered that conditions were unlike those in our later wars, where a regiment was raised for a definite period, or for the war, and officers and men entered service for the same period. Revolutionary soldiers in a regiment were enlisted for varying terms, usually short ones. A large proportion were in service several times, in the regulars and in the militia. Probably such a record as that of William Mc-



Laurine (given in this Magazine for January, 1910, page 197) was not at all uncommon.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

GENERAL AND MISCELLANEOUS TITLES.

Including accounts of the State's military organization and bounty system, bibliographies, and works containing considerable material on Revolutionary soldiers, but lacking index for convenient reference. It has not been thought necessary to include references to the standard histories of Virginia or of the Revolution. Arrangement chronological. Entries for works in manuscript are in italics.

The Statutes at Large, being a collection of all the laws of Virginia . . . [1619-1808.] By W. W. Hening. Richmond, etc. 1819-1823. 13 v.

Vol. 9-10 give acts of the Conventions and General Assembly, 1775-1781.

An index of personal names, by J. J. Casey, was published in 1896.

The orderly book of that portion of the American army stationed at or near Williamsburg, Va., under the command of General Andrew Lewis, from March 18, 1776, to August 28, 1776. With notes and information by Charles Campbell. Richmond, 1860. 100 p.

Orderly book of Gen. John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg, March 26—December 20, 1777. (Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1909—July, 1911. V. 33, p. 257-278, 454-474; v. 34, p. 21-40, 166-189, 336-360, 438-477; v. 35, p. 59-89, 156-187, 290-303.)

Revolutionary army orders for the main army under Washington, May 3—June 3, January 20-26, March 13—May 1, June 4—July 4, 1778. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, April, 1906—April, 1910, v. 13, p. 337-350; v. 14, p. 35-50, 180-187, 309-313, 397-407; v. 15, p. 44-56, 165-176, 279-287, 417-426; v. 16, p. 56-63, 184-190; v. 17, p. 46-51, 178-186, 294-301, 413-419; v. 18, p. 73-79, 170-176.)

A somewhat fragmentary orderly book of Muhlenberg's brigade, kept by an officer of the 1st Virginia State line regiment.



Valley Forge orderly book of General George Weedon of the Continental army . . . 1777-8. Describing the events of the battles of Brandywine, Warren Tavern, Germantown and Whitemarsh. New York, 1907. 323 p.

Extends from August 20, 1777, to May 8, 1778.

Revolutionary army orders for the main army under Washington, August 23—October 23, 1779. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, July, 1910—July, 1911. V. 18, p. 311-318, 428-434; v. 19, p. 38-42, 276-281.) To be continued.

Orderly book of Wayne's light infantry corps, kept by an officer of Febiger's regiment. Col. Febiger, of the 2d Virginia Continental line, was for a time in command of a light infantry regiment formed wholly or in part by transfer from Virginia regiments in service.

Virginia military forces; a letter from Gov. Jefferson to the House of Delegates, November 14, 1779. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, January, 1910. V. 18, p. 70-72.)

Letters of Lafayette, written in the course of the campaign in Virginia, in 1781, to Govs. Jefferson and Nelson. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, April-July, 1898. Vol. 5, p. 374-383; Vol. 6, p. 55-59.)

Lands to officers, &c., Virginia State line, May 13, 1830. . . . Documents accompanying the bill from the Senate, entitled "An act for the relief of certain officers and soldiers of the Virginia State line during the Revolutionary War. Washington, 1830. 6 p. (21st Congress, 1st session. House report 404.) Doc. ser. no. 201.

Virginia half-pay. Act of May session, 1779, as confirmed by act of Congress July 5, 1832. (Records of the Revolutionary war. . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 503-511.)

Acts of the legislature of Virginia. Relating to bounty lands, half-pay and commutation, and to the assumption of the payment of the half-pay claims of Virginia by the general government, per act of Congress, approved July 5, 1832. (Records of the Revolutionary war. . . . By W. T. R. Saffell. 3d ed. Baltimore, 1894. p. 490-500.)



Report of John H. Smith, relative to Revolutionary documents. (Document no. 1, appended to Journal of the House of Delegates of . . . Virginia, 1833-4. Richmond, 1833. p. 122-124.)

Dated November 22, 1833.

Letters and orders of Governor Tazewell and Commissioner J. H. Smith, August-October, 1834, relating to Revolutionary claims. (Document no. 35, appended to Journal of the House of Delegates of . . . Virginia, 1834-5. Richmond, 1834. p. 14-21.)

Report of the Select committee on Revolutionary claims—December 18, 1834. Richmond, 1834. 8 p. (Document no. 8, appended to Journal of the House of Delegates of . . . Virginia, 1834-5.)

Including letter from John H. Smith, State commissioner on Revolutionary claims, dated December 15, 1834.

Opinion of the Attorney-General. [Letter to Gen. S. E. Parker, chairman of Committee on Revolutionary claims, Richmond, 1835.] 5 p. (Document no. 45, appended to Journal of the House of Delegates of . . . Virginia, 1834-5.)

Report of the Commissioner of Revolutionary claims. Richmond, 1836. 118 p. (Document no. 6, appended to Journal of House of Delegates of Virginia . . . 1835-36.)

December 10, 1835. John H. Smith, Commissioner. Appended are three lists—No. 1, a list of claims for bounty land for Revolutionary services, which have been examined and reported upon by the Commissioner of Revolutionary claims since April 1, 1835; No. 2, a list of claims against the State of Virginia, for and on account of supplies and advances to the Illinois regiment during the Revolutionary War, which have been examined and adjusted by the Commissioner of Revolutionary claims during the year 1835; No. 3, a list of officers of the Virginia State line and navy, and of the Virginia Continental line, who may be entitled to additional bounty land for Revolutionary services.

Military land warrants, April 4, 1840. Mr. James Garland, for the Committee on public lands, submitted the following report. [Washington, 1840.] 13 p. (26th Congress, 1st session. House Report no. 317.) Doc. ser. no. 371.



Virginia Revolutionary claims—Bounty land and commutation pay, April 24, 1840. Mr. Hall, from the Committee on Revolutionary claims, to which the subject had been referred, submitted the following report. [Washington, 1840.] 135 p. (26th Congress, 1st session. House report 436.) Doc. ser. no. 371.

Includes record of service of many officers.

The Bland Papers—being a selection from the manuscripts of Col. Theodorick Bland, Jr.; to which are prefixed an introduction, and a memoir of Colonel Bland. . . . Edited by Charles Campbell. Petersburg, 1840-43. 2 v. in 1.

Virginia bounty lands. August 20, 1842. Mr. Hall, from the Select committee, to which the subject was referred, made the following report. [Washington, 1842.] 169 p. (27th Congress, 2d session. House report 1063.) Doc. ser. no. 411.

An outline of Virginia's quota in the Revolution and the bounty claims; list of claimants overpaid, p. 25-43.

Abstract of ordinances and acts for raising forces for defence of the State and for the Continental line. 1844. (28th Congress, 1st session. House report 457. Washington, 1844. p. 159-161.) Doc. ser. no. 446.

Compiled from Hening's Statutes at Large of Virginia.

Issue of scrip, &c. . . . May 2, 1844. Mr. Hubard, from the Committee on public lands, made the following report [on Virginia bounty land warrants. Washington, 1844.] 200 p. (28th Congress, 1st session. House report 457.) Doc. ser. no. 446.

Includes record of service of many officers.

Virginia military land warrants, May 30, 1848. Mr. Collamer, from the Committee on public lands, made the following report. [Washington, 1848.] 52 p. (30th Congress, 1st session. House report 663.) Doc. ser. no. 526.

A letter from Hiland Hall to Cave Johnson, dated January 6, 1846, and adopted by the Committee as part of their report, p. 2-52. A number of officers and their services mentioned.

. . . July 12, 1848, Mr. Underwood made the following report . . . The Committee on public lands, to whom was referred the bill



to provide for the unpaid claim of the Virginia State and Continental lines of the Revolutionary War, report. [Washington, 1848.] 7 p. (30th Congress, 1st session. Senate report 204.) Doc. ser. no. 512.

The Life of Major-General Peter Muhlenberg of the Revolutionary Army. By H. A. Muhlenberg. Philadelphia, Carey and Hart, 1849. 456 p.

Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-1790. By John Redd, Henry county. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, April, 1899-April, 1900. Vol. 6, p. 337-346; Vol. 7, p. 1-16, 113-128, 242-253, 401-405.)

Probably prepared about 1849. Gives record of many Revolutionary soldiers.

Report of a committee of the Legislature of Virginia on the subject of outstanding Virginia bounty warrants, January 27, 1851. [Washington, 1851.] 11 p. (31st Congress, 2d session. Senate miscellaneous document 12.) Doc. ser. no. 592.

Report of the Secretary of the Interior, in compliance with a resolution of the Senate of the 6th instant, calling for information relative to the amount of scrip issued for satisfaction of Virginia land warrants, May 19, 1856. [Washington, 1856.] 10 p. (34th Congress, 1st session. Senate document 75.) Doc. ser. no. 822.

List of claims disallowed, p. 2-10.

The life of General Daniel Morgan of the Virginia line. . . .
By James Graham. New York, 1859. 475 p.

Major-General Adam Stephen. By C. J. Faulkner. (Oler's history of Martinsburg and Berkeley county, W. Va. Hagerstown, Md., [1888], p. 149-158.)

Calendar of Virginia state papers and other manuscripts preserved in the Capitol at Richmond. Arranged and edited by Wm. P. Palmer. Richmond, 1875-83. 11 v.

Vol. 1, p. 267-618: July, 1775-March 31, 1781.

Vol. 2, 729 p.: April 1-December 31, 1781.

Vol. 3, 680 p.: January 1, 1782-December 31, 1784.

Includes names of many Revolutionary soldiers. Indexes very poor.



Sources of information in Washington, D. C., about the Virginia Revolutionary soldiers. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, July, 1895. Vol. 3, p. 91-95.)

Prepared by A. C. Quisenbury.

The county committees of 1774-75 in Virginia. By Charles W. Coleman. (*William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, October, 1896, April, 1897. Vol. 5, p. 94-106, 245-255.)

Addenda in Vol. 6, p. 205-6, 249-50.

Army supplies in the Revolution. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, April, 1897. Vol. 4, p. 387-400.)

The Virginia forces surrendered at Charleston in 1780. By R. S. Thomas. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, January, 1900. Vol. 7, p. 306-308.)

Number of men from 1st, 8th, 10th and 11th "Continental," and from 1st and 2nd Virginia "Detachments."

Selections from the Campbell papers, collected by Charles Campbell, the historian of Virginia. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, July, 1901-January, 1902. Vol. 9, p. 59-77, 162-170, 298-306.)

Virginia in the Revolution. (Gleanings of Virginia history. . . . By W. F. Boogher. Washington, D. C., 1903. p. 126-133.)

The life of General Hugh Mercer. By John T. Goolrick. New York, 1906. 140 p.

The Transition in Virginia from Colony to Commonwealth. By C. R. Lingley. New York, 1910. 218 p. (Studies in history, economics and public law, edited by the Faculty of Political Science of Columbia University, Vol. 36, No. 2.)

Bibliography: p. 214-218.

(TO BE CONTINUED)



HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA.

(From Reports of Royal Historical Manuscripts Commission. The Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Vol. II.)

MOSES FRANKS TO JOHN HARRIS CRUGER.

1775, September 4. Teddington.—Is uncertain how long communication will be allowed them. Has noted well his letter of 5 July on business in general, yet finds remittances come from Philadelphia, Virginia and even Boston, so hopes New York will not stand alone in forbearance. "What has private Faith, Credit and Confidential Trust to do with publick Disagreement?" [&c., &c.]

Copy. Intercepted. 3 1/3 folio pages. (370)

COLONEL GEORGE MERCER TO [LORD DARTSMOUTH].

1775, September 9, Curzon Street.—His present distresses from not being reimbursed the £1100 paid out of his own pocket when employed as stamp distributor for Virginia.

Autograph letter signed. 6 quarto pages.

Endorsed: Col. Mercer, 9th Sept., 1775, representing this necessary circumstances, &c. (376).

SIR JAMES ADOLPHUS OUGHTON TO [LORD DARTMOUTH.]

1775, September 12. Caroline Park. * * * The people of Glasgow are in high spirits and several ships have arrived from Virginia laden with tobacco * * *

Autograph letter signed. 3 quarto pages.

Evidenced: Sir Ad's Oughton, 12 Sept'r, 1775. (380)

EDWARD MONTAGUE TO PEYTON RANDOLPH.

1775, October 2. London.—"As this is the last mail which will be allowed to go from hence I am unwilling to loose the opportunity of bidding you a long farèwell." Does not believe he is yet a rebel but understands his "*Patriotism is not below Proof.*" Knows that the object of the Colonies is total independence, and if he were in power



would grant it to them as the quickest way to ruin which their present actions are leading them to. "I read all your Prints from Charles Town to Boston, and find truth in none and no other meaning but continuing the Delusion of the poor ignorant People, who must be sacrificed by Thousands to gratify the Pride and ambition of that damn'd Rascal John Adams. If your Designs are Completed, and you should become a separate State I hope he will turn out another Cromwell.—He'll make a noble Protector tho' but an indifferent Malster.—His letter to Mr. Warren exhibits a true Picture of that *Moderation and Tenderness* which would prevail in him in the exercise of Power.—If Gage does not raise him to a more *exalted* Station he wont be content with any Thing less from your hands than Stadt-holder, but I hope you will be in no danger of that embarrassment." Fears he (Randolph) will be driven to the Indians for protection unless the Maritime Towns become bomb-proof. "Such a Peal of Thunder is preparing for you that will shake even the Apalation Mountains."

Copy. Intercepted. 3 1/3 folio pages.

(388)

[Edward Montague had been agent for Virginia in England. The letter is addressed to Peyton Randolph, President of the Continental Congress, and formerly Speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses.]

J[ONATHAN WATSON TO [LORD DARTMOUTH].

[1775], November 17. Friday Evening.—Informs him of the proceedings of some back woodsmen towards the Indians in Virginia which was the cause of the last Indian war quelled by Lord Dunmore and which cost £150,000 at least. Apprehensions of another attack led him to suggest the division of that province into East and West Virginia. Measures that would subdue the rebellion.

Autograph letter signed J. W. 2 quarto pages.

(401)

JONATHAN WATSON TO [LORD DARTMOUTH].

1775, November 24. Suffolk Street.—Desires if any Commissioners are sent to treat with the Americans his son may be one of them as his own age and health prevent him taking any active part. Congratulations upon His Lordship's recent appointment. His second son needs employment as a clerk. Fears Lord Dunmore reckons he can recover his authority with fewer troops than he (Watson) thinks possible. Is sure a fleet of transports would find difficulty in landing in Virginia till March. Refers to a plan for a tax at home which he will mention to His Lordship or Lord North if desired.



Autograph letter signed. 3 quarto pages.

Endorsed: Mr. Watson of Virginia, 1775.

(401)

CYRUS GRIFFIN TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

1775, December 30.—Grange Court, Cary Street, Lincoln's Inn.—Has frequently done himself the honour of waiting upon his Lordship but has never been so fortunate as to obtain a personal interview. Believes an accomodation with America can only be brought about by a plan similar to the enclosed Distress of Americans from the present deplorable situation. Apology for troubling his Lordship with this.

Autograph letter signed. 1 quarto page.

Endorsed: C. Griffin, 30 Dec'r, 1775, w'th plan of reconciliation.

Enclosure:

Plan of reconciliation between Great Britain and her Colonies. In Cyrus Griffin's hand. 4 quarto pages.

(404)

[Cyrus Griffin, son of Leroy Griffin, of Richmond county, Va., entered the Middle Temple, 1771. President of the Continental Congress, 1788. See this Magazine, XVIII, 435.]

JONATHAN WATSON TO [LORD DARTMOUTH].

1777, January 29. Bath.—Learns from the newspapers of Lord North's intended proposals to the House of Commons for the effectual security of America. Refers to a former private memorial and a pamphlet in answer to Dr. Price; did not sign them for fear his house in Virginia should be burnt. Opinion on dividing Virginia into two provinces.

Autograph letter signed. 3 quarto pages.

Endorsed: Mr. Watson, 29 Jan'y, 1777.

(433)

WILLIAM CRUDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

1778, February 21. Crown Court, Covent Garden.—Has received the enclosed letter from his son only this evening. It contains several hints, which, if duly prosecuted, might show that the blame of our miscarriage lies, not at the door of Administration at home, but hard by the headquarters at Philadelphia. Intends Calling on Monday morning.

Autograph letter signed. 1 quarto page.

Enclosure:



JOHN CRUDEN, JR., TO THE REVEREND MR. CRUDEN.

1778, January 28. *New York*.—Return of Mr. Cornell and family from Newbern in North Carolina. "J. Londen went with him from here in the Flag of Truce with a view to getting some of his property out of that Country, from whom I received a letter" dated 26 December. Persecution of friends of Government continues. Distress which prevails in New York. Virginia and Maryland supplied with goods from North Carolina into which province an amazing quantity of goods is brought. Is sure of the good that would result if Lord Howe would grant letters of Marque to the merchants of this town. The rebel army "have received every necessary in that roundabout way, and the insignificance of the place (Occraook) prevents Lord Howe from Landing Vesels to cruize there . . . all the Tobb's of James River in Virginia is shipped from it now." . . . Some gentlemen of Virginia and Carolina who applied to Lord Howe to send vessels there, explained to him the service they would render as well as the profit that would arise to themselves. His Lordships words were: "Will you never give these poor people an opportunity of coming in"—"If such measures are to bring them in farewell America it will never be my country." All the resources of the rebels should be cut off by allowing them no trade to the Southward and no privateers to the Northward. Information received from Mr. Tucker of Virginia, of 2,700 men being voted in Congress for the ensuing Campaign. Sentiments concerning the enlisting in the rebel army. Is anxious to hear the result of Parliament in learning the dreadful State of General Burgoyne's Captivity. Intended departure for Philadelphia. . . .

Autograph letter signed. 4 3/4 folio pages. (458)

[During the Revolution, the War of 1812 and the Civil War, the shallow waters of the North Carolina sounds were favorite resorts of blockade runners. This commerce during the Revolution, would supply an interesting subject for North Carolina historical writers.]

WASHINGTON PEDIGREE.

Showing the relationship of General George Washington with the Dartmouth family.

1 folio page.

Endorsed: Washington Pedigree. (488)

[Sir William Washington of Packington, uncle of the emigrants, had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married William Legge, Esq., ancestor of the Earls of Dartmouth.]



PENSION CLAIM OF MATHEW CLARKE.

Declaration of Matthew Clark, of Anderson District, S. C., for pension as a soldier in the Revolutionary War, filed October 5, 1832.

State of South Carolina,
Pickens District.

On this October 5, 1832, personally appeared in open court for Pickens District, Matthew Clark of Anderson District, in the State aforesaid, lately part of Pendleton District, aged nearly 70 years, who being duly sworn in open court according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain benefit of provisions made by the Act of Congress of June 7, 1832. That shortly before he became 16 years of age he then being under the age to enlist in the regular service, and having two brothers in the regular service, he made an application, and was permitted to join Captain Hatcher's company in Goochland, or Goocheland County, in the State of Virginia, under the command of Colonel Flemming, afterwards under the command of Major Morris. That the army with whom he served joined the army under the command of General Washington, when he came on from the north to oppose the progress of Lord Cornwallis, that he was present at the capture of Cornwallis with the army under his command. That he was detached as one of a guard under the command of Captain Pier, to convey part of the prisoners to the back part of Virginia. That before they reached the place of destination he was left by the commanding officer of the guard to take care of some who were sick, and not able to march; that owing to this circumstance, and the time of his service expiring about that time, he did not obtain a regular discharge.

In answer to the first interrogatory, said Matthew Clark said he was born in Goochland, Goochland County, Virginia, on February 7, 1733.

In answer to the second he saith that the time of his birth was recorded in his father's family Bible, which remained in the possession of his father when he left Virginia.

In answer to the third he saith that he lived with his father in Goochland County, Virginia, at the time he joined Captain Hatcher's company, as before stated. After he served about a year, as before stated, he returned to his father and lived with him for a few years. He afterwards lived for about ten years in Prince Edward County, Virginia, from whence he removed to Pendleton District, South Carolina, where he has lived ever since.

In answer to the fourth he saith that he was permitted to join Captain Hatcher's company a short time before he was of a proper age



to enlist, that he was received in the army, and served as a regular soldier.

In answer to the fifth he said that he has before named the officer under whom he served.

This deponent saith he knows of no documentary evidence that he can conveniently procure, having been so long absent from Virginia where his services were rendered, to prove his services aforesaid.

He hereby relinquishes any claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State.

In open court

WILLIAM L. KEITH, Clerk.

We, David Sloan and Robert Anderson, residing in Pickens District, State of South Carolina, do hereby certify that we have been well acquainted with Matthew Clark who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration, for many years; that he is of good character; that we believe him to be near seventy years of age as stated in his declaration; that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the Revolution, and that we concur in that opinion.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court before William Keith, Clerk.

(Signed) D. SLOAN,

(Signed) R. ANDERSON.

And the said court do hereby declare their opinion, after a careful examination of the matter, and after causing the interrogatories prescribed by the War Department to be put and answered by applicant, that he was a soldier of the Revolution, and served as he has stated in his declaration, and the court further certifies that David Sloan and Robert Anderson, who have signed the preceding certificate, reside in Pickens District, South Carolina, that they are credible persons whose certificate is entitled to due faith and credit.

(Signed) RICHARD GANNT.

I, William L. Keith, Clerk of the Court of General Sessions and Common Pleas, do hereby certify that the foregoing contain the original proceedings on the application of Matthew Clark for a pension.

In testimony whereof I have herewith set my hand and seal of office this fifth day of October, 1832.

(Signed) WILLIAM L. KEITH,

Clerk of the Court of Pickens District.

[Seal]



EYRE-KENDALL, &c.

I was much interested in reading in the Virginia Magazine of January at page 10, the Kendall Family, about my ancestor, Thomas Eyre. His widow, Susanna Baker Eyre, married Captain Francis Potts afterwards. Col. William Kendall subsequently married her. Thomas Eyre was a Quaker, who resided on the ocean side of the eastern shore of Virginia, at his plantation called "Golden Quarter." (North Hampton county records, liber 7, folio 72; also Justice's Life and Ancestry of Warner Mifflin, pp. 11 and 12).

Daniel Eyre was the youngest of the three sons (John, Thomas and Daniel) of Thomas and Susanna (Baker) Eyre. Thomas Eyre was a Quaker. He lived on the ocean side of the eastern shore of Virginia, in Northampton county, at his plantation called "Golden Quarter." He died 1657. Will dated 11 mo. 18, 1657; probated 12 mo. 12, 1657; recorded Vol. VII, p. 72, Northampton county, Va., Records. Susanna (Baker) Eyre died circa 1683. She married (second) Captain Francis Potts, and (third) Lieutenant-Colonel William Kendall.

Tradition says Thomas Eyre (who was in Northampton county, Va., before 11 mo., 1643), was sent down by William Penn, commissioned to aid in establishing Quaker Meeting Houses on the peninsula. He was a man of some wealth and bequeathed lands to his sons, John, Thomas and Daniel.

Susanna (Baker) Eyre was the sister of Daniel Baker. In his will he gives property to William Kendall, Jr., and Mary Kendall "the son and daughter of Lieut.-Col. William Kendall, and my sister Susanna his wife." Vol. 7-8, p. 12, Northampton county, Va., Records. See also Bill of Sale of Mare by Daniel Baker to his "brother William Kendall, for the joint benefit of John, Thomas and Daniel Eyre." Vol. 1657-1666, p. 81, dated 1 mo. 28, 1662. For proof that Susanna was the mother of John, Thomas and Daniel Eyre, see release from Thomas Eyre to Lieut.-Col. William Kendall, 10 mo. 28, 1678. See, also, patent to "Eyre Hall," dated 3 mo. 30, 1662, granted to John, Thomas and Daniel Eyre by Governor Sir William Berkeley, and divided 5 mo. 28, 1688, Vol. II, Deeds and Wills, etc., p. 172, Northampton County, Va., Records. The patent was made out in the name of Lieut.-Col. William Kendall, their stepfather, who conveyed it to them, and stated in Deed of Conveyance that the land was theirs in right of their father, Thomas Eyre, but that he had caused patent to be made for conveyance and better management of the property. John Eyre, the eldest son, having heired the old home place, "Golden Quarter," sold his interest in the patented lands to his brothers for a nominal sum. (Northampton County, Va., Records, liber 7, folio 72; also Justice's "Life and Ancestry of Warner Mifflin, pp. 11 and 12.)



My line of descent may be of interest to other descendants. I am ninth in descent from Thomas Eyre. His will was proved 12 February, 1657, and he married Susanna Baker, who died circa 1683. After his death Susanna (Baker) Eyre married (1) Captain Francis Potts, (2) Lieut.-Col. William Kendall.

The youngest son, Daniel Eyre, married Anne Neech and her will was proved 14 February, 1721. Their daughter, Sarah Eyre, married Thomas Nock, who died after 14 February, 1721. Their daughter, Sarah Nock, married before April 25, 1728, James Wilson, Jr., who was born 10 January, 1693, and Sarah Wilson, their daughter, born 18 February, 1745, married 2 February, 1763, Jonathan Neall of Talbot county, Maryland, who afterwards moved to Milford, Del. Their daughter, Mary Neall, born 29 October, 1773, died 8 September, 1802, married 15 November, 1825, Caleb Barrett, son of Philip Barrett of Kent county, Del., and their son, James Barratt, Sr., born Barratt Plantation, Kent county, Del., 1797, died in Philadelphia, 3 February, 1862, married 2 December, 1823, Ellen Leighton Dill, born December 1, 1805, died December 25, 1868. Their son, James Barratt, Jr., born 17 December, 1826, died 2 February, 1872, married 16 May, 1855, Mary Irvine Cummings, daughter of William Cummings, Esq., who was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 December, 1832, died July 4, 1869, and their son, Norris S. Barratt, of Philadelphia, was born 23 August, 1862, married October 17, 1894, to Ellen Levering, of Baltimore, Md., born October 14, 1874, three children: Norris Stanley Barratt, born August 27, 1895; Thomas Levering Barratt, born May 11, 1899; Edith Barratt, born August 31, 1907.

A short account of the Barratt family appear in History of Delaware, Vol. III, p. 892, by Judge Henry C. Conrad.

These memoranda I have given you are taken from the records and are correct, as they were verified when I became a member of the Colonial Society of Pennsylvania a few years ago.

NORRIS S. BARRATT.

ABSTRACTS OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA., WILLS.

(Contributed by MRS. N. E. CLEMENT, Chatham, Va.)

Patrick Shields, Planter, d. 1770, Sept. 22, prob. Nov. 29, 1770. Wit. Joseph Cunningham, Thomas Cunningham. Ex., Samuel Shields, James Shields and John Shields. Leg., wife Jeane Shields, sons Robert, Thomas and Joseph Shields; also Samuel Shields, James Shields, John Shields and William Shields. Page 368, Will Book 5.

Mary Clock, Parish of Nottoway, Amelia county, d. June 30, 1759; prob. Aug. 29, 1770. Wit., Crespen Shelton, John Shelton. Leg., sons



Ralph Shelton, John Shelton, Crispen Shelton, Benjamin Shelton, James Shelton, and grandchildren Reuben Shelton and Patience Catesby Blockey she gives 1 shilling sterling. To daughter Elizabeth Davis the best of her wearing clothes; to son Daniel Shelton and his heirs all of the rest of her estate. Page 370, B. 5.

Joshua Worsham of Pittsylvania county, d. April 20, 1771; probate Aug. 29, 1771. Wit., Thomas Duncan, William Melton and George Southerland. Leg., wife Mary Worsham, the plantation whereon we now live. Sons John Worsham, Thomas, Daniel, Robert, Joshua, daughters Mary, Michel, Patty and Phebe. Ex., beloved wife Mary and son David.

Benjamin Terry of Camden Parish, Pittsylvania county, d. Dec. 28, 1760; prob., Sept. 27, 1770. Wit., Theophibus Lacy, John King, William King. Ex., wife Eliz. Terry and son Nath'l. Leg., wife Elizabeth Irby, son Nathaniel Terry, survey of land on Sandy Creek and 2 negroes; son Benjamin, land I now live on and 2 negroes; son Peter, land on mine branch, 2 negroes; son Joseph Terry, 2 negroes; son Robert, survey of land and 2 negroes; dgt. Keziah Murphy, 2 negroes; to dgt. Livinia King and her dgt. Grace Terry, 2 negroes; dgt. Sarah Terry, 2 negroes; dgt. Elizabeth Buckingham, 2 negroes; dgt. Mary Terry, 2 negroes. The rest of his estate to be sold and divided equally between his children. Page 378.

John King of Pitts. county, d. April 27, 1771, prob. Nov. 26, 1771. Wit., Isham Dalton, John Stunson, Woodlief Thomas, William Astin. Ex., friend Hugh Challis. Leg., sons Malichi, Elijah, friend Hugh Challis, grandson John King, and the rest of his children, not mentioned. Page 379.

John Couch, of Pitts. county, d. April 3, 1771, prob. March 26, 1772. Wit., Eliz. Tunstall, Samuel and John Walker. Ex., Mary Peterson and William Tunstall. Leg., Mary Peterson, and children Mary and Unity and George.

James Boulling of Pittsylvania, May 20, 1771, prob. September 24, 1772. Wit., William Edwardson, Thomas Edwards, Isham Edwards. Ex., wife Elizabeth Boleing and son James Boleing, Jr. Leg., children Judith, John, Mary, James and Ann shall have "one equal part of my estate, & Ann and William shall have two equal parts." Page 387.



James Waldrope of Pittsylvania county, May 26, 1772, prob. July 23, 1772. Wit., Samuel Bolling, Edward Wade, John Waldrope. Ex., none appointed, wife Sarah acted. Leg., Jeremiah Ward, a certain parcel of land, for the consideration of £5. Remainder of land to wife Sarah, at her death to go to son James.

John Kirby of Pittsylvania county, d. Nov. 19, 1772, prob. Feb. 25, 1773. Wit., William Dabney, John Davis, Peyton Smithe. Ex., wife Joanna. Leg., to sons Frones, John, David, Henry, Josiah, Jesse, and daughters Mary Hubbard and Susannah Thomson one shilling "starling" each; beloved wife Joanna Kearby the remainder of my estate.

James Sims "of the County of Pitts. in the colony of Virginia," Aug. 6, 1772, prob. March 25, 1773. Wit., Matthew Sims, Sally Sims, James Johnson, Eliz. Patterson, Philip Deatherage. Exec. "My loving brothers Matthew and John Sims. Leg., wife Sarah Sims and children, not mentioned.

George Roberts, of Pittsylvania county, d. March 10, 1773, prob. May 27, 1773. Wit., Gabriel Richards, John Caldwell, Mary Durrell. Ex., Allen Cald and William Durritt. Leg., land equally divided between four of his children, viz.: George Roberts, Dorothy Caldwell, Sarah Blair and Alie Hamlin, one shilling sterling to daughter Mary Hamilton and son John Roberts.

Ambrose Porter of Pittsylvania county, d. June 18, 1773, prob. July 22, 1773. Wit., Rich. Taliaferro, Peter Baily. Ex., Henry McDaniels and son Benjamine. Gives dgt. Anne one shilling and to Anne's 5 youngest children, viz.: John, Milby, Suzanna, Ambrose and Arthur one cow each. To dgt. Mary 150 ac. of land with plantation she now lives on, on White Oak Cr. To sons Benjamine and Joseph remainder of land. Wife Jemima, rest of estate. £50 to dgts. Jane and Lucanna.

John Payne of Pittsylvania county, Oct. 2, 1771, prob. Sept. 23, 1773. Wit., David Harriss, Joseph Harriss and John Harriss. Ex., wife Hannah. Leg., sons John, Daniel, Marke, and Edward and wife Hannah.

Samuel Davis of Pittsylvania county, d. Nov. 29, 1772, prob. Nov. 25, 1773. Wit., Peyton Smith, Judith Smith, John Long. Ex., wife Sarah Davis and son John. Leg., wife Sarah and children Eliz. Kearby, John Davis, Wilmoth Davis and Susannah Davis. "If my negro woman Fillis shall be a longer liver than I & my wife, my desire is for her to have a maintenance out of my estate." Page 404.



John Wildricks Bender of Pittsylvania county, d. July 20, 1769, prob. Feb. 24, 1774. Wit., Arch. Hughes, Jno. Pare. Ex., Haman Critz, Sr. Leg., Magdalen his dearly beloved wife, sole heir for her lifetime, then as follows,—to dgt. Mary Bender 212 acres on Stones Creek, to dgt. Elizabeth Wilkes £25, grandson John Bender £25, to grandson Jacob Goolden £10 and 190 acres on Stones Creek.

Thomas Dillard of Pittsylvania county, d. May 4, 1774, prob. June 23, 1774. Wit., Thomas Vaughan, Jno. Dillard, Eliz. Dillard. Ex., son Thom. Dillard. To son James Dillard a number of negroes and a tract of land "lying on Straightstone Creek. To son Thomas Dillard he bequeaths negroes Will, Sarah, and her children, Robbin, Ben, Nan, Judy and her child Sarah; likewise the plantation whereon he now lives."

Mathias Everson of Pittsylvania county, Oct. 18, 1771, prob. Feb. 26, 1774. Wit., Jacob Golden, Philip Smith, Wm. Webb, Hamon Critz. Leg., Hamon Critz, Sr., "my well-beloved friend, whom I constitute, make & ordain my only & sole heir of all my estate."

Stephen Heard of Pittsylvania county, d. Oct. 29, 1774, prob. Nov. 24, 1774. Wit., Peter Gillam, Isham Belcher, Robt. Hughes, Geo. Heard, Ch. Cocherham. Leg., wife Mary, children Jesse, Stephen, George, Mary Heard, Anne Gwilim, and Susannah Standeford.

Page 410.

Mark Payne of Pittsylvania county, d. Sept. 23, 1774, prob. Mar. 25, 1775. Wit., Jno. Dickenson, David Payne, Edm. Payne. Legt. To youngest brother Stephen Pane, 100 acres, "left me by my father Jno. Pane." To Gilbert Turner one horse. Appoints his loving mother Hannah Payne executrix.

Thom. Wier, of Pittsylvania county, d. May 15, 1772, prob. June 26, 1775. Wit., Thom. Duncan, Thom. Prestcott, Wm. Lawson. Ex., wife Agnes. Legt., wife Agnes, children Wm., John, Bezael and Margaret. To Elizabeth Weir, "or her heir born in the town of Dorchester, N. England, near Boston," £50 from sale of lands on Cape Fair. To grandson Weir Dickerson £40.

James Hix of Pittsylvania county, Parish of Camden, d. Jan. 28, 1776, prob. May 23, 1776. Wit., Jno. Lohmon, Elisha Harboun, David Lanier, Thomas Jameson, Jno. Lindsay. Ex., wife Frances Hix and brother Benj. Hix of Brunswick county. Legt., wife Frances Hix, leaves 4 negroes and lands. Mentions children Miles, Patsy, Nancy, Elizabeth, Frankey, Dolly and the child my wife is now with.



NORTHAMPTON COURT HOUSE.

(From the records of Northampton County.)

At a court held for Northampton County the 9th day of December, 1730, the following order was entered:

The Court house of this county being much out of repair and not in a Condition for the Justices to do the county business in, which the Court having taken into consideration came to A Resolution to build one of Brick and to treat with workmen who will undertake the same in February Court next, and it is ordered that the Sheriff give Public Notice hereof, both in Accomack and this County.

Then in due course, at the February term following the record recites that,

"At a Court held for Northampton County the 9th day of Feb., 1731,

The Court having in December Court last past an order to treat with Workmen to build A Brick Courthouse for this County and this day several bidders appearing and Mr. John Marshall being the fairest proposer for the undertaking of the building at 50,000 pounds of Tobacco to finish it according to A Rough Scheme this day read in open Court to the proposers, ordered that the said Marshall give Bond with good and sufficient security in the sum of 100,000 pounds of Tobacco, to finish the said work by the last day of December next."

JOHN ROBBINS,
THOS. CABLE, Cl. Cur.

Order Book No. 10, P. 66.

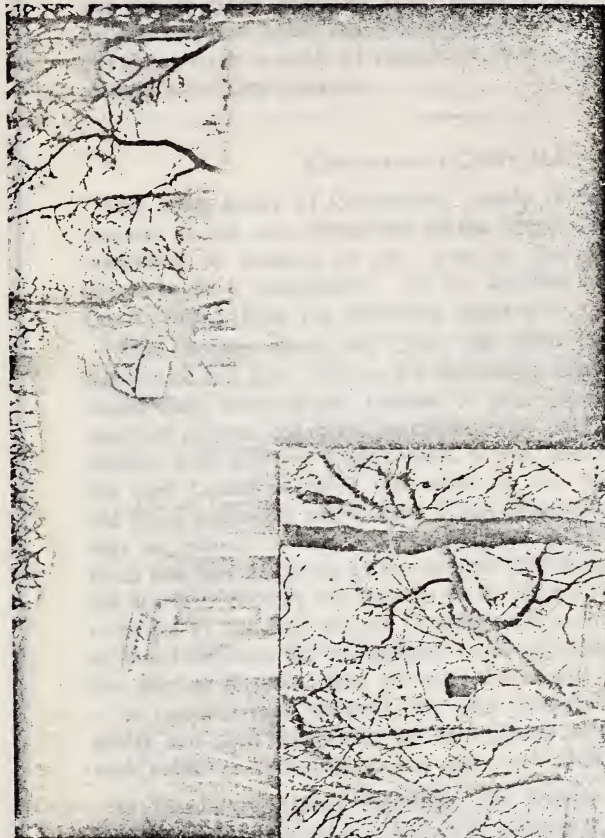
Then towards the close of the year another entry shows that the work was then nearly completed.

At a Court held for Northampton County for laying the County Levy in the 30th Day of Nov., 1731, the following are among the items provided for:

| | |
|---|-----------------------|
| To Luke Johnson for Surveying the Court house land | 500 pounds of Tobacco |
| To John Marshall to be paid him down towards building the Court house..... | 25,000 |
| To John Marshall, but not to be paid until the court house is finished..... | 25,000 |

At the March term of the Court Thomas Savage deeded the 10 acres around the court house to the County and in exchange the Court gave the old court house to Mr. Savage. This would seem to fix the date of the old building which still stands on the side of the street Eastville, just in front of the present court house building and which





CHESTERFIELD COURT HOUSE.
FRONT AND SIDE VIEWS.





Handwritten text, possibly a signature or initials, located at the bottom center of the page. The text is very faint and difficult to decipher.

was for so many years the court house of the County, until it was superseded by a larger one erected in 1797. It seems that the present one is the sixth in order of succession since 1654, when the first record of such a building appears.

CHESTERFIELD COURT HOUSE.

The court house of Chesterfield county is one of the few of the colonial period now remaining in the State. By destruction by fire, rebuilding or removal of site, most of the older buildings of this character have disappeared. In the minutes of Chesterfield County Court, July 7, 1749, the following appears:

"John Booker came into Court and with Edward Booker, James Robertson and John Wayles his Securities, entered into and acknowledged their Bond to the Justices of this County in the sum of five hundred pounds, but upon condition to be void in Case the said John Booker shall build a Court house, prison and pillary for the use of the said County situated convenient to the Spring adjacent to the old Field commonly called Cold Water Run & to finish the said buildings as follows to wit., The Courthouse to be of the same Dimensions and like materials as the present Courthouse of Henrico County [at Varina] (except the floor to be of plank) and to be delivered up complete by the first day of October 1750 and the prison and pillory of wood sufficient for the purpose to be delivered up completed by the last day of October next ensueing this Date.

In consideration whereof the said Justices undertake for themselves and their Successors to Cart Shells to the place for erecting such buildings sufficient for the same and likewise to pay [&c., &c.]"

In May, 1779, Henry Hamilton, the British Governor of Detroit, who had been captured by Clark, was committed to the jail at Chesterfield C. H. He was only kept here a few weeks when he was taken to Williamsburg where he was placed in irons in retaliation for his alledged instigation of cruelty by the Indians under his command. About August 1, 1780, he was again brought to Chesterfield C. H., where, as he says, his "Confinement was rendered very tolerable." On October 10th, he was released on parole. (Butterfield's *George Rogers Clark's Conquest of the Northwest*, 378, 412, 744.)

In 1781 the State had a depot for military supplies at the Court House. In April, 1781, the British forces, under Phillips, destroyed a considerable amount of stores here and burnt the Court House. There has been some discussion as to whether the present building is on the original site; but it is most probable that the low thick walls were not matrially damaged by the fire and that the house as it now



stands is a reconstruction of the old building. The brick work of the walls is evidently of colonial date.

Many noted trials have taken place, among them that of Thomas Ritchie, Jr., for killing John Hampden Pleasants in a duel.

The spring referred to in the order still flows as abundantly as it did in 1749.

POYTHRESS NOTES.

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY RECORD.

(1) Deed, July 20, 1715, from Francis Poythress of Westover parish, Prince George, to Peter Grammar of same.

(2) Deed, November 8, 1720, from Francis Poythress, the elder, of Prince George, and John Poythress, Jr., of the same.

(3) Deed, November 15, 1721, from Burrell Green and Ann his wife, to Francis Poythress of Surry county, conveying a tract of land in Prince George, patented by Rebecca Poythress (being in all 1,000 acres) on April 29, 1692, half of which land is in the possession of Littlebury Eppes, 300 acres of said land was given to Rebecca Poythress, daughter of said Rebecca, and 200 to the said Anne Green.

(4) Will of John Poythress ["Jordans" written on the page of the record book] proved May, 1724, legatees, sons John, Francis, William and Thomas; daughters Rebecca, Elizabeth and Anne Poythress. Robert Poythress and John Woodlief executors.

(5) Deed July 9, 1725, from John Hardyman and Henrietta Maria his wife to Joshua Poythress, conveying 300 acres of land called Flower de Hundred.

(6) Deed, July 11, 1725, from Joshua Poythress, conveying to William Poythress 100 acres in Prince George.

(7) Suit, 1738, by Joshua and Francis Poythress *vs.* Hannah Poythress, executrix of Francis Poythress, deceased.

(8) William Poythress, a justice of Prince George, 1738.

(9) Francis Poythress, a justice of Prince George, 1738.

(10) Deed, September 10, 1720, from John Poythress, Sr., and Mary his wife, of Prince George (and others named Ligon, &c.), reciting that Henry Batte, deceased, of Prince George, in his will bequeathed a tract of land in Prince George, 1,200 acres, to his daughter, the said Mary Poythress, &c.

(11) The will of Henry Batte, of Prince George, was dated July 8, 1727, and proved October 2, 1727. His legatees were his mother, Mary Batte, sister Mary Poythress, &c.

(12) Will of Mary Poythress, of Prince George, dated February 9, 1782, proved February, 1788. Legatees, daughter Wilmuth Harri-



son; to daughter Susanna Poythress all of the rest of her estate, including the testator (Mary Poythress's) share in the property bequeathed by her deceased son Peter Poythress. Friends Nicholas Faulcon, Peter and Joshua Poythress executors.

(13) Deed, July, 1790, from William Poythress, son and heir of Peter Poythress, deceased.

CHESTERFIELD COUNTY RECORDS.

(14) Marriage contract, Henrico county, April 9, 1739, between Charles Poythress and Catharine Crawford. Recorded in Chesterfield, 1762.

(15) Deed, July 23, 1765, from Francis Poythress, of Prince George county, conveying to Thomas Walke his interest in certain slaves now in the possession of Hannah Poythress, Mary Poythress and Peter Woodlief, which slaves "were devised by my grandfather" to be (after the death of his widow) divided equally among his children.

(16) Will of Elizabeth Anderson, October 9, 1759, makes bequest to grandson John Poythress.

RECORDS OF SURRY COUNTY.

(17) Deed, June 7, 1735, from Thomas Bolling, mariner, to Robert Poythress, of Prince George, conveying a tract of land on Nottoway River, Surry county.

(18) Will of William Short, dated December 14, 1756, proved March 15, 1757, legacies to daughter Mary Poythress's children, viz.: Joshua, William and Elizabeth Poythress, gives son-in-law Joshua Poythress all the negroes he had put in his hands.

(19) Suit, September 19, 1749, vs. Peter Poythress, carpenter.

(20) May 15, 1759, attachment obtained by Peter and Elizabeth Poythress, executors of Robert Poythress, deceased, and Joshua Poythress, executor of Thomas Poythress, deceased, against the estate of Thomas Sisson.

FARRAR NOTES.

Thomas Farrar born August 18, 1770:

Martha Farrar born March 25, 1785.

Children of Thomas and Martha Farrar:

1st. Frederick Hillsman Farrar born November 8, 1812.

2d. Elizabeth Howard Farrar born July 18, 1814, died in infancy.

3d. Thomas Prince Farrar born February 19, 1817.

4th. George Stites Farrar born July 31, 1818, died in infancy.

5th. Matilda Margaret Farrar, born April 7, 1820.

6th. Edgar Douglas Farrar born April 19, 1821.



7th. Chilian[?] Ford Stiles Farrar born February 15, 1823, died in infancy.

Frederick H. Farrar married Mary I. J. Bullock. Their children were: Frederick Hillsman, Jr., Thomas Prince and Martha I. J.

F. H. Farrar, Jr., married Emma Tew. He served in the Confederate States Army and was killed at the Battle of Murfreesboro. Thomas Prince Farrar, his brother, served in the Confederate States Army, and was killed at the Battle of Port Republic, dying unmarried. Martha I. J. Farrar married in 1869, Robert Montgomery of "Bleak Hill," near Rocky Mount, Va.

(3d) Thomas Prince Farrar married Mary Gwault of New Orleans, and had (a) Jane Kempe Farrar, married Augustus E. Bass; (b) Anne Howard Farrar, married Henry E. Richardson; (c) Edgar Howard Farrar of New Orleans, married June 20, 1878, Lucinda Davis Stamps; (d) Thomas Prince Farrar; (e) Gwault Farrar married Maud Fentress and had several children; (f) Field Montgomery Farrar.

Edgar Howard Lucinda Farrar had issue: (1) Edgar H. J., born March 19, 1879; (2) Mary Humphreys, married Joseph Goldberger; (3) Anna Gwault, married Richard F. Goldsborough; (4) Lucinda Davis; (5) Edith Barnes; (6) Matilda Maury; (7) Jane Kempe; (8) Isaac Davis Stamps; (9) Thomas Prince.

(5th) Matilda Margaret Farrar married ——— Alderson.

(6th) Edgar Douglas Farrar married Elizabeth Walton and had issue: (1) Walton, died unmarried; (2) Howard, died unmarried; (3) Floyd Waters, married Miss Hall and had several children; (4) Mary, married Cecil Mosby.

———— X X X, Louisiana.

NOTE ON THROCKMORTON FAMILY.

(See this Magazine in Vols. VI. 4; VII, 1, 3; IX, 2; XIV, 4; XV, 1, and *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. II, III, IV, V, XI, XIII, XIV.)

In Lansdown MSS, 921 (date about 1669), under Brampton Hunts, gives the following:

On the north side of the church, upon a flat gray marble stone, Christ S. S.: Juditha nuper charissimo uxori Ludovici Phillips gen. et uni filiarum.

Gabraelis Throckmorton ar. Idem Ludovicus hoc monumentum posuit non sine; ladiusuis obiit 21 die X bris anno dni 1665 et atatis suae 57 R. P. 1657, A. P. ux J. P. 1640.

Christ S. S.: Hic Jacet Ludovicus Phillips sum peccatorum gradusat ut non sine spe fidelis ina beata resurrectionis per Jesu hoc eruertum ab in illa Ventura amen.

Hoc vivus com posuit obiit 20 die — Febr. ano Dni 1669.

Gabriel Throckmorton, of Ellington Hunts=Alice, dau. and heir of b. Tuesday, 9th April, 1577; bapt. 16th April, 1577; d. January, 1626; bur. All Saints Church, Ellington, 24th January, 1626.

Wm. Bedell, of Stockden Beds, and Mary Cartwright. She was buried at All Saints Church 16th Oct., 1637.

| | | |
|--|---|--|
| Gabriel Throckmorton. bapt. 22d May, 1610; d. 1673; m. Margaret —, in Ireland, 1669. | Mary=Owen Bromsall. Mercie=m. (John ?) Jackson. | Alice, bapt. May 21, 1612; d. 1669; will dat. 28 Oct., 1669; mar. 1: Dec., 1669. |
| Elizabeth=Edwin Sandys, of Wilburton, Isle of Ely. | | Judith, bapt. July 21, 1608; d. 21 Dec. 1665; m. Lewis Phillips. |

| | | | |
|-----------|--|----------|---|
| 1st wife. | Anne Chase=Robt. Throckmorton, of Ellington; bapt. All Saints Church 15 Aug., 1609; d. Sept., 1657; will dat. 14 Sept., 1657; prov. 11 June, 1664. | 2d wife. | Judith Hetley, dau. Thomas Hetley, of Brampton Hunts, and Eliz. Gore. |
|-----------|--|----------|---|

| | | |
|---|---|--------------------|
| Albion Throckmorton, under age 1664; ob. s. p. 1684; admn. 31 Dec., 1685. | Robert. ob. s. p. 1684; adm. 31 Dec., 1685. | John. In Virginia. |
|---|---|--------------------|

| | |
|---|---|
| 2d husband. Henry Keene=Mary of Bugden; had no children. | 1st husband. Richard Powell, of Bugden Hunts, Cadwallader Powell and Mary m. John Autrobus, of London. |
|---|---|

NEW LONDON, BEDFORD COUNTY, VA.

Deed Book A, p. 434. Contributed by C. B. BRYANT, Martinsville, Va.

Wm. Calloway, by deed of 28 Marc, 1757, (D. B. A., p. 113) conveyed to trustees for the county of Bedford 100 acres "at the forks of the roads near his house, to erect a courthouse & prison for the use of the said county. Richard Calloway, Zackery Isbell & Ben Howard are the trustees, appointed Nov. 1755, trustees on behalf of the county to receive deed from Wm. Calloway of 100 acres and 'sell same in Lotts, &c.'"

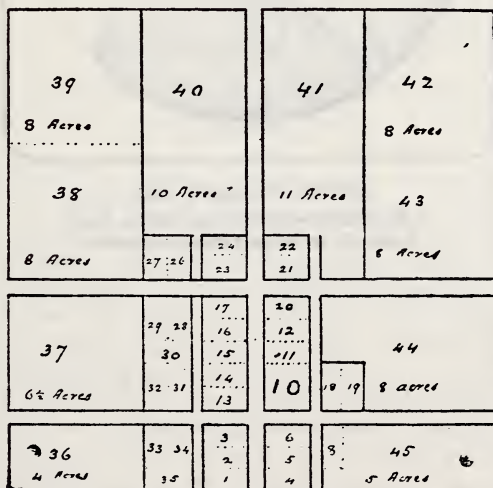
At a court held at the courthouse in Bedford county March 29, 1757:

"The court doth order that the trustees for the county lay out the land belonging to said county in Lotts of half acres each, as long again as wide, to be sold for £1. 1. 8 each, provided the purchaser shall build a house framed twenty by sixteen on each Lott within one year after

purchasing, and a brick or stone chimney within four years, and that the subscribers for the said Lotts after being numbered draw for their Lotts at May court, and that the said town be called by the name of New London."

The following persons were the purchasers :

| | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Colo. Wm. Calloway.....No. 1 | Rich. Doggett.....No. 38 |
| James Caloway....." 2 | Alex'r Sawyers....." 37 |
| Richard Doggett....." 3 | " "....." 36 |
| Alexander Sawyers....." 13 | John Calloway....." 35 |
| William Bumpass....." 14 | John Payne....." 4 |
| John Thompson....." 15 | Howard & Mead....." 5 |
| Richard Doggett....." 16 | Mead (Wm.)....." 6 |
| Wm. Ingles....." 17 | Nath'l Gist....." 8 |
| William Christian....." 23 | Ct-house....." 10 |
| Ambross Bramblett....." 28 | James Nail (Newell)....." 18 |
| Thos. Walker....." 26 | " " "....." 19 |
| " "....." 27 | Colo. John Smith....." 11 |
| Alexr. Boreland....." 32 | Henry Darnald....." 12 |
| Matthew Talbott....." 29 | Joshua Eariy....." 20 |
| " "....." 21 | Mead & Howard....." 45 |
| Patrick Henecil....." 31 | James Nail (Newell)....." 44 |
| Colo. Rd. Calloway....." 30 | Howard & Mead....." 41 |
| John Thompson....." 40 | Nath'l Gist....." 42 |
| Wm. Ingles....." 39 | Howard & Meade....." 43 |



PLAN OF THE TOWN.



COL. WILLIAM BRENT,
Clerk of the Courts of Washington, D. C.
(From an engraving by St. Memin.)

3. Jane m. George Sweeny—She died without issue, January 19, 1847. Her husband died November 14, 1849.

Issue of Dr. John C. Brent and Maria Grace:

1. Anna Marria, born May 15, 1833. Entered the Visitation Convent, St. Louis.

2. Margaret, born May 18, 1834, married Dr. T. L. Papin of St. Louis, had four children and left two. She died December 10, 1862. One son survives, Dr. John R. Papin.

3. Catherine, born July 31, 1835, died August 17, 1845.

4. Jane, born March 31, 1837. Entered Convent of the Sacred Heart, St. Louis. Deceased.

5. John Grace, born November 25, 1838.

6. Robert, born September 9, 1840. Married Miss Eliza Cox of Virginia. She died one year after marriage, September 6, 1869, leaving an infant daughter, Jennie.

7. Pierce Charles, born April 19, 1841, deceased.

8. Eliza, born March 27, 1844. Married Judge William S. Murphy and has one son, Dr. R. Brent Murphy.

9. Pierce Thomas, born February 6, 1846, died about 1902. Married Agnes Kennett. They had no issue.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Charlestown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED.)

Paul Jones and Dr. Brooke and the other "officers of the *Poor Richard*" twice invited the illustrious John Adams to dine at *L' Epée in l'Orient*, but the same John Adams invited an unknown boy to drink tea tête-à-tête. We are not told that Mr. Adams invited any other officer of the *Poor Richard* to drink tea tête-à-tête. The young doctor must have had attractive personality. It is certain that Mr. Adams never invited Jones to drink tea tête-à-tête. He thought Jones was "the most intriguing and ambitious officer in the American Navy." Midshipman Nathaniel Fanning pays the following compliment to Dr. Brooke's efficacy as a surgeon and for conscientiousness in performance of duty on the bloody decks of the *Bon Homme Richard* and *Serapis*: "More than a hundred and twenty others lay writhing and gasping with desperate wounds, which the good old surgeon, Dr.

Laurens Brooke, unassisted as he was, could give but scant attention.⁴ Our surgeon, Dr. Brooke, and Drs. Bannatyne and Ederly, the English surgeons, performed prodigious work, and by their skill and ceaseless care saved many lives.^j Dr. Bannatyne in his paper says: "As all of our wounded remained on board the *Serapis*, it was of course necessary that I and my assistant, Dr. Ederly, should stay with them, and we, being non-combatants, shared with Dr. Brooke the mess of Commodore Jones. In fact, I should say that all the commissioned officers messed with the Commodore, there being no ward-room."^k In a letter from the Navy Department, Washington, D. C., December 4, 1906, states:

1. "Jones gives an account of it" (the battle between the *Bon Homme Richard* and the *Serapis*) "in his Journal for the King, published after Jones' death by Citoyen Andre, in French. A translation of the little volume was published in Niles Weekly Register in 1812, Vol. II, p. 230.

2. A list of the officers of the *Bon Homme Richard* can be found in the "Life of John Paul Jones," by Sherburne, and in A. C. Buell's "Paul Jones, Founder of the American Navy." Dr. Brooke's name appears in both: also in a list in Sherburne's biography of those to whom prize-money was paid (or to their heirs) in 1838-1841. The balance paid Laurence Brooks, surgeon of the *Bon Homme Richard* being \$141.41, paid in 1838.

3. In the collection of Paul Jones Manuscripts in the Library of Congress are a number of letters in which mention of Dr. Brooke is made, and two from him to Jones and a reply to same. They are as follows: etc.—Charles J. Bonaparte, Secretary." There are ten of those letters but only the two from Dr. Brooke and the reply are interesting. So far as we know they were never before in print.

NOTE.—It has become necessary on account of the great length to which the Brooke genealogy has extended, to condense future instal-

(h) From this tete-a-tete conversation between Mr. Adams and Dr. Brooke we may infer that Mr. Adams thought Dr. Brooke was only interesting and intelligent, but he was young also. Probably he was nineteen years, or possibly even seventeen years old. Mr. Adams says: "I led him to talk upon this subject. . . . Finding he had ideas of these things, I led him to talk of the ascent of vapors in the atmosphere, and I found he had considered this subject," etc. It seems that while Mr. Adams was talking as above

"Still the wonder grew
That one (young) head could carry all he knew."

(i) That is to say, on the deck of the *Bon Homme Richard*. Buell's *Life of Paul Jones*, Vol. I, p. 251.

(j) That is to say, on the deck of the *Serapis*. *Ibid.*

(k) Buell's *History of Paul Jones*, Vol. II, p. —

ments as much as may be consistent with interest and accuracy. Professor Brooke, who has contributed the preceding portions, and to whom all of our readers are indebted, is not willing to have the collection he has made printed in an abbreviated form or omitted. Therefore, he will not be responsible for the future instalments of the Brooke genealogy.—EDITOR.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE CHILES FAMILY IN VIRGINIA.

(Compiled by W. B. CRIDLIN, Richmond, Va.)

(CONTINUED.)

HENRY CHILES¹ (Henry², W², W¹). 1.325

Lived in King William county. Patented 400 acres in Hanover county, May 6, 1725. (L. O. 13-225.) Again, October, 1727, 400 acres in same county. (L. O. 18-163.)

In 1735 he sold land on Southern Branch, Hanover county (Louisa). In 1772 his nephew, James, son of Rev. James, was living there.

He married Anne, daughter of Paul Harrelson of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent county. (See will of Paul Harrelson, dated 1718. Filed in Hanover county, April 1, 1734, also Crozier, VI, p. 19.)

He moved to Amelia county and his will was recorded there in 1746. To his wife, Ann, he gave 739 acres for life (the homestead); to son, Paul, 400 acres in Albemarle, on which Paul was living, and 300 acres in Amelia—"Over against where he now dwells." (Note.—Amelia was much larger than at present.) To son, Henry, 340 acres in Appomattox county, called "Hoopers," and 448 acres in Amelia, called "Island." To son, John, 309 acres in Albemarle, on Appomattox River, "over against my dwelling," and 369 acres of my homestead. To daughter, Ann, 250 acres north side of Staunton River; daughter, Elizabeth, 104 acres in Lunenburg county, south side of Staunton River; daughter, Susanna, 204 acres in Lunenburg county, south side of Staunton River. (See W. & M. Q., XVI, 287-88.)

A land grant of August 20, 1741, of 1,476 acres in Amelia county, mentions him as from King William county. (L. O. XIX, p. III.) Other grants were, 104 acres in Brunswick county, on south side of Staunton River, August 1, 1745. (L. O. 23-84.) Presumably this is land willed daughter, Susanna, but in will mentioned as in Lunenburg county. In this grant his name is written "Childs."

JAMES CHILES⁴, (Henry³, W², W¹).

Lived in Spottsylvania and Louisa. He was a Baptist preacher and, together with John Waller and Louis Craig, was imprisoned in the Fredericksburg jail for preaching "contrary to the law," but continued to preach from the window of the jail "to large audiences." It is stated that he was released, with the other two ministers, as they made more converts while in the jail than out of it, or, when let alone. (History of Fredericksburg, —.)

He married Elizabeth Durrett, daughter of John Durrett. In will of John Durrett, dated February 16, 1775, he mentions his daughter Elizabeth, son-in-law, James Chiles, and their children, Elizabeth, Harry and James.

James and Elizabeth, his wife, sold Abram Larew of New Jersey, 233 acres in St. George Parish, 1769, and witnessed another deed from John Durrett to the same party, same year. Deeded 100 acres in Spottsylvania to David Anderson, October 21, 1769. (Spotts. Rec.)

James Chiles, son of James⁴, was born in 1760-61. He was in the Revolutionary War. Recorded as drawing pay, September 25, 1783, through a Mr. Hawkins. (Rev. MSS. Va. State Lib.) Entered the army as a private from Orange county. Was placed on the Revolutionary Pension Roll in 1833. Age 72. Annual allowance \$80.

WALTER CHILES⁴, (Henry³, W², W¹).

Born in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, 1699. Lived in King William to the age of 80, dying in 1779. Johnson Faulkner was appointed guardian of Benjamin Faulkner Chiles and William Chiles, orphans of Walter Chiles, dec'd. He was evidently married the second time and the two children above mentioned issue by last marriage, their mother being *nee* Faulkner. He had a son, Peter, born January 14, 1725. Peter lived in Bristol Parish. (Bristol Rec.)

Walter Chiles received a land grant of 350 acres in Prince George county in 1726. (L. O. 13-32.)

HEZEKIAH CHILES⁴, (Henry³, W², W¹).

Married Miss ——— Allen, daughter of Elizabeth Allen, of St. George Parish, Spottsylvania county.

Will of Elizabeth Allen, dated November 13, 1753, makes her daughter the legatee. Hezekiah Chiles was witness to the will. Issue: Malachi(?).

VALENTINE CHILES⁴, (Henry³, W², W¹)

Married Giles Tompkins, May 24, 1736.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Vol 55 101

THE POINDEXTER FAMILY. *from p. 379*

(CONTINUED.)

As has already been frequently stated, the destruction of the records of New Kent and Hanover render it difficult or impossible to prepare any complete genealogy of the Poindexter family. The records of other counties to which members of the family have removed have been preserved, as it is proposed, next, to give abstracts of all records in various counties relating to the Poindexters, then to see what genealogical information can be obtained from these records, and how much can be put into shape. Afterwards will come information from private records.

FROM THE RECORDS OF LOUISA COUNTY.

John Poindexter, gentleman, one of the first justices of Louisa County, December 13, 1742.

Deed, Louisa, February 25, 1749, from John Poindexter, gent., of Louisa County, to William Lucas, conveying land on Poindexter's Creek, Louisa, granted to said Poindexter in 1738.

Deed, Louisa, March, 1747, from Thomas Poindexter and Sarah, his wife, to William Harris.

Will of John Poindexter, dated January 10, 1753, proved in Louisa County, May 22, 1753. Legatees:

Item. To wife Christian during her natural life, certain furniture.

Item 2. To son Thomas, feather bed and furniture.

Item 3. To son [——] 200 acres of land on Gold Mine Creek.

Item 4. To son William 200 acres adjoining above.

Item 5. To sons Richard and Joseph 400 acres of land on the north fork of James River joining [——] Mountain, to be equally divided. In case either should die before reaching twenty-one years of age the surviving one to get the whole tract.

Item 6. To son [——] one negro boy Davy.

Item 7. To son William, one negro.

Item 8. To son Joseph, two negroes, Master and Betty.

Item 10. To daughter Anne, one negro girl. Should she die or marry before attaining the age of eighteen years then the said negro and her increase to be divided among the surviving legatees.

Item 11. To daughter Sarah, two negroes.

Item 12. To daughter Frances Anderson, two negroes.

Item 13. The executors to sell and dispose of all lands on Contrary River, except 100 acres whereon John Sherrat lives, to which the executors are to make him a good right. The estate to be kept undivided until all just debts are paid.

Item 14. To wife Christian, two negroes to help her maintain and school the three youngest, Joseph, Anne and Sarah.

Item 15. To the four last children, Richard, Joseph, Anne and Sarah, one feather bed and furniture each.

Item 16. To sons John and William, all of the stocks, cattle and hogs at Golden Mine, to be equally divided.

Item 17. To sons Richard and Joseph, six head of neat cattle, two sows and four shoats each.

Item 18. To daughters Anne and Sarah, six head of neat cattle each, &c., &c., to be paid upon marriage or attaining the age of eighteen years.

Should son Joseph die before he marries or becomes of age, his personal estate to be divided equally among the surviving legatees.

Item 19. To wife Christian Poindexter, the remaining part of the estate, both real and personal.

Executors: Christian Poindexter, son Thomas Poindexter and Richard Anderson.

Deed, Louisa, March 25, 1755, from Thomas Poindexter, Sr., of the parish of Frederickville, Louisa, planter, to Vincent Tulloh, of same, carpenter.

Deed, Louisa, August 27, 1759, from Thomas Poindexter and Sarah, his wife, of Frederickville Parish, Louisa, to John Bullock, conveying 81 acres of land.

Deed, Louisa, August 28, 1759, from Thomas Poindexter, of Louisa, and Sarah, his wife, to John Bullock.

Deed, Louisa, October 9, 1764, from William Poindexter and Margaret, his wife, of Louisa, to John Poindexter, of same.

Thomas Poindexter, Justice of Louisa, 1766.

Thomas Poindexter (probably the same), Justice of Louisa, 1773.

Deed, Louisa, March 10, 1777, from Thomas Poindexter, of Louisa, to his son Bond Veal Poindexter.

(TO BE CONTINUED) Vol. 20. p. 107

BOOK REVIEWS.

INDEX TO ENROLLED BILLS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA, 1776 TO 1910. Compiled by John W. Williams, Clerk of the House of Delegates and Keeper of the Rolls. Richmond. Davis Bottom, Superintendent Public Printing, 1911; pp. 1155.

In 1908 Mr. Williams published an index to enrolled bills from 1776 to 1862. He has now brought the work down to and including 1910. At the time the first index was published we expressed the high appreciation which all students of Virginia history or Virginia laws must feel for Mr. Williams' work. It is so good that it is hard to see how it could be better. It is indispensable to the lawyer, the business man and the historian. As a mere labor saving machine it is worth many times its cost. In this admirable work the Clerk of the House has made what is in its line the most valuable Virginia compilation since the appearance of the Statutes at Large, and has placed himself along with William Waller Hening as one to whom the State owes a large debt of gratitude.

By the use of this index one can find in a moment the date of any act between 1776 and 1910, and in hardly a longer time can locate all the legislation on any one subject.

In an appendix is given a list of the acts of the so-called Virginia Legislature which met in Wheeling and Alexandria, 1861-65.

THE RECORDS OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, VIRGINIA. To be published by the Daughters of American Revolution.

Some years ago Judge Lyman H. Chalkley of Staunton, Va., made a complete abstract of all of the records of Augusta county, and of the old District Court, whose sessions were held at Staunton, but whose jurisdiction extended much farther west. Never has any series of county records been so completely given in abstract as in this case. Not only are the record books included, but also great numbers of separate papers. The abstracts comprise wills, deeds, court proceedings, affidavits, depositions, reports of commissions, tax lists, delinquent lists, decrees, marriages, marriage bonds, lists of French and Indian War and Revolutionary soldiers, pension declarations, land entries, inscriptions on tombstones and innumerable other subjects from 1745 to 1820.

Augusta county, as is well known, once included the present Kentucky; it was during the last half of the Eighteenth century the chief scene of "the winning of the West," and its people, probably more than those of any other section of the United States, helped to settle the country and establish the States west of the Alleghanias. It may be said without exaggeration that hundreds of thousands of Western people trace their ancestry to Augusta. Whether viewed from the standpoint of a historian or a genealogist, it is not believed that any county records in the country equal these in value and interest.

This great collection of abstracts and transcripts was purchased several years ago by the National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution and has now been placed in the hands of Mrs. Mary S. Lockwood, State Regent, District of Columbia, for publication. The collection will be published in 3 royal octavo volumes of over 600 pages each, with an index of from 100 to 150 pages each. The price (subscription) will be: in paper \$15.00, cloth \$18.00 and leather \$20.00, no books delivered until subscription price is paid. The edition will be 800 and as a large number of sets will be purchased by various chapters (of the 1,125 belonging to the Society), prompt notice will be needed on the part of those wishing to obtain copies of this very valuable work. Inquiries and subscriptions should be addressed to Mrs. Mary S. Lockwood, Washington, D. C.

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF THE SOUTHERN STATES OF AMERICA. A History and Genealogy of Colonial Families who Settled in the Colonies Prior to the Revolution. By Stella Pickett Hardy. Illustrated. Tobias A. Wright, Printer and Publisher, New York, 1911. Pp. xii, 643, with 51 illustrations (portraits, coats-of-arms and views of houses) and a full index.

Miss Hardy has evidently done a great deal of hard work and has compiled an exceedingly comprehensive volume, which is well arranged, printed and illustrated, and has an admirable index. Certainly no one volume which has been published has contained so much Southern (mainly Virginia) genealogy. In the main these genealogies are carefully done and will be of interest to great numbers of readers.

As in all genealogical works, especially those of the wide scope of Miss Hardy's book, there is much of bad along with the good. In the first place, it should be stated that genealogies of nine-tenths of the families treated of in *Colonial Families* have been before published in various places and by various compilers, though no mention of this is made in the volume now treated of. These various genealogies previously published are, as a rule, more comprehensive than those in Miss Hardy's book and accompanied by more documentary evidence. This would necessarily be the case when so many genealogies are in-

cluded in one volume. It should also be stated that though in very numerous instances Miss Hardy has not attempted to print genealogies in full, yet in very many other instances she has added new material or new details to the portions of the genealogies she does publish.

In order that this notice of her book may be made more valuable to students of Virginia genealogy, a list of the families included in Miss Hardy's book will be given, and after each one will be, in parenthesis, the reference to the previously published genealogy of the same family. It should be noted that Miss Hardy includes many descendants through females, whose family names do not appear in the list of genealogies in the front of her book.

Adams (*William and Mary Quarterly*, V, 159-164); Alexander (*W. and M. Q.*, VIII, 262, 263; IX, 54, 55, 252-254; X, 63-66, 132-140, 178-185; XI, 60-67, 115-121, 247-251); Ambler (Miss Du Bellet's elaborate book and Paxton's "Marshall Family," 42-45); Armistead (*W. and M. Q.*, VI, 31-33, 97-103, 164-171, 226-234; VII, 17-25, 181-186; VIII, 63-70, 133-134). The Family of Armistead of Virginia, by W. S. Appleton, Boston, 1899, and—published, however, about the same time as Miss Hardy's book—"The Armistead Family, 1635-1910," by Mrs. Virginia A. Garber, Richmond, 1911); Ball (Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," 47-144), Bassett (Keith's "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison," 27-33); Blackwell; Bolling (Robertson's "Pocahontas and Her Descendants"); Bouldin; Braxton (only in chart form in "The Carter Tree"); Brent (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XII, 439-444; XIII, 105-112, 219-222, 318-324, 435-441; XIV, 95-101, 209-215, 314-319, 426-431; XV, 93-99, 194-199, 324-329, 450-453; XVI, 96-102, 211-213; XVII, 81-83, 194-197, 308-311, 420-423; XVIII, 96-100, 224-226, 319-321, 444-447, and still in course of publication in XIX); Burwell (Keith's "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison," 34-38, *Richmond Standard*, III, 42, 43, 44, 45; "Record of the Burwell Family," by George H. Burwell and others, Richmond, 1908); Byrd ("The Writings of Col. William Byrd," edited by J. S. Bassett, New York, 1901; pp. 444-451); Carter of Corotoman ("The Carter Tree," "Some Colonial Mansions"); Carter of Hanover; Cary (Keith's "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison," 39-49; Goode's "Virginia Cousins," 281-285); Chilton (*W. and M. Q.*, Vols. X and XV); Clarkson; Collier (Goode's "Virginia Cousins," *W. and M. Q.*, Vol. VIII, Nos. 3, 4; IX, No. 3); Cooke ("Descendants of Mordecai Cooke," by W. C. Stubbs, New Orleans, 1896); Corbin (*Richmond Standard*, III, 20, 38; Chart Pedigree of Corbin Family); Creel; Downing; Duke; Duval of Maryland; Keith of Fauquier County; Ferrell; Fishback; Fitzgerald; Fitzhugh (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, I, 411-415; II, 276-280; VII, 196-199, 317-319, 425-427; VIII, 91-95, 209-211, 314-317, 430-432; IX, 99-104); Green (Green's "Notes on Culpeper County," 61-69); Gwynn; Hammond;

Hardy; Harrison (Keith's "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison," 41-52, and Appendix i-vii; *Richmond Critic*; Huddleston, Jennings (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XII, 306-310); Johnston; Langhorne; Lee ("Lee of Virginia," by E. J. Lee, 586 pages); Lightfoot (*W. and M. Q.*, II, 91-97; 204-207, 259-262); Marshall (Paxton's "Marshall Family"); Martin; Mason; Metcalfe of Fauquier, Murray, Md.; Neale; Orrick; Parker (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VI, 86-88, 195-197, 301-305); Pickett; Raines; Ridgeley; Robinson (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XV, 445-449; XVI, 104-107, 215-217; XVII, 92-94, 205-209, 318-319, 429-432; XVIII, 104-105, 226-229, 322-324, 448-450; XIX, 97-100); Scott (Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," 587-668); Shields (*W. and M. Q.*, V, No. 2; VI, No. 1; VII, No. 3); Slaughter (Green's "Notes on Culpeper County," 85-95), Smith, Fauquier county; Steptoe; Stuart, King George county; Tayloe; Taylor (Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," 671-684); Washington (Welles' "Washington Family"; pedigree in Ford's "Writings of Washington;") Waters' "Gleanings;") Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," 516-522); Watts; Wright; Wyatt (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, III, No. 2; V, 207; VII, No. 1; *W. and M. Q.*, II, No. 3; III, Nos. 1, 2; VI, No. 4; X, Nos. 1, 4; XII, Nos. 1, 2, 4; XVII, No. 1).

It should be repeated that though the genealogies referred to as having been previously published are usually longer and more comprehensive than those in Miss Hardy's book, and much more frequently contain documentary evidence, yet in very many instances she has made valuable additions, not in the previously published pedigrees.

A more detailed examination of some of the genealogies in Miss Hardy's book will now be made.

She should certainly have given credit to the *William and Mary Quarterly* for the Adams genealogy, for in the earlier generations she repeats information derived by Mr. C. W. Coleman, the compiler of the *William and Mary Quarterly* account from papers in the collection of this Society, which are not duplicated elsewhere and which no one but he has used. But this is a minor matter compared with the fact that she has made a Jeremiah Adams (whose descendants she gives) a son of the well known Dr. John Adams of Richmond. Dr. Adams had no such son and there is not the slightest evidence that Jeremiah Adams was related to him.

There is no proof that William Armistead (p. 22) was son of Anthony of Yorkshire, England—only a probability. Neither is there the slightest evidence that William Ball (p. 30), the emigrant, was son of William Ball of Lincoln's Inn. On page 31, an error in Hayden as to the marriage of George Ball (since corrected by the records of the county) is repeated. The statement, on page 42, as to the connection with Nathaniel Bacon is muddled. William Bassett, the emigrant,

does mention in his will "brother Nathaniel Bacon"; but how the latter was "brother" does not appear. President Nathaniel Bacon had a sister, Martha, who married Anthony Smith of Colchester, England, and their daughter, Abigail Smith, went to her uncle in Virginia and married Lewis Burwell.

On page 50 the old story of Joseph Blackwell, the emigrant, being an Oxford graduate and coming to Virginia in 1636 is repeated. Only one Joseph Blackwell was at Oxford and he was a B. A. from St. Albans Hall, 1662. On page 58, Joseph Blackwell of Virginia (1715-1787) is stated to have been educated at Oxford. Foster shows that no such person was ever at that university.

Col. John Fleming (p. 72) was never treasurer of the colony.

On page 72, the authoress had badly mixed Richard Bland, Sr., and Richard Bland, Jr. It was the elder (the husband of Ann Poythress) who was a member of the Continental Congress, the Conventions, and died October 26, 1776. Richard Bland, Jr., was born March 3, 1731, and certainly did not die in 1766, as he had a daughter born in 1770. Richard Bland, Jr., was a member of the House of Burgesses.

The first of the Braxton family "of whom we have any authentic information," was not, as stated on page 84, George, who married Mary Carter, but his father, George Braxton, who died in 1748, in his 71st year, and whose tomb remains at Mattapony Church, King and Queen county.

Instead of there being any doubt as to the relationship of Giles and George Brent, as stated on page 88, it is fully proved by indisputable evidence. Giles Brent was son of Richard Brent of Stoke and Admington. George Brent was son of George Brent of Defford, a brother of Giles Brent. Though not so stated (p. 89) Robert Brent was son of George Brent of "Woodstock." Charles Brent (p. 89) was not of "Woodstock," and was not a son of George Brent and Catherine Tiringham. He was certainly not of the "Woodstock" family and what is known of his ancestry goes to show that he was of the Lancaster County Brents. He and his descendants have no rightful place in the pedigree of the families of Giles or George Brent.

In the Burwell genealogy, on page 96, a generation is omitted. Armistead Burwell was not son of Lewis Burwell, who died in 1710; but of his son Lewis, who is properly given (with the omission of his son Armistead) on page 102. As a compensation for this it should be stated that Miss Hardy, for the first time in any regular Burwell genealogy (except the "Burwell Record," referred to above) has given correctly the descendants of President Lewis Burwell.

John Cary (p. 127) was not mayor of Bristol. On page 149 it is stated that Hon. William Thomas of York county was Councillor in 1675 and Speaker in 1680. No such person was ever Councillor or

Speaker. Thomas Ballard is no doubt intended. It would be interesting if the authoress had given her authority for the statement (p. 165) that daughters of Mordecai Cooke of Gloucester married Thomas Chilton and William Pickett.

The Grosvenors of Sutton Colfield (p. 172) have been proved not to be descended from the Cheshire family.

If there is any proof that the Virginia Fitzgeralds descend from Sir Edmund Fitzgerald (p. 216) it should have been given. On the same page is given the misleading statement, so often made by genealogists, in regard to land grants made by various kings. The kings knew nothing of Virginia land grants. They, like other official documents, were made in the king's name.

There is not the slightest evidence (p. 220) that William Fitzhugh, the emigrant, descended from the Lords Fitzhugh of Ravensworth, and there could hardly have been a greater blunder than the statement that the emigrant's father, Henry Fitzhugh, was sent to Virginia "as council for the King of England" (whatever they may mean). Henry Fitzhugh, of course, died in England. And the only Fitzhugh member of the Council, William Fitzhugh (p. 221) is not credited with that honor.

There is no evidence that Robert Green, the emigrant, was son of William Green of "Green's Norton," and it is with regret it must be said that the Gwynn genealogy, which follows, is worthless. Not the least evidence can be found to show that Sir Owen Gwynn was ever in Virginia or had anything to do with Col. Hugh Gwynn of Gloucester county, and the latter had certainly nothing to do with David Gwynn (called here his son) who is shown by the records not to have been a native of Virginia.

The Hardy genealogy appears to be carefully prepared, but strong evidence should be produced to prove the identity of Thomas Hardy (p. 236) of Lunenburg, with Thomas, son of Thomas, of Isle of Wight.

There is no evidence (p. 282) that the wife of Benjamin Harrison was named Churchill, and it is certain that Benjamin Harrison's (died 1712) son Henry was not ancestor of the "Sussex Harrisons," but died without issue. Otherwise this is a very good account of the Harrison family.

On page 301 the old, old fable of Priscilla, daughter of Governor Edmund Jennings marrying William Hill, a son of the "Marquis of Lansdown," is repeated. This error has been frequently corrected, but still springs up. Downshire is evidently the title referred to; but the Hills did not obtain their Marquise until 1789, and it is certain that no member of this family ever came to Virginia. Mary (Hill) Read's granddaughter stated that she was daughter of "Col. Hill of

King and Queen county." No doubt this was Humphrey Hill, a well known resident of that county. Nor is there the slightest proof that Clement Read was son of Thomas and Lucy (Gwynn) Read.

If Rev. James Keith (p. 311) was son of Robert Keith, of Peterhead, proof of it should have been given, and there is absolutely no proof that Captain John Langhorne of Warwick County (the first of the name in any Virginia record) was the son of a "John Lacharne" of Wales. It should be added that John Langhorne of "Gambell" certainly did not marry a daughter of Col. William Beverley. Another statement without any foundation is that (p. 341) John Marshall, emigrant, was son of a William Marshall and was a captain in the Royal Army of Charles I. Still another error is made on page 367 when John Martin, who married Martha Burwell, is styled of Albemarle County and said to be son of Abraham Martin. He was neither; but lived in King and Queen and Caroline Counties. Though apparently a native of Ireland his parentage is unknown.

The tradition given on page 375 (though, of course, not first stated by Miss Hardy) that George Mason was a member of Parliament and a Loyalist officer has never been substantiated.

Contrary to what is stated on page 410, it is not only *not* "positively known that Alexander Parker was a grandson of Judge(?) George Parker of Accomac County," but there is positive evidence that he was not a son of any George Parker of the Eastern Shore. Alexander Parker's parentage is unknown.

Mrs. Vaden, referred to on page 426, was Elizabeth Heth, who married Thomas Vaden. Bristol Parish (p. 439) is not in Albemarle, but in Chesterfield and Prince George. The statement (p. 451) that Christopher Robinson, the loyalist, was son of William Robinson of Spotsylvania has been found to be incorrect. His descendants now recognize that he was a son of Peter Robinson. It is highly improbable that Anthony Steptoe (p. 484) was the son of a Sir Philip Steptoe. The name Steptoe does not appear in any English books on heraldry, and Anthony Steptoe, in a deposition on record in Lancaster County, states that he came to Virginia in quite a subordinate capacity.

"2-3. William Tayloe" (p. 499) was not of Richmond County, but of Lancaster, and, moreover, no evidence can be found to show that Ralph and Elizabeth (Armistead) Wormeley ever had a daughter, Letitia, or that any such person married William Tayloe.

It is true that the descendants of "9-2. John Washington" (p. 518) have not been worked out in the careful way in which those of his brother Lawrence have, but he has very numerous descendants, and many of the lines have been traced. It may also be mentioned that Bushrod Washington (p. 521) married *Henrietta* Spotswood.

The "Major Forsyth" (p. 543), whose line is said to be untraced,

was Robert Forsyth, father of the distinguished John Forsyth of Georgia.

The Wyatt genealogy, beginning on page 539, is probably in the main correct, but must be accepted as to all of its details with great caution. The total destruction of the records of Gloucester county, where most of the Wyatts lived, renders any certainty in genealogical accounts of the family most difficult to attain. There is no other genealogy in this book which should have been more carefully fortified by references and authorities than this. As it is, none are given. The attempt to trace the New Kent family is particularly dubious.

There are various misspelt names throughout the book, but these cannot be considered here.

In spite of the numerous errors that have been pointed out, by far the greater part of Miss Hardy's book is carefully prepared, accurate and interesting genealogy, and will prove of value to a very large number of persons. The reviewer can add that if he did not have access to a copy he would buy one.

GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

- Abbott, 388
Abercromby, 309
Abraham (ship), 193
Accomac county, 178, 329, 447
ACCAWMACKE, YE KINGDOM OF,
ON THE EASTERN SHORE OF
VIRGINIA IN THE SEVEN-
TEENTH CENTURY. By J. C.
Wise. Review, 327 *et seq.*
Achincruie, 309
Acts of Parliament, Proclamation
of in Virginia, 21
Adams, 45, 323, 435, 436
Adams genealogy, 444
Adams, John, an opinion of (1775),
416
Adams, reference to genealogy of,
443
Adkins, 45, 46
Admington, 445
Adventure of Hull (ship), 31
Agents for Virginia, 1
Agreement of Bristol (ship), 31
Ahier, 218
Aislabke, 290
Aislabie, 291
Akehurst, 395
Albany, 1
Albemarle county, 93, 166, 285, 297,
325, 437, 447
Albemarle county, N. C., 39
Aldcliffe, Lancashire, 226
Alderson, 430
Alexander of Bristol, 34
Alexander, references to genealogy
of, 443
Alexandria, 95
Alleghany Mountains, 171, 442
Aler, 413
Allen, 13, 83, 150, 438
Allerton, 151, 338
Allington, Lord, 352
Allison, 395
Allhallows Parish, 90
All Saint's Church, Ellington, 431
Alnet, 239
Aisbrooke, 46
Alsoper, 395
Ambler, 107, 108, 212, 398
Ambler, reference to genealogy of,
443
Amelia county, 437
Amsterdam, 354
Anamessecks, 177
Anderson, xxi, 163, 169, 420, 429,
431, 438, 440
Anderson District, S. C., 419
Anderton, 46
Andre, 436
Andrews, 45, 46, 145
Andrews, Wm., note on, 145
Andross, 213
Anne Arundel, Md., 142
Anthony, 167, 307
Anthony's Creek, 166
Antigua, 181
Antwerp, 319
Apalation Mountains, 416
Appeals to Assembly forbidden,
1688, 344
Appleton, 443
Appomattox River, 115, 259, 437
Aracarco Creek, 284
Arbuckle, 169
Ann (ship), 132
Archer's Hope, 126, 132, 374, 377, 378
Archer's Hope Creek, 378
Ariel, 321
Arlington, 2, 29, 30, 32, 33, 36, 182-
185, 248, 254, 257, 258, 260-261
Arlington, Lord, 353, 357, 359, 360
Armand, 405
Armenians, 358
Armistead, 157, 327, 333-334, 338,
399, 444, 447
Armistead Family, The, by Mrs. V.
A. Garber, 443
ARMISTEAD FAMILY, THE. By Mrs.
V. A. Garber. Review, 333 *et
seq.*
Armistead Family of Virginia, by
W. S. Appleton, 443

- Armistead, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Armstrong, 45, 171
 Artillery supplies, 372, 373
 Arnold, 97
 Ascombe, 129
 Ascome, 381
 Ascoum, Ascombe, 380
 Ashbrook, 45
 Ashlin, 264, 265
 ASHLIN, JOSEPH, LETTER TO, 264
 Ashmead, 38
 ✓ Ashton, 307, 358
 Assembly, Appeals to forbidden, 1668, 342
 Astin, 432
 Aston, 258
 Atkins, 89
 Atkinson, 45, 46
 Attorney General, 150, 151, 360
 Auditor General, 153, 350, 358
 Auditor General, notices of office of, 357, 361
 AUDITORS PLACE OF VIRGINIA, MEMORIAL CONCERNING, 1670(?), 361 *et seq.*
 Augusta, 172, 280, 297
 AUGUSTA COUNTY, VA., RECORDS OF. Review, 441, 442
 Auley, 218
 Austin, 104
 Avery, 45, 46
 Avint, 45, 45
 Aylett, 366, 367
 AYLETT, WM., TO THE GOVERNOR OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1777, 366
 Ayr, 309

 Bacon, 4, 6, 150, 151, 184, 338, 444, 445
 Bacon, Nathaniel, Jr., autograph signature, 6
 Bagley, 46, 47
 Baily, 424
 Bailey, 46, 47
 Baines, 46
 Baird, 46
 Baker, 31, 207, 336, 421
 Baldwin, 138, 287
 Ball, 71, 444
 Ball, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Ballard, 6, 33, 446
 Ballard county, Ky., 392
 Ballin, 89
 Ballow, 282
 Baltimore, 173, 181, 200, 422, 433
 Baltimore, Lord, 206, 249
 BANISHMENT FROM VIRGINIA, 1713, 263, 264
 Banks, 46, 199
 Barnatyne, 436
 Baptists, 438
 Barbadoes, 37, 59, 231, 248
 Barber, 163, 383, 384
 Barbor, 36
 Barboursville, 166
 Barclay, 254
 Barnwell, 269
 Barker, 46, 47, 193, 194, 247
 Barkswell, Warwickshire, 383
 Barksdale, George A. Memorial notice, xiv
 Barnes, 229, 318, 400
 Barr, 46
 Barratt, 422
 Barratt Plantation, 422
 Barrett, 308
 BARTLETT, HENRY, DIARY OF TRIP TO KENTUCKY AND OHIO, 1805, 68 *et seq.*
 Bartlett Family, 68
 Barwick, 136
 Barziza, 289
 Bass, 430
 Basse, 114
 Bassett, 444
 Bassett, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Bath, 133, 417
 Bath county, 166
 Batte, 47, 428
 Battle, 47
 Batty, 181
 Baugh, Wm., note on, 193
 Baule, 46
 Bayle, 401
 Baylor, 324, 325
 Bayly, 163, 236, 237
 Eeake, 137
 Beale, 310
 Bean, 307
 Bear, 78
 Beargrass, 76, 77, 80
 Beatey, 82
 Beatty, 71
 Beaver Creek, 284
 Becham, 142
 Beckhams Fields, 186
 Beckley, 371
 Beddingfield, 47
 Bedell, 431
 Bedford, 297
 Bedford county, 431

- Bedford C. H., 292
 Bedford, Eng., 213
 Bedfordshire, 133, 134, 431
 Beeson Town, 83
 Beggars Bush, 115
 Beison Town, 70
 Belcher, 425
 "Belfield," 357, 358
 Bell, 46, 79
 Bellemy, 47
 Bellkner, 47
 Belmont county, 70
 Bendall, 47
 Bender, 425
 Benjamine, 39
 Bennett, 27, 33, 89, 91, 92, 140, 226, 389
 Bennett (Dr. Walter) family, 92
 BENNETT, DR. WALTER, JOURNAL OF, 88 *et seq.*
 Benson, 77, 335
 "Benville," 97
 Berkeley, 28, 29, 31, 33, 35, 36, 152, 183, 212, 250-254, 257, 258, 260-262, 348, 351, 357, 359, 360, 421
 Berkeley, Sir Wm., petition of, 1666, 29
 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1666, 29
 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1666, 36
 Berkeley, Governor, to Lord Arlington, 1667, 254
 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1669, 261 *et seq.*
 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, PETITION TO THE KING, 348
 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1670, 357, 359
 Berkeley Hundred, 144, 145, 238, 387
 Berkeley county, 413
 Berkshire, 134
 Berman, 110
 Bermuda, 94, 117, 384
 Bern, 89
 Bernard, Todd, note, 200
 Berry, 170
 Beryman, 151
 Betty, 190, 191
 Beverley, 9, 256, 447
 Beverley, Robert, note on, 150
 Birdsong, 46, 47
 Births, registration of, 7
 Bilbro, 46
 Bishean Creek, 77
 Biscay, 89
 Bishop, 47
 Black, 307, 324
 Blackburn, 169
 Blackwell, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Blackwell, 445
 Blair, 23, 305, 424
 Blake, 136
 BLACKISTON, NATHANIEL, LETTERS TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, 1705-1709, 14, 15, 18, 19, 21
 Blackiston, Nathaniel, Note on, 14
 Blanchflower, Benjamin, will, (1685) with note, 186
 Bland, 102, 225, 228, 259, 405, 412, 445
 Bland Papers, The, 412
 Blantly, 140, 144, 379
 Blantly's Plantation, 381
 Blanks, 47
 Blanshard, 398
 Blathwayt, 14
 Bleak Hill, 430
 Bleeck, 186
 Blockey, 423
 Blow, 46
 Bloxton, 215
 Blue Lick, 81
 Blue Ridge, III, 161
 Blunt, 46, 190, 270
 Blunt Point, 118, 125
 Bobbitt, 47
 Boekins, 320
 Bohemia, Md., 95
 Bohune, Lawrence, will (1622) with note, 400
 Boiling Spring, 266
 Boisseau, 46
 Bolling, 307, 423, 424, 429
 Bolling, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Bolton-in-the-Moor, 132
 Bombay, 290
 Bombay Castle, 291
 Boman, 290
 Boneparte, 436
 Bon Homme Richard, ship, 320, 435, *et seq.*
 Bonny Bess (ship), 133
 Bonaventure (ship), 234, 381
 Bona Nova, ship, 383, 385
 Bonner, 46, 47
 Boogher, 414
 Booker, 40, 427
 Booker, Capt. Samuel, note on, 42
 Books, 87, 200, 288

BOOK REVIEWS:

- Sectionalism in Virginia from 1776 to 1861. By C. H. Ambler, 107
- English Surnames, 1601. Index to Printed Parish Registers, 110
- Carter, Giles, of Virginia, Genealogical Memoirs. By W. G. H. Carter, 111
- United States, History of, for schools. By S. E. Forman, 111
- Sneads, of Fluvanna. By Mrs. W. E. Hatcher, 112
- Miller, Rev. Alexander, of Virginia and some of his descendants. By Milo Custer, 112
- Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century. By P. A. Bruce, 219
- Ye Kingdom of Accawmacke on the Eastern Shore of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century. By J. C. Wise, 329
- The Armistead Family. By Mrs. V. A. Garber, 334
- Harrison, Waples and Allen Families. By W. W. Harrison, 334
- Complete Poems of Edgar Allen Poe, ** Memoir ** By J. H. Whitty, 335
- Bibliography of Lists of New England Soldiers. By Mary E. Baker, 336
- Index to Enrolled Bills of the General Assembly of Virginia, 1776-1910. By J. W. Williams, 441
- The Records of Augusta County, Virginia, 441
- Colonial Families of the Southern States of America. By Mrs. S. P. Hardy, 442
- Boonsborough, 157
- Booth, 46, 47, 209, 321
- Borry, 163
- Boroughs, the "Four Ancient," of Virginia, 386
- Boston, 59, 153, 177, 203, 404, 415, 416, 425
- Bosman, 173
- Bottom, 441
- ✓ Botts, 163
- Bouchier, 187, 213
- Bouldin, reference to genealogy of, 443
- Boulling, 423
- Boundary Line Between Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina, 13
- Bourbon county, Kentucky, 76, 81
- Boush, 98
- Boreland, 432
- Boreman, 307
- Bow Church, 289
- Bowden, 398
- Bowen, 135, 186
- Bowman, 7, 266
- Boyd, 92
- Boydton, 92
- Boys, 117
- Boyer, 163,
- Bcxlcy, 92
- Bozman, 178
- Bradley, 69
- Bramblett, 432
- Brames, 194
- Brampton, 430, 431
- Bramsall, 431
- Branchess, 74
- Brandywine, 410
- Brannansburg, 79
- Bransbie, 377
- Bransby, 377
- Brasenose College, 383
- Braxton, 310, 320, 445
- Braxton, reference to genealogy of, 443
- Brent, 149, 200, 445
- BRENT FAMILY, 94 *et seq.*, 206 *et seq.*, 317 *et seq.*, 433 *et seq.*
- Brent Tombs at Acquia. Illustration, 204a
- Brent, Mrs. Eleanor Carroll. Portrait, 208a
- Brent, Daniel Carroll. Portrait, 206a
- Brent, Daniel. Portrait, 433a
- Brent, Mary, will, (1773), 318
- Brent, Robert, will, (1790), 319
- Brent, William, will, (1745), 317
- Brent, Robert, will, (1751), 317
- Brent, Henry, will, (1769), 318
- Brent, Daniel. Portrait, 433a
- Brent, William. Portrait, 435a
- Brent, reference to genealogy of, 443
- Brewer, 289
- Brewster, 259
- Brewster, Richard, note on
- Bridle, 69
- Bridges, 5, 33, 153
- Bridgman, 396
- Briggs, 46, 47
- Brinley, 433

- Brittle, 47
 Bristol, 284, 445
 Bristol Parish, 438, 447
 Bristol, Eng., 214, 399
 Bristowe, 141
 Broadway, 23
 Broadrib, 47
 Broad street, London, 397
 Brockenbrough, 98
 Bronaugh, 199
 Bromfield, 238
 BROOKE FAMILY, 100 *et seq.*, 208
 et seq., 320 *et seq.*, 435 *et seq.*
 Brooke, 199
 Brooke, Dr. Laurence, biographical
 sketch, 320 *et seq.*, 435 *et seq.*
 Brooke, Governor Robert, bio-
 graphical sketch, 100 *et seq.*,
 208 *et seq.*
 Brookhart, 79
 Brooks, 92, 324
 Brouncker, 352
 Brown, 47, 71, 72, 73, 81, 82, 83, 140,
 163, 170, 178, 267, 268, 289, 326
 Browne, 193, 194
 Brown's Genesis, 384
 Browning, 31
 Browsholme Hall, 192
 Brownwood, Texas, 205
 Brownsville, 70, 83
 Bruce, 199, 219, 224
 Brush Creek, 75
 Brunswick county, 425, 437
 Brunswick Parish Vestry, (1771),
 198, 199
 Bruton, Somerset, 401
 Bruton Parish, 212
 Bryan, xiii, xxi, 47
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph. Memorial
 notice, xviii, *et seq.*
 Bryant, 431
 Buck, Rev. Richard, note on, 235,
 236
 Buchanan, 154, 283
 Buckingham county, 310
 Buckingham, (surname), 423
 Buckner, 668
 Bucks, 234
 Buckridge, 132
 Bud, 99
 Buell, 436
 Buford, 407
 Bugden, 431
 Bullard, 276
 Bullit, 65, 66, 68, 77
 Bullock, 46, 47, 272, 266, 430, 440
 Bullskin, 77
 Bull Run, 96
 Bumpass, 432
 Burd, 65
 Burgesses, S, 10, 12, 104, 114, 115,
 116, 141, 149, 150, 211, 255, 269,
 271, 305
 Burgesses, House of, Proceedings
 Condemned by the King,
 1685, 8
 Burgesses, House of, restored,
 1627, 122
 Burgoyne, 368, 369
 Burke, 47, 307
 BURNYEAT, JOHN, 1665-73, 58 *et seq.*
 Burney, 289
 Burr, 79
 Burroughs, 388
 Burrow, 47, 389
 Burrows, 235, 335, 388
 Burrow's Hill, 388
 Burton, 335
 Burwell, 92, 445, 447
 Burwell Family, Record of the, by
 G. H. Burwell, 443
 Burwell, reference to genealogy of,
 443
 Bushnell, 259
 Bushop, 163
 Butler, 38, 39, 40, 42, 117, 137, 277
 Butterfield, 427
 Button, 256
 Byrd, xiii, 4, 5, 25, 153, 312, 338
 Byrd, William, and the command
 of Virginia forces, 1775, 312
 Byrd, William, to Sir Jeffrey Am-
 herst, July 30, 1775, 312
 Byrd, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Byrd, Col. Wm., The Writings of,
 edited by Bassett, 443
 Bytham, 401
 Cabell, 280
 Cable, 11, 426
 Cain, 48, 49
 Caldwell, 92, 93, 94, 424
 CALDWELL FAMILY, ACCOUNT OF,
 by John Rodgers, 92 *et seq.*
 Cale, 350
 Calhoun, 93
 Caling, 163
 Calloway, 431, 432
 Calmes, 163
 Calthrope, 334
 Calvat, 206
 Camble, 170
 Camden Parish, 423, 425
 Campbell, 66, 68, 97, 409, 414

- Camping Spring, 169
 Canada, 142, 382
 Cape Fair, 425
 Cape Henry, 25, 89
 CAPE HENRY, LIGHTHOUSE AT,
 MEMORIAL OF DIRECTORS,
 1775, 25
 Cape Clear, 30
 Capon, 83
 Capps, 114
 Captain, a pretended, degraded,
 1623, 147, 148
 Carey, 413
 Cargill, 49, 398
 Carlton, 30
 Carlyle, 160
 Carnes, 163, 286
 Caroline county, 92, 97, 196, 447
 Caroline Park, 415
 Carolina, 418
 Carpenter, 68, 134
 Carpenters, 73
 Carr, 205, 324
 Carr, William, note on, 205
 Carrel, 170
 Carrick, 88
 Carrington, 91
 Carroll, 48, 95, 206, 288, 433, 434
 CARROLL CHAPEL, MD., illustrated,
 318a
 Carroll, Mrs. Eleanor, epitaph,
 1796, 95
 Carson, 65
 Carteret de Philip, 216
 Caswell, 309
 Carter, 48, 49, 92, 111, 112, 125, 126,
 142, 198, 223, 307, 445
 CARTER, GILES, OF VIRGINIA. GE-
 NEALOGICAL MEMOIR. By W.
 G. H. Carter. Review, 111
 Carter of Hanover, reference to ge-
 nealogy of, 443
 Carter's Creek, 252
 Carter, reference to genealogy of,
 443
 Carter Free, 443
 Cartwright, 431
 Carven, 124
 Cary, 286, 288, 445
 Cary, reference to genealogy of,
 443
 Cary Street, Lincoln's Inn, 417
 Catat, (Catlett), 179
 Catawba Indians, 63
 Catholic Church, 318, 319
 Catlett, 77
 Caton, 48, 49
 Cattle, 126 *et seq.*, 140, 145, 164,
 190, 191, 237, 284, 295
 Cattle Stealing, 1622, 126
 Cattle Stealing, trial and sentence
 to death for, 1622, 127 *et seq.*
 Catwell, 398
 Cave, 78
 Cayley, 98
 Cazneau, 324
 Chalkley, 441
 Challe, 91
 Challis, 423
 Chambers, 397
 Chamberlaine, Edward, will (1650),
 with note, 287
 Chamblin, 48
 Champe, 199
 Chancery Suits, order in regard to,
 1687, 151
 Chanco, 115, 117
 Chandler, 134
 Chaplain's Choice, 122
 Chapman, 281
 Chappell, 48, 49
 Chariots, 87
 Charity (ship), 377
 Charles I, 121
 Charles II, 2
 Charles, 48
 Charles of London (ship), 31
 Charles City, 115, 381
 Charles City county, 6, 104
 Charles county, Maryland, 206, 317
 Charleston, S. C., 194, 365, 392, 404,
 405, 414
 Charles Town, S. C., 367, 416
 Charlotte Town, 203
 Charlottesville, 266
 Chase, 431
 Chatham, Va., 422
 Cheat, 307
 Chelsea, 97
 Chesapeake Bay, 25, 105, 258, 263,
 351
 Cheshire, 447
 "Chester," 399, 400, 401
 Chesterfield county, 144, 399, 400,
 406, 447, 449
 CHESTERFIELD COURT HOUSE
 HISTORICAL NOTE ON, 427
 Chesterfield Court House. Illus-
 tration, front and side views,
 427a
 Cherokee Indians, 1758, 64
 Chew, 165, 227
 Chew, John, note on, 142
 Cheyney, 133

- Chickahominy, 285
 Chickahominies, 116
 Chickohominy Bridge, 6
 CHILES FAMILY, 104 *et seq.*, 211 *et seq.*, 324 *et seq.*, 437 *et seq.*
 Chilham, Kent, 358
 Chillotho, 74, 81, 82
 Chillotho River, 74
 Chilton, 206, 446
 Chilton, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Chippokes, 288
 Chiskiack, 375
 Chockwell, 307
 Choice, 307
 Chongeraris, 272
 Christmas, Doctoris, note on, 385
 Christ Church, Oxford, 133
 Christ's Hospital, 134
 Chritenton, 40
 Christian, 286, 313, 432
 Churches, 239, 244, 381, 386, 387
 Church in Virginia, order in regard to, 1686, 7
 Church affairs, orders in regard to, 1683, 342
 Church at Jamestown, fines appropriated to repair of, 1624, 381
 Church of Elizabeth City, to be paid for, 1624, 387, 388
 Church wardens, early notices of, 136, 137
 Churchill, 446
 Cider, 12, 136, 138
 Cider making in 1874, 12
 Cincinnati, Society of, 280
 City Point, 115
 Clare, 83
 Claiborne, 48, 49, 114, 122, 124, 258
 Clairsville, 82
 Clanton, 48, 49
 Clark, xxi, 49, 390, 391, 420, 427, 441
 Clarke, 77, 80, 127, 128, 149, 184, 405, 407, 419
 CLARKE, MATTHEW, REVOLUTIONARY PENSION CLAIM, 419
 Clarkson, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Clay, 48, 49, 207, 218
 Claybourne, 332
 Clear creek, 77
 Clement, 307, 422
 Clements, 290, 307
 Clending, 169, 170
 Clerkenwell, 194
 Clifton, 48
 CLINTON, G., LETTER, FORT GEORGE, May 22, 1750, 61
 Clinton, 368
 Clock, 422
 Cobb, 211
 Cobbe, 291
 Coffey, 205
 Coa!man, 40
 COATS OF ARMS:
 Kingsmill, 234
 Poindexter, 215
 Cocheram, 425
 Cochran, 98
 Cocke, 49, 98, 211
 Colchester, 289, 445
 Colclough, 350
 Cold, 424
 Cold Water Run, 427
 Cole, 5, 104, 189, 190, 286, 338
 Cole, Humfrie, will (1624), with note, 189
 Coles, 91
 Cole's Hill, 91
 Coleman, 42, 414, 444
 Collamer, 412
 Collette de St. Helier, 217
 Collier, 47, 48
 Collier, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Collins, 68, 133, 150, 311
 COLONIAL DOCUMENTS, MISCELLANEOUS, 12 *et seq.*, 156 *et seq.*, 263 *et seq.*, 364 *et seq.*
 COLONIAL FAMILIES OF THE SOUTHERN STATES OF AMERICA. A History and Genealogy, [&c., &c.] By Miss S. P. Hardy. Review, 442, *et seq.*
 Colonial Mansions, Some, 443
 COLONIES, ROYAL ORDER AS TO OBTAINING INFORMATION IN REGARD TO, 302
 Colson, 48
 Columbia University, 414
 Comahan, 117
 Company, Virginia, 377
 Compton street, Westminster, 397
 Concord, 102
 Confederate States Army, 430
 Connecticut, 153, 404
 Connors, 307
 Conrad, 422
 Conscience, Liberty of, Proclamation for (1687), 151, 153
 Constable, 133, 400
 Contrary River, 439

- Constance (ship), 377
 Continental Army, 402
 Artillery, 405
 Infantry, 403, 404, 405
 Dragoons, 405
 Line, Virginia, 405, 406, 467
 Regiments, 403, 405
 CONVENTION, DECEMBER, 1775,
 WRIT FOR ELECTION, 156
 Convicts, importation of, to Virginia
 in Colonial period, note on,
 355, *et seq.*
 Convicts, not to be brought to Vir-
 ginia (1670), 355, 366
 Conway, 82, 106, 131, 247
 Cook, 48, 49, 89
 Cooke, 31, 187, 256, 446
 Cooke Mordecai, Decendants of,
 by Stubbs, 443
 Cooke, reference to genealogy of,
 443
 Cooper, 48, 49, 79
 Corbin, 288, 309, 310, 311
 Corbins, recommended, 312
 Corbin, Gawin (d. 1779), note on,
 309 *et seq.*
 Corbin Family, chart pedigree of,
 443
 Corbin, reference to genealogy of,
 443
 Cordage, 77
 Corking, 163
 Corn, 143, 144, 189, 238
 Corn, trade with Eastern Shore In-
 dians for, 1622-3, 143 *et seq.*
 Cornett, 49
 Cornell, 418
 Cornwall, 192
 Cornwallis, Lord, 419
 Cornwell, 48
 Corotoman, 252
 Cotton, 48, 49, 397
 Cottringer, 433
 Couch, 423
 Coughlins, 326
 Coulton, 31
 Coumbe, 397
 COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT
 MINUTES, 1622-1624, 113 *et seq.*,
 225 *et seq.*, 374 *et seq.*
 Council, 113, 229, 241 *et seq.* 305
 Council of Virginia, 1658, 338 *et seq.*
 COUNCIL JOURNALS, VIRGINIA,
 1686-1688, 149 *et seq.*
 "Country House," 232
 County Committees in Va., 1774-5,
 414
 Courtney, 88
 Courts, 7, 115, 243 *et seq.*
 Courts, monthly order in regard
 to, 1626, 123
 Court-houses, 426
 Court, General, Commission to,
 1685, 5
 Courts and trials, orders in regard
 to, 1688, 342, 343
 Copley, 399
 Copsey, 83
 Covent Garden, 417
 Cowen, 266
 Cowling, 114
 Cowne, 200
 Cox, 282, 435
 Cox, Andrew, will (1764), 282
 Craford, 40
 Craft, 48
 Cragg, 73
 Craig, 71, 88, 205, 438
 Craig's Creek, 297
 Crampton, 131
 Cranage, 144
 Crashaw, 235
 Craven, 124
 Crawford, 429
 Creagh, 49
 Creech, 185
 Creeks, 66
 Creel, reference to genealogy of,
 443
 Creffield, Edward, Jr., will (1694),
 with note, 289
 Cresap, 159, 434
 Crew, 226
 Cridlin, 104, 324, 325, 437
 Crisoptown, 69
 Critic, Richmond, 444
 Crittendon, 44
 Critz, 425
 Crocker, 379
 Crofford, 71
 Crofts, 6, 150
 Crommelin, 290
 Crompton, 132, 195
 Crooked creek, 71
 Cromwell, 416
 Cropton, 395
 Cross, 48
 Crosse, 129, 139
 Crouch, 133, 134
 Crowe, 202
 Crown Court, Convent Garden, 417
 Crozier, 437
 CRUDEN, WILLIAM, TO LORD DART-
 MOUTH, 1775, 417

- Cruger, 415
 Crutcher, 200
 Culcar, 227
 Cullam, 48
 Cuiquohene, 284
 Cumberland, 58
 Cumberland county, 399
 Cumberland Courthouse, 406
 Cummings, 422
 Cunningham, 307, 422
 Cureton, 49
 Curle, 166
 "Curles," 399
 Curtis, 49
 Curzon street, 415
 Custer, 112
 Custis, 11, 335, 338
 Custis portraits, reference to, 355
 Culpeper, 2, 3, 284, 285, 298
 Culpeper county, 166
 Culpeper county, notes on, by
 Green, 443, 444
 CULPEPER, GOVERNOR, LORD, IN-
 STRUCTIONS TO, 240 *et seq.*
- Dabney, 92, 392, 407, 424
 Dacon, 73
 Dagnell, 214
 Dale, 333
 Dalton, 160, 423
 Dalton's Land, 326
 Dampier, 283
 Dampney, 291
 Dancy, 49
 Dandebarge Point, 39
 Dandridge, 335
 Daniel, 153, 199, 320 —
 Danyell, 129, 135 —
 Darnald, 432
 Darnall, 95
 Dartmouth, Earl of, 309, 311, 312,
 415 *et seq.*
 Daughters of the American Revo-
 lution, 441, 442
 Davenport, 95
 Davice, 183
 Davis, 49, 50, 68, 72, 76, 80, 81, 84,
 266, 423, 424, 430
 Davison, 114, 130, 136
 Dawson, 131, 379
 Daynes, 126
 Deane, 105
 Deaths of members of Virginia His-
 torical Society, xiii
 Deatherage, 424
 Deeds to be publically recorded,
 order of Council, 1628, 123
- Deep Spring, 169
 Deer, 78
 Defjord, 445
 Delavall, 354
 Delegates, House of, 305
 De la Major, 233
 De la Warr, Lord, 400
 Delaware, 93, 422
 Delaware River, 368
 Delawares, 65
 "Denbigh," 358
 Dennis, 90, 226, 228
 Denny, So
 Deptford, 150
 Deptford (ketch), 6
 De Jarnette, 181, 247
 De Moss, 314
 De Ruskall, 335
 Dew, 258
 Diana (ship), 376
 Dick, 324
 Dicken, 324
 Dickenson, 169, 425
 Dickins, 49
 Diddle, 82
 Digby, 216
 Digges, 95, 154, 206, 319, 350, 351,
 362, 353
 Digges, Edward, epitaph (1675), 358
 Digges, Edward, notes on, 350, 357
 Dill, 422
 Dillard, 50, 425
 Dillehay, 50
 Dillon, 28
 Dinwiddie, Robert, will (1770), with
 note, 282
 District of Columbia, 441
 Divers, 75
 Dix, 291, 307
 Dixon, 88, 177
 Dixon, John, will (1758), with note,
 283
 Dixon family, genealogy, 284 *et*
 seq.
 Dobie, Doby, 49, 50
 Doggett, 432
 Dolphin of Bristol (ship), 31
 Donnelly, 169
 Donelson, 307
 Donop, 368
 Danton, Denton, 49
 Dore, 170
 Dorchester, New England, 425
 Dorrington, 431
 Dosenberry, 72
 Doswell, 320
 Dougherty, 93

- Douglas, 92, 94, 142, 399
 Douglas, Catherine. (Portrait, 316a
 Dousonberry, 82
 Dovon, 71
 Dover, Kent, 194
 Dowman, 50, 97
 Downes, 133
 Downing, reference to genealogy
 of, 443
 Downshire, 446
 Doyne, 318
 Drys, 187
 Drysdale parish, 92
 Du Bellet, 443
 Ducie, 397
 Duddington, 206
 Dudgeon, 93
 Duff, 50
 Duffey, 161
 Duke, reference to genealogy of,
 443
 Dumfries, Prince William county,
 94, 95
 Duncan, 50, 423, 423
 Dunker, 163
 Dunmore, 268, 311, 371, 416
 Dunmore's War, 161
 Dunmore to Dartmouth, May 1,
 1775, 311
 Dunn, 49, 50
 Durrell, 424
 Durrett, 438
 Durritt, 424
 Duppa's beer, 118
 Dursley, Gloucestershire, 398, 399
 "Dust and Ashes," 384
 Dutch, 134, 248
 Dutch fleet, 249
 Dutch attacks on Virginia, 1665,
 &c., 27
 Dutch attacks on Virginia, 1656, 34
 Dutch fleet destroys ships in Vir-
 ginia, 184, 185
 Dutch attack on Virginia 1667, 247,
 248
 Dutch Gap, 115
 Duval of Maryland, reference to ge-
 nealogy of, 443
 Dyer, 134
 Each, 116
 Eagle Nest creek, 326
 Early, 198, 432
 Ears, 169
 Easley, 92
 Eastern Shore, 7, 10, 11, 12, 116,
 230, 291, 329 *et seq.*, 388, 447
 Eastern Shore genealogies, refer-
 ences to, 335
 Eastern Shore Indians, trade for
 corn with, 1622-3, 143 *et seq.*
 EASTERN SHORE OF VIRGINIA,
 EARLY HISTORY OF. By J. C.
 Wise. Notice, 108
 Eastville, 426
 Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of Gov-
 ernor and Council, 386, 387
 Eckenrode, 108
 Eckles, 50
 Eddington, 81
 Eden, 139, 382
 Edge, 163
 Edgerly, 436
 Edinburgh, 101, 322, 398
 Edinburgh College, 100, 321
 Edmunds, 50
 Education, 115, 314 *et seq.*, 417
 Edwards, xiii, 228
 Edwardson, 423
 Eflingham, 3, 150, 153
 Eford, 218, 326
 Eggleston, xiii
 Eldridge, 50
 Elford, 139
 Elizabeth City, 115, 122, 132, 375, 376,
 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 397, 398
 Elizabeth City Church ordered to
 be paid for, 1624, 387, 388
 Elizabeth City, early ministers in,
 386, 387
 Elizabeth City parish, 386, 387
 Elizabeth (ship), 37, 184, 185, 186,
 247
 Elizabeth of Weymouth (ship), 31
 Elk, 78
 Elk Creek, 326
 Elkhorn, 76, 77
 Ellett, 79
 Ellis, 50
 Ellington, 431
 Ely, 132, 203
 Ely, Isle of, 431
 Eizey, 176
 Eman, 133
 Emmanuel College, 189
 Emigrants to Virginia in two ships,
 lists of, 1623, 131 *et seq.*
 Emigrants to Virginia, lists of to be
 made, 131
 England, 31, 169, 376, 369
 English Admiralty Court, 195
 ENGLISH SURNAMES IN 1601. In-
 dex to Printed Parish Register.
 Review, 110

- English Records, notes from, 193
ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA—D A R T M O U T H PAPERS, 309 *et seq.*
ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA. From reports of Royal Manuscript Commission, 415 *et seq.*
 Engrossing Commodities, order in regard to, 1623, 130
 Enniscorthey, Ireland, 91
 Enochs, 292
 Enslow, 71
 Epes, Epps, Eppes, 50, 122, 132, 231, 428
EPITAPHS:
 Carroll, Mrs. Eleanor (1795), 95
 Rolfe, John Sr., 202
 Eskridge, 50
 Essex, England, 399
 Estes, 284, 307
 Eustace, 199
 Evans, xiii, 50, 215
 Everard, 88
 Everett, 134
 Evers, 230, 236
 Everson, 425
 Ewell, 317
 Ewell, Captain Charles, note on, 392
 Ewing, 170, 324
 Exeter College, Oxford, 216
 Explorations, early, in Virginia 258 *et seq.*
 Exploration on frontiers of Virginia, 1670, 357, 360, 361
 Eyre, 10, 25, 421, 422
EYRE-KENDALL FAMILIES, note on, 421, 422
 Eyreville, 12
 Ezell, 50
 Fairfax, 298
 Fairfax county, 158, 200
FAIRFAX COUNTY INSTRUCTIONS, 1775, 158 *et seq.*
 Fairfield, 72
 Fairlay, 131
 Falkner, 317
 Falling creek, 144
 Falling Spring, 169
 Falmouth, 284, 286
 Falls, 116
 Fame of Virginia (ship), 105
 Farley, 132, 433
 Farley, Thomas, note on, 131
 Farnalls, 290
 Farmer, 397
 Farmer's Hall, 321
 Farming, 51, 435
 Farms, 75
 Farracks, 257
 Farrar, 114, 307
FARRAR NOTES, 429, 430
 Farraine, 203
 Farrell, 399
 Farvacks, 352
 Falcon, 429
 Faulkner, 413
 Fayette county, 70, 80
 Fear, 259
 Febiger, 44, 276, 277, 279, 281, 410
 Federal Hill, 211
 Feler, 98
 Felgate, Erasmus, will (1622), with note, 400
 Fell, 132, 133
 Fell, Henry, note on, 132
 Felts, 51
 Fentress, 430
 Ferrell, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Ferrington, 51
 Ficklin, 199
 Field, 51
 Fighting creek, 399
 Filson, 167
 Finch, 31, 51, 114, 352
 Finches, 189
 Fish, 91
 Fishhourn, 277
 Fite, 201
 Fitzgeffrey, 132, 133, 134
 Fitzgerald, 446
 Fitzgerald, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Fitzhead, 186
 Fitzherbert, 185, 434
 Fitzhugh, 96, 200, 433, 446
 Fitzhugh, William, charges against, 149
 Fitzhugh, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Five Nations, 1
 Five Nations (Indians), 61 *et seq.*
 Five Nations, relations of, with Virginia, 1684, &c., 1, 2
 Five Nations, treaty with, 1
 Flagg, 402
 Flax, 348, 349
 Fleet, 258
 Fleming, 201, 419, 445
 Fleur de Hundred, 115
 Fleury, 277, 280

- Floods, 255
 Florida, 433
 Flour, 77, 367
 Flourdieu, 146
 Floures, 135
 Flower de Hundred, 428
 Floyd Fork, 80
 Flushing, 59, 248
 Flushing, 135
 Fluvanna, 100, 112
 Folford, 163
 Fontaine, 200, 201
 "Forest," poled, 1627, 122
 Forests, 74
 Forman, 111
 Forsyth, 391, 447, 448
 Fort at Blunt Point, 118
 Fort George, 61
 Fort Henry, 259
 Fort Mercer, 368
 Fort Mifflin, 368
 Fort Montgomery, 40
 Forts, 152, 182, 230, 296, 297
 Forts in Virginia, 1666, 33
 Forts built in Virginia, 1667, 252 *et seq.*
 Forts near Jamestown, 1624, 388
 Forts on Western frontiers of Virginia, 292, 296 *et seq.*
 Fossett, Thomas, note on, 145
 Foster, 98, 445
 Fotheringay, 37
 Four Mile Creek, 191
 Fowey, 311
 Fowler, 51, 190
 Fowler, James, will (1709) with note, 190
 Fox, 39, 59, 60, 95, 199
 France, 367, 369
 Francis, 255
 Francis (ship), 31
 Francis Bonaventure (ship), 354, 375, 376
 Franke, 127, 128
 ✓ Franklin, 322, 403
 Frankfort, 77
 Frederick county, 68 *et seq.*, 80, 81, 285, 286, 297
 FREDERICK COUNTY, PETITION OF PEOPLE OF, 1775, 161 *et seq.*
 Fredericksburg, 101, 285, 322, 438
 Frederickville parish, 198, 292, 440
 Freeman, 51
 French, 181
 French and Indian war, 441
 Frenchman, 138
 Fristoe, 199
 Frog, 169
 Frost, 96
 Fuller, xiii
 Fulkerson, 307
 Fulton, 104, 307
 Gage, 311, 416
 Gaines, 68
 Gale, 396
 "Gambell," 447
 Gamble, Robert, note on, 280
 Gany, William, note on, 385
 Garber, 333, 334
 Garland, 52, 411
 Garmon, 299
 Gassaway, 163
 Gates, 38, 368, 888
 Gaunt, 420
 Gauntlett, 387, 388
 Gee, 51
 Gelbard, 170
 Genealogies of Virginia families, a list of some, 443 *et seq.*
 General Court, 113-148
 GENERAL COURT, COMMISSION OF, October 3, 1685, 154 *et seq.*
 General Court House, 113 *et seq.*
 General Warrants forbidden in Virginia, 1626, 121
 George, 190, 307
 George IV, 433
 George (ship), 132, 384, 385
 Georgetown, 76
 Georgetown College, 434
 Georgetown, S. C., 365, 366
 Georgia, 280, 447
 German, xxi
 German Flats, 64
 Germantown, 406, 410
 Gettoes, 284
 Geyney, 385, 386
 Gibbs, 143, 145, 237, 238
 Gibbes, 140
 Gibbons, 51, 52
 Gibson, 144, 285, 400
 Gift (ship), 381
 Gist, 404, 405, 432
 Gilbert, 71, 82
 Gill, 133, 134, 226
 Gilliam, 51, 52, 425
 Gillison, Captain John, note on, 392
 Gilpin, 160
 Gilson, 256
 Glasgow, 94, 163, 282, 415
 Glaston, Somerset, 401
 Glazier, 398

- Glebe Land, 378
 Gloucester, 166, 256, 284, 287
 Gloucester county, 283, 326, 355, 359.
 446, 448
 Gloucester jail, 4
 Gloucester Point, 252
 Gloucestershire, 398, 399
 Goddard, 194
 Goldberger, 430
 Golden, 425
 Golden Fortune (ship), 31
 "Gold-n Mine," 440
 Gold Mine Creek, 459
 "Golden Quarter," 421
 Goldsmith, 389
 Gomine, 185
 Gonzales, 433
 Goode, 400, 443
 Goodfellow, 433
 Goodloe, 196, 197
 Goodrich, 363
 Goodridge, 186
 Goodwill (ship), 31
 Goodwin, 190, 200
 Goochland county, 324, 419
 Goochland county militia in the
 Revolution, 419
 Goochland Courthouse, 293
 Gookin, 115
 Gookin, Daniel, note on, 141
 Goolden, 425
 Gocris, 104
 Goose creek, 317
 Goove, 146
 Gordon, xxi
 Gorey, 104
 Gorges, Lord, 352
 Gorty, 71
 Goshen, 166
 Gould, 59
 Gouidman, 99
 Gourlarde, 324
 Governor and Council. Ecclesiastical
 Jurisdiction of, 387
 Governor and Council, charged with
 being unjust to poor men, 1624,
 378, 579
 Gowton, 133
 Grace, 433, 434, 435
 Grady, 283
 Graham, 413
 Graham (Richard), family, 95, 96
 Grammar, 428
 Grammar schools in Virginia (1786),
 314 *et seq.*
 Grange Court, Cary street, Lincoln's
 Inn, 417
 Grant, 98
 Grattan, 280
 Gravesend, 59
 Gravel Lane (Old), Wapping, 397
 Graves, 52, 284, 311, 324, 325
 Gray, 89
 Gray's Inn, 357
 Grayson, 291, 405
 Great Bridge, Norfolk, 96
 Great Britain, 417
 Great Sinking Creek, 169
 Great Thurneck, 190
 Great Oakley, Essex, 190
 Green, 51, 52, 143, 163, 188, 226, 308,
 428, 444, 446
 Green, reference to genealogy of,
 443
 "Green's Norton," 446
 Greensboro. N. C., 205
 Green Spring, 288
 GREENBRIER COUNTY, EARLY SET-
 TLERS IN, 166 *et seq.*
 Greenbrier C. H., 171
 Green Bryer River, 167
 Greenville county, 398
 Greer, 190, 110
 Gregg, 170
 Gregory, 170
 Grey, 352, 401
 Grindon, 122
 Griffin, 52
 GRIFFIN, CYRUS, TO LORD DART-
 MOUTH, 1775, 417
 Griffiths, 51
 Griffith, 234, 283
 Grizzard, 52
 Grosvenor, 446
 Gruel, 369
 Grymes, 209, 289, 370, 371
 Guadeloupe, 267
 Gunston Hall, 94
 Guyer, 228
 Gwathmey, 320
 Gwault, 430
 Gwillim, 425
 Gwynn, 92, 290, 307, 446, 447
 Gwynn, reference to genealogy of,
 443
 Gwyn's Island, 196
 Hadet, 163
 Hageman, 98
 Hagerstown, 207, 413
 Hall, 54
 Hails, 52, 54
 Hairston, 307
 Halifax, 203, 297



- Halifax county, 92
Hall, 412, 430
Halpiny, 163
Hamilton, 54, 257, 282, 283, 424, 427
Hamilton, Henry, Governor of Detroit imprisoned at Chesterfield Court House, 427
Hamlin, 424
Hammond, 259
Hammond, reference to genealogy of, 443
Hamor, 116, 129, 130, 140, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 227, 229, 324, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 382, 383
Hamor, Thomas, note on, 140
Hampshire, 132, 292, 297
Hampshire county, 286
Hampton, 164
Hampton River, 249, 387
Hanby, 307
Hancock, 52, 53, 54, 55
Handmaid (ship), 247
Hanger, 169
Hankhoken, 73
Hanover county, 284, 285, 292, 326, 437, 439
Happy Return (ship), 282
Harbaugh, 320
Harboun, 425
Harden, 55
Harding county, Kentucky, 77
Hardy, 92, 163, 446
Hardy, reference to genealogy of, 444
Hardyman, 428
Harfield Surry, 133
Hargrave, 52, 54
Hargrove, 286
Harland, 266
Harley, 101, 325
Harmanson, 115
Harmer, 230, 236, 308
Harmer, Charles, note on, 230
Harper, 52, 54, 314
Harr, 133
Harrelson, 438
Harris, 53, 55, 90, 122, 145, 401, 424, 439
Harrison, 53, 54, 95, 103, 140, 192, 210, 226, 334, 382, 405, 428, 433, 446
Harrison George, 226,
Harrison, reference to genealogy of, 444
Harrison Benjamin, Ancestry of, by Keith, 443, 444
- HARRISON, WAPLES AND ALLIED FAMILIES. By W. W. Harrison. Review, 334
Harrup, 54
Hart, 265, 413
Hartley, 53
Harvey, 14, 71, 72, 82, 118, 119, 144, 226, 227, 375
Harvie, 161
Harvestraw Forge, 42
Harwell 52
Harwood, 54, 55, 122, 133
Hatch, 31
Hatcher, 112, 419
Hatteras, 259
Hawar, 151
Haweecaris, 272
Hawes, Lieut. Col. Samuel, note on, 392
Hawker, 282
Hawkins, 70, 83, 198, 438
Hawthorn, 53, 54, 55
Hay, 43, 53, 54, 189, 209
Hays, 53, 185
Hayden, 443, 444
Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, 392
Hayle, 188
Hayley, 187
Haynes, 126
Hayward, 91
Heacham Hall, 202
Heard, 307, 425
Heath, 53, 54, 55
Hedgman, 200
Heit, 307
Heitman, 402
Helphinstine, 163
Hemp, 347
Henderson, 265
Henecil, 432
Hening, 409, 412, 441
Henrico county, 191, 399
Henricopolis, 115
Henry, 91, 208, 292, 308, 365, 406
Henry (schooler), 367
Herbert, 320
Hern, 54
Hester, 326
Heth, 305, 447
Hetley, 431
Hewitt, 53, 54
Heycock, 156
Hewlett, 35
Hide, 193
Hides, 165
Hickes, 53, 54, 255



- Hickmote, 129, 381
 Higgins, 83, 313
 Hill, 52, 95, 115, 186, 324, 397, 446
 Hines, 52, 53, 54
 Hispaniola, 151
 HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
 NOTES AND QUERIES, 87 *et seq.*,
 193 *et seq.*, 407 *et seq.*, 415 *et seq.*
 Hite, 53, 54, 265
 Hix, 53, 272, 307, 425
 Hobbs, 53, 54, 92
 Hodgson, 282
 Hodge Wattes, 189
 Hog Island, 142, 230, 236, 374, 375,
 376, 377, 378, 379, 380
 Hog Island, notes on, 230, 236 *et*
seq.
 Hogg, 265
 Holbrow, 399
 Holdsworth, 53, 54
 Holiday, 163
 Hollam, 284
 Hollins, Va., 196
 Holloway, William, petition of,
 1709, 24
 Holmes, 148, 152, 227, 376, 377
 Holstead, Kent, 97
 Holstein, 160
 Holt, 25, 26, 100, 236, 282
 Home, 147
 Hone, 212
 Hood, 53, 54, 55, 199
 Hood's Neck, 191
 Hooe, 104, 199, 258
 Hoomes, 99
 "Hoopers," 437
 Hope, 291
 Hopeful Adventure (ship), 105
 Hopkins, 169, 170, 194, 396
 Hopkinsville, 170
 Hopper, 211
 Hopton, 258
 Hopton, Lord, 351
 Hord, 198, 199
 Horn, 53, 54
 Horne, 146
 Horseshoe Bottom, 297
 Horsey, 105, 173, 176
 Horsnell, 202
 Hosyer, 134
 Hot Springs, 166, 172
 Hotchkiss, 283
 Hothersall, 396
 Hothersall, Thomas, note on, 125
 Hotten, 351
 Hough, 252
 Hougham, 313
 Houston, 88, 98
 Howell, 55
 Howard, 1, 2, 5, 151, 152, 168, 334,
 431, 432
 HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, LORD,
 GOVERNOR, INSTRUCTIONS TO,
 1688, 537 *et seq.*
 Howbeck, 142
 Howe, 100, 102, 314, 368
 Howe, Lord, criticised by Tories,
 418
 Howes, 132
 Howell, 52
 Howton Conquest, 135
 Howton, 134
 Hubbard, 412
 Hubbard, 52, 424
 Huddleston, reference to genealogy
 of, 444
 Hudson, 48
 Hue and cry, 5
 Hughes, 166, 193, 307, 225
 Huguenot, 264
 Hulings, 53, 54
 Hull, 40, 99, 163
 Hulmer, 53
 Hume, 284
 Hungars, 90
 Hunnicutt, 54
 Hunt, 53, 114, 317
 Hunter, 17, 18, 20, 21, 283
 Hunter, Col. Robert, note on, 17
 Huntingdonshire, 430, 431
 Hunton, 256
 Hurchell, 187
 Hursley, 307
 Husband, 105
 Huson, 53
 Hutchings, 25, 26
 Hyndman, 283
 Illinois, 92
 Illinois regiment, 411
 ILLUSTRATIONS:
 Brent, Daniel Carroll, 206a
 Brent tombs at Acquia, 204a
 Brent, Mrs. Eleanor Carroll,
 208a
 Carroll Chapel, Maryland, 318a
 Brent, Daniel, 433a
 Brent, William, 435a
 Chesterfield Court House, 427a
 INDEX TO ENROLLED BILLS OF THE
 GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIR-
 GINIA. By J. W. Williams.
 Review, 441
 India, 290



- Indians, I, 2-12, 60, 61 *et seq.*, 71, 115 *et seq.*, 146, 170, 269 *et seq.*, 272-275, 294, 302-304, 388
- Indiantown, 71
- Indian Massacre, 114
- Indian Massacre in Virginia, 1622, 115
- Indian Mutiny, 116
- Indian Queens, 117
- Indians, campaign against, 1622-29, 115 *et seq.*
- INDIAN WORDS, SOME, AND THEIR MEANINGS (1708), 364
- INDIANS, EXAMINATION OF (1713), 272 *et seq.*
- Indian Warfare, 1756, 292 *et seq.*
- Indians, proposed treaty with, 1758, 65 *et seq.*
- Indians, cost of Virginia war with, 1774, 416
- Indictments, Jamestown, 1622, 127, *et seq.*
- Indigo, 365, 366, 357
- Ingles, 432
- INSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF VIRGINIA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. By P. A. Bruce. Review, 219 *et seq.*
- Ireland, 30
- Irish, 70
- Iron Acton, 284
- Irby, 55, 307
- Isaack, 126
- Isbell, 431
- Isleham, 187
- Isle of Wight county, 268, 446
- Ivelchester, 58
- Ivey, 55
- Jacobitism, 333
- Jackson, 55, 127, 163, 236, 431
- Jackson's River, 166, 171, 297
- Jamaica, 17
- James, 56
- James (ship), 31
- James II, King, 151, 153, 347
- James II, Accession of, 4
- James City county, 211, 378
- James City, 9, 229, 230, 370, 377, 378, 379, 381, 384
- James City Island, 233, 378, 379
- James River, 115, 116, 118, 171, 185, 293, 326, 439
- Jameson, 172, 425
- Jamestown, 115, 116, 121 *et seq.*, 144, 149, 211, 252, 387, 388
- Jamestown, Church at, 1624, 239
- Jamestown, Church at, fines appropriated to repair of, 1624, 381
- Jamestown, court proceedings at, 1622, &c., 124
- Jamestown, deed for lot in, 212
- Jamestown, Parish, 221
- Jamitantarr, 274
- Japazaws, 116
- Jarriatt, 55, 56
- Jarrell, 192
- Jaquelin, 23
- Jefferson, 113 *et seq.*, 198, 206, 335, 410
- Jefferson, Thomas, services to Virginia history, 113
- Jefferson county, 77
- Jeffries, 152, 350, 353
- Jeffreys, 129, 381
- Jenings, 15, 16, 33, 56, 97, 150, 188, 189, 289, 360, 446
- Jenings, Peter, note on, 359
- Jennings, Peter, will (1711), with note, 188
- Jenings, reference to genealogy of, 444
- Jenkins, 54, 55, 318
- Jenner, 202
- Jennyson, 135
- Jersey, 153, 368
- Jervis, 285
- Jewells, 87, 290
- Jobintz, 314
- Johnson, 51, 55, 61-68, 75, 81, 104, 105, 163, 174, 177, 206, 289, 378, 379, 412, 424, 426
- JOHNSON, SIR WILLIAM, PAPERS. EXTRACTS FROM, 61 *et seq.*
- Johnson, John, note on, 378
- Johnston, 163, 170, 171, 172, 265, 397
- Johnston, Robert, will (1766), 397
- Johnston, reference to genealogy of, 444
- Jolly, 179
- Jonathan's creek, 72
- Jones, xiii, xxi, 55, 56, 132, 199, 210, 255, 307, 320, 322, 323, 335
- Jones, William Ellis, memorial notice, xiv
- Jones, Jacques, will (1629), 396
- Jones, John Paul, 433 *et seq.*
- Jordan, 55, 56, 115
- "Jordans," 428
- Jordan's Journey, 115, 122
- Jordan's Plantation, 154
- Jordan's Point, 115
- Judkins, 55, 56

- Julian, 200
 Julian, William, note on, 384
 Jump, 163
 Jumper Creek, 320
 Jury list, first remaining in Virginia, 129
 Justice, 421

 Kakiat, 44, 276, 281
 Kearby, 424
 Keene, 203, 431
 Keeny, 169
 Keeny Knob, 170
 Kequotan, 115
 Keifers, 82
 Keith, Keth, 384, 386, 420, 443, 444, 447
 Keith, of Fauquier, reference to genealogy of, 443
 Keith, Rev. George, note on, 384
 Kellett, Lancashire, 59
 Kelloway, 133
 Kelly, 56, 57
 Kemble, 193
 Kembrow, 326
 Kemp, Kenpe, 132, 212
 Kemp House, 212
 Kemp, William, note on, 132
 Kendall, 1, 2, 8, 10, 11, 12, 421, 422
 KENDALL FAMILY, 10 *et seq.*
 Kendall, John, will, (1689), 11
 Kendall, William, will, (1686), 10
 Kendall, William, will, (1693), 11
 Kendall, William, Jr., will, (1718), 11
 Kennebrew, 57
 Kennedy, 169
 Kenner, 207
 Kennett, 435
 Kensam, 141
 Kent, xxi
 Kent county, Delaware, 422
 Kentucky, 70, 92, 166, 209, 442
 KENTUCKY AND OHIO. DIARY OF A TRIP TO, 1805, 68 *et seq.*
 Kentucky River, 77
 Kerchival, 172
 Kerr, 56
 Keyser, 207
 Kidd, xiii
 Kiddall, 124, 125
 Kickatan, 386
 Killdale, 124
 Kimberlin, 104
 King, 56, 423
 King and Queen county, 97, 310, 445, 447
 King George II, 93
 King George county, 283, 291
 King James II, 4
 KING TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY, 1670, 351
 KING TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1666, 35
 Kingston parish, 283, 285
 Kingsmill, 233, 234, 235
 King's Lynn, 202
 Kingsmill arms, 234
 Kingsmills, note on, 233, 234
 King William county, 213, 214, 284, 285, 324, 437, 438
 Kinshaugh, 274
 Kirby, 424
 Kirk, 160
 Kiskiack, 121, 144
 Kiskiack Settled, 121
 Knapp's Creek, 167
 Knight 56, 57
 Knolls, 226
 Krumbaugh, 96

 Lacharne, 447
 Laciny, 163
 Lacy, 423
 Lafayette, 209
 Lafayette, letters of, 1780, 410
 Laell, 218
 La Huff, 314
 Lamb, 57
 Lambeth, England, 400
 Lampriere, 218
 Lancashire, 132
 Lancaster, xxi, 59, 64, 82, 445, 447
 Lancaster county, 90
 Lancaster county, Pa., 88
 Lance, 314
 Land, 57, 158
 Landais, 323
 Land grants in Virginia, not made by kings, 446
 Lands, grants of, 245
 Land Office, 396
 Land patents, 20, 22
 Lane, 57, 199
 Laneville, 310
 Lang, 57
 Langdon, 91
 Langhorne, 447
 Langois, 218
 Langport, 134
 Langton, 37
 Langside, 95
 Langhorne, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Lanier, 57, 307, 425



- Lankford, 307
 Lansdown, 446
 Larew, 438
 Larrington, 10
 Lashley, 57
 Lateridge, 284
 Laughing King, 143
 Lawrence, 179, 207
 Lawlers, 166
 Lawson, 40, 44, 199, 425
 Lawson, Claiborne W. note on, 40
 Laws to be revised, 1686, 5
 Laws to be revised, 1688, 339
 Lawyers, 417
 Lea, 187
 Leake, 334
 Lear, 5, 151, 338
 Leath, 57
 Leatherman, 73
 Ledirer, 259
 Lee, 4, 5, 10, 57, 103, 144, 168, 209, 284, 289, 335, 338, 367, 391, 392, 405
 Lee, Henry, proceedings of court-martial on, 1779, 390, *et seq.*
 Lee of Virginia. By Lee, 444
 Lee, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Legge, 418
 Legislature, 119, 115
 Leicestershire, 132
 Leigh, 206
 Leill, 278
 Leopoldas (ship), 106
 Lesage, 248
 Lessenberry, 57
 Lester, 57
 Levant, 289
 Levering, 422
 Levison, 335
 Lewis, 167, 168, 169, 170, 172, 199, 292, 295
 Lewis, Brigadier General Andrew, 403
 Lewis, General Andrew, orderly book, 409
 Lexington, 102
 Library of Congress, 225-239, 402, 436
 Licking, 76
 Licking Creek, 71
 Lief, 173, 178
 Lightfoot, 50, 247, 328
 Lightfoot, John, note on, 363
 Lightfoot, reference to genealogy of, 444
 LIGHTHOUSE AT CAPE HENRY, MEMORIAL OF DIRECTORS, 1775, 25
 Ligon, 428
 Limestone, 81
 Lincolnshire, 397
 Lincoln's Inn, 289, 417, 444
 Lindsay, 425
 Lingley, 414
 Linn, 57
 Linvey, 163
 Little Oakey, 190
 Littlepage, 214
 Little River, 284
 Little Sinking Creek, 169
 Littleton, 12, 230
 Livingston, 163, 206
 Lloyd, 255
 Loch Leven Castle, 95
 Lockhart, 169
 Lockwood, 441
 Locust Bottom, 169
 Loftin, 57
 Lohmon, 425
 Loller, 101
 Lombard street, 58, 89
 London, 19, 65, 132, 133, 134, 352, 377, 383, 396, 397, 398, 415, 431, 432
 London, burning of, 183
 London, Bishop of, order in regard to Virginia, 1686, 7
 London merchants to King. Petition, 35, 36
 Londoner (ship), 185
 Long, 169, 326, 424
 Longbottom, 57
 Long Island, 59
 Long Run, 77
 Longworth, 134
 l'Orient, 321, 435
 Louisa county, 205, 284, 285, 292, 298, 433, 437, 438, 439, 440
 Louisiana, 95, 207, 430
 Louisville, 79, 167
 Love, 163
 Lovell, 190
 Love's Increase (ship), 31
 Low, 206
 Lower, 216
 Lower Norfolk county, 141, 236, 384
 Lowswater, 5, 8
 Loyall, 25
 Lucas, 439
 Luck, 307
 Ludwell, 5, 14, 24, 27, 30, 32, 33, 157, 182, 249, 250-255, 288, 289,

- 292 *et seq.*, 338, 352, 356, 353,
360, 361
Ludwell, John, will (1651), with
note, 401
LUDWELL, PHILIP, TO EDMUND
JENINGS, 2709, 23
Ludwell, Philip, will (1767), with
note, 288
LUDWELL, THOMAS, TO SECRETARY
BENNETT, 1665, 27
LUDWELL, THOMAS, TO LORD AR-
LINGTON, 1666, 30
LUDWELL, THOMAS, TO LORD AR-
LINGTON, LETTERS, 1666, 32, 33
LUDWELL, THOMAS, TO LORD AR-
LINGTON, February 12, 1666-67,
182
LUDWELL, THOMAS, TO LORD
BERKELEY, 1667, 250 *et seq.*
Ludwell, Thomas, to Lord Arling-
ton, June 7, 1669, 260
LUDWELL, THOMAS, TO JOHN FAR-
VACKS, 1670, 352
LUDWELL, THOMAS, TO LORD AR-
LINGTON, April 9, 1670, 353 *et*
seq.
LUDWELL, THOMAS, TO LORD AR-
LINGTON, 360
LUDWELL, THOMAS, TO JOHN JEF-
FRIES, 1670, 353
Ludwell to Jennings, Letter, 23
Luffe, 401
Luft, 175
Lulworth Castle, 434
Lum, 97, 289
Lunenburg county, 297, 399, 437,
446
Lunsford, 189
Luscarn, 138
Lushington, 255
Lutterworth, 181
Luttrell, 265
Lux, 30, 31
Lyde, 285
Lyne, 307
Lynn, 202, 203
Lyon, 307
Lysle, 248
MACE OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF
BURGESSES, 305 *et seq.*
Mace, 163
Machpon, 90, 143
Mackaners, 398
Madison, 95, 114, 116, 120, 146, 168,
169
Magdalen House, 89
Malaga, 131
Maldon, 134
Malone, 286
Mangley, 142
Manitou, Col., 98
Mannella, 163
Manoakin, 175, 178
Marable, 23
Margaret and John (ship), 400
Marietta, 71
Markham, 399
Marlin, 167
Marlington, 167
Marmaduke, (ship), 194
Marmion, 96
Marriage contracts, 231, 233, 234
Marshall, 104, 234, 308, 309, 382, 407,
426, 447
Marshall, reference to genealogy of,
444
Marshall family, by Paxton's, 443,
444
Marshall, Michael, note on, 382
Marshatt, 382
Marston, 328
Martian, 233
Martian, Nicholas, note on, 144
Martin, 90, 134, 144, 145, 214, 307,
324, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 413,
431, 444, 447
Martin, Captain John, denunciation
of Virginia government, 1624,
383 *et seq.*
Martin, Captain John, note on, 383
Martin's Brandon, 383
Martin's Hundred, 117, 145, 374,
386, 387
Martinique, 267
Mary Queen of Scots, lock of hair
of, 94
Mary's Mount, 115, 121, 141
Mary Prood (ship), 141
Maryland, 14, 25, 59, 153, 173, 175,
179, 181, 249, 255, 287, 375, 404,
405, 418, 422, 434
Marye's Heights, 211
Massachusetts, 404
Mason, xiii, 94, 95, 193, 194, 199,
283, 334, 447
Mason, reference to genealogy of,
444
Mason county, Kentucky, 75
Massenburgh, John, will (1749), with
note, 397
Massenburgh family, note on, 397,
398
Massie, 74

- Mathews, Matthews, 10, 11, 114, 118, 120, 122, 176, 434
 Matthews county, 285
 Matoax, 205
 Mattapony, 7, 256, 285
 Mattapony Church, 445
 Mauldon, 189
 Maury, 42, 208, 292, 304, 314, 315, 322
 MAURY, REV. JAMES, TO PHILIP LUDWELL, 1756, 292 *et seq.*
 Maury, Rev. James, note on, 292
 May, 326
 Mayflower Pilgrims, 142
 May's Lick, 75, 81
 Maynard, 193
 Mayo River, 292
 McAllister, 172
 McCabe, i-xxi
 McCallester, 391
 McCarthy, 98
 McClanahan, 84, 170
 McCLANAHAN, CORRECTION IN PAXTON'S "MARSHALL FAMILY," 308
 McClenishan, 169
 Macrae, 334
 McCrackins, 83
 McCiung, 165
 McCullock, 282
 McDaniels, 424
 McDonald, 181, 247
 McDowell, 40, 41, 98
 McGregory, 285
 McGuire, xxi
 McLeod, 98
 McLaurine, 408
 McMullen, 168
 McPeak, 100
 Mead, 432
 Meade, 198
 MEADE'S "OLD CHURCHES," OR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS, 198 *et seq.*
 Meadow Creek, 171
 Mechum's River, 325
 Medicine, 148
 Medford, 290
 Medway, 248
 Meek, 170
 Megs, 44
 Meheren Indians, 273
 Meherrin, 325
 Mehixton, 213
 Meigs, 276, 279, 281
 Melton, 423
 Menifie, 129, 130, 382, 385
 Mercer, Brigadier-General Hugh, 404
 Mercer, Col. George, to Lord Dartmouth, September, 1775, 415
 Mercer, General Hugh, Life of, Goolrick, 414
 MERCHANTS, &C., PETITION OF, 1666, 35
 MERCHANTMEN IN VIRGINIA, 1666, BONDS OF MASTERS OF, 31
 Meredith, xxi
 Meriwether, 80
 Merrick, 207
 Merry, 91
 Messerby, 218
 Metcalfe, 188
 Metcalfe of Fauquier, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Meyn, 153
 Miami Towns, 308
 Michael, 335
 Michelson, John, will (1750), 398
 Microoke, 187
 Middiebrooke, 406
 Middlesex, 213, 310
 Middlesex county, 355
 Middle Temple, 417
 Midelton, 163
 Mildenhall, Suffolk, Eng., 186
 Mifflin, 421
 Milam, 284
 Milford, Del., 422
 Militia, 4, 244
 Militia, Virginia, in the Revolution, 407, 419
 MILITIA OFFICERS OF PITTSVLVANIA COUNTY, 1775, 307
 Military officers, orders in regard to, 1688, 341
 Millwood, 69, 84
 Mile End, 190
 Milford Haven, 59, 326
 Millar, 82
 Mill creek, 78
 Miller, 205
 MILLER, REV. ALEXANDER, OF VIRGINIA, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. By Milo Custer. Review, 112
 Miller-burg, 76
 Milton, 238
 Minge, 13
 Ministers, 231, 285, 383, 384, 386, 387
 Mrs, 169
 Mississippi, 285
 Mitchell, 93, 164, 165, 166

- MITCHELL, CARY, LETTER TO CARY SELDEN, 1775, 164 *et seq.*
 Mockjack, 200, 256
 MOLESWORTH, COL. GUY, PETERITION OF, 1666, 37
 Molly (pilot boat), 366
 Moncure, 199
 Monmouth, 280
 Monmouth's Rebellion, 355
 Monnahan, 163
 Montague, 68, 97, 415, 416
 MONTAGUE, EDWARD, TO PEYTON RANDOLPH, October 2, 1775, 415 *et seq.*
 Montgomery, 430
 Montreal, 203
 Montserrat, 181
 Morgau, 84, 363
 Morgan, Brigadier-General Daniel, 405
 Morgan, General Daniel, Life of, 413
 Moody, 190
 Moor, Moore, 70, 82, 93, 97, 170, 266, 269
 Moorey, 288
 Moratico, 239
 Morris, 320, 419
 Morristown, 390
 Moryson, Morrison, 27, 28, 30, 58, 70, 71, 203, 204, 249, 258, 261, 364
 Moryson, Cecilia, petition of, 28
 Morson, 199
 Morton, 88, 92, 258, 307, 351
 Morton, Earl of, 399
 Mosby, 430
 Mosher, 433
 Mountjoy, 199
 Mount Pisgah, King William county, 99
 Mount Pleasant, 287
 Muddy Creek, 170, 325
 Muhlenburg, Brigadier General Peter, 404
 Muhlenburg, General Peter, life of, 413
 Muhlenburg, General J. P. G., Orderly books, 409
 Muir, 160
 Mulberry Island, 129, 133
 Mullanphy, 95
 Munden, 31
 Munford, xiii, 233
 Munford, Beverly Bland, memorial, xv *et seq.*
 Murfreesboro, 430
 Murphy, 423, 435
 Murray, 90, 399
 Murray, of Maryland, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Muskadell, 131
 Muskingam, 71, 72
 Mussellman, 69, 83
 Muter, 407
 Mynifree, 129
 Naharooka, 272
 Nansemonds, 117, 122
 Nansemond county, 190, 191, 282, 396, 397
 Nansemond River, 192, 252
 Nantes, 368
 Naromackkos, 272
 Narragansett, R. I., 433
 Naval Officers, misconduct of, in Virginia. Colonial era. 6 *et seq.*
 Naval Officers, English, misconduct of, 150
 Navigation Acts observed in Virginia, 1670, 354
 Navy, Virginia State, 407
 Neale, 206, 318
 Neale, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Neall, 422
 Nean, 397
 Neck of Land, 122
 Neech, 422
 Needham, 74, 81
 Negroes, 10, 23, 69, 80, 87, 152, 187, 191, 267, 288, 317, 318, 319, 328, 399, 423, 424, 425, 439, 440
 Negro plot, 1709, 23
 Neilson, 371
 Nelson, 25, 26, 92, 398, 407, 410
 Nelson, General Thomas, claim of heirs, 204
 Nesbitts Academy, 314
 Nevill, 161
 Nevitt, 355
 Newell, 432
 Newbern, 418
 New Britain, 259
 New Castle, 60, 284, 285
 New Castle upon Tyne, 180
 NEW ENGLAND SOLDIERS, BIBLIOGRAPHY OF LISTS OF. By Mary E. Barker. Notice, 336
 New England, 425
 Newfoundland River, 284
 New Jersey, 60, 404, 438
 New Kent county, 6, 7, 213, 327, 363, 437, 438, 439, 448
 New Kent County Court, 7

- New Lancaster, 73
 NEW LONDON, BEDFORD COUNTY,
 431, 432
 New London, plan of town, 432
 New Orleans, 430, 443
 Newport House, 12
 Newport Key, 228
 Newport News, 115, 121, 122, 141
 New River, 166, 397
 New York, 59, 103, 354, 410, 413,
 414, 415, 418
 Newton, 25, 26, 199, 200
 Nichoias, 163, 209, 288, 349
 Nicholls, 31, 37
 Nicolle, 218
 Nicolls, 400
 Nock, 422
 Nolin, 79
 Nomini, 1
 Norfolk, 194, 268
 Norfolk county, 190, 384
 Norfolk, conditions in neighbor-
 hood of, 1775, 165
 Norfolk, Va., 433
 Norfolk, Va., recorders of, 397
 Norfolk, Eng., 10
 North, 169
 North, Lord, 416, 417
 Northampton, 37, 106, 333
 Northampton county, 10, 11, 12, 421,
 426
 Northampton county, disturbances
 in, 1652, 105
 Northampton, protest of, 1652, sug-
 gested cause for, 331, 332
 NORTHAMPTON COURT HOUSE, 426
 North Carolina, 154, 254, 269, 396,
 418, 433
 North Carolina, large trade through
 during Revolution, 418
 North Carolina aided by Virginia,
 1712, 269 *et seq.*
 Northern Neck, title to, 2 *et seq.*
 Northern Neck, Petition of Propri-
 etors of, 1668, 258
 Northern Neck, Royal order in re-
 gard to, 1670, 351
 Northover, 401
 North Noble, 399
 Northwest Territory, 408
 North Yarmouth, 10
 Norwich, 10, 133
 NORWOOD, H., TO SECRETARY WIL-
 LIAMSON, 184
 Nottingham, 195
 Nottoway River, 429
 Nottoways, 273
 Nova Scotia, 203
 Norvell, 313
 Nuckolls, 326
 Nusonbergers, 72
 Oakley, 190
 Oadhams, 191
 Oats, 69
 Ocraook, 418
 Occraoke Inlet, shipments into, in
 Revolution, 418
 Offley, 335
 Ohio, 70
 Okeley Magna, Essex, 189
 "Old Buffs," regiment, 399
 Oldham, 84
 Olive Branch (ship), 89
 Onancock, 180
 Ontario, 98
 Opecancanough, 115, 147
 Opecon, 77
 Orange, 298
 Orange county, 166, 438
 Ord, James, reputed royal birth of,
 433 *et seq.*
 Ormar, 89
 Osborne, 122, 335
 O'Sheal, 396, 397
 Oswald, 309
 Otto Creek, 77
 Oughton, 415
 Owen, 13
 Oxford, 230, 383, 445
 Oysterbay, 59
 Oyster Bank, 118
 Oysters, 91
 "Pace's Pains," 388
 Pacy, 134
 Page, 154, 204, 211, 212, 213, 310,
 338, 358, 367
 Page family, letters, 204
 PAGE, JOHN, TO WILLIAM LEE,
 1777, 367
 Paint Creek, 74
 Palaricin, 187
 Palmer, xxi, 11, 413
 Pamunkey River, 7, 117
 Pane, 425
 Panther Gap, 166
 Paradise, 288
 Parey, 163
 Paris, Kentucky, 76
 Parish, 282
 Parke, 33, 194, 260, 328
 Parker, 178, 191, 268, 411, 447

- Parker family (Nansemond, &c.), 191
 Parker, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Parliament, proclamation in regard to, 20, 21
 Parnham, 206
 Parr, 307
 Parks, 11
 Pashbebay, 125, 132
 Passmour, Passmore, 234, 375
 Pasture (Pasteur), 366
 Pate family, note on, 255 *et seq.*
 Patteson, xxi
 Patterson, 424
 Pattison, 59
 Pattishall, Thomas, will (1717), with note, 290
 Patton, 405
 Patowmeck River, 351
 Patuxen, Maryland, 3
 Paul (ship), 377
 Paulett, 122
 Paulus Hook, 390, 391
 Paxton, 308, 443, 444
 Payne, 200, 201, 307, 424, 425, 432
 Payne family, note, 201
 Payne's Bend, 201
 Peachey, Mary, will (1717), with note, 187
 Peacock, 205
 Pearce, 31
 Pearson, 433
 Pease, 136
 Peerson, 233
 Pegden, 133
 Peirce, 268
 Peire, 139
 Peirse, 232
 Pendleton, 156, 266
 Pendleton District, S. C., 419
 Penn, 421
 Pennant, 259
 Pennsylvania, 93, 404
 Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, 409
 Penn Town, 83
 Pensacola, 433
 Peppett, 122
 Pepys, 153
 Pere La Chaise, 56
 Perkins, 307
 Perny, 355
 Perrot, 59
 Persey, 114, 118, 123, 183
 Persey's Hundred, 122
 Peterhead, 447
 Peterson, 423
 Pettus, 133
 Peyton, 187, 199, 287
 Peyton, Sir Henry, will (1624), with note, 187
 Phelps, 31
 Philadelphia, 89, 203, 369, 413, 415, 417, 422, 433
 Philip, 291
 Philip of Barnstable (ship), 31
 Phillips, 41, 58
 Phillips, 39, 43, 427, 430, 431
 Phripp, 25
 Phripp, Matthew, note on, 194
 Physicians, 144, 145, 400
 Physician General of Virginia, 400
 Pickard, 31
 Pickens District, S. C., 419, 420
 Pickett, 291, 446
 Pickett, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Pier, 419
 Pierce, 88, 120, 122, 133, 206, 212, 234, 266, 267
 PIERCE, THOS., AND THOS. SMITH, LETTER OF, TO PENDLETON, 1775, 266
 Pigott, 202
 Pillory, 229, 427
 Pillton, 401
 Piney Mountain, 326
 Pirates, 152
 Pitch, 349
 Pitcher, 82
 Pitts, 91
 Pittsylvania county, 422
 PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY WILLS, ABSTRACTS OF, 422 *et seq.*
 PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY MILITIA OFFICERS, 1775, 307
 Plague, 27
 Plate, 189, 191, 284
 Pleasants, 428
 Plymouth, 183
 Plymouth Merchant (ship), 31
 Poage, 170
 Pocahontas and her descendants, by Robertson, 400, 443
 Pocahontas county, 398
 Pocomoke, 179
 Poe, 211
 POE, EDGAR ALLAN, COMPLETE POEMS * * MEMOIR, &c. By J. H. Whitty. Notice, 535
 Pohick Church, 200
 POINDEXTER FAMILY, 215 *et seq.*, 326 *et seq.*, 439 *et seq.*

- Poindexter Arms, 215
 Poindexter's Creek, 439
 Point Comfort, 251
 Pokemoke, 90, 91
 Pollard, 199
 Pollock, 269, 274, 275
 Polory, 104
 Pontes, 126, 142
 Poole, 132
 Pooley, 231
 Poor Richard. (ship), 435 *et seq.*
 Poorchmouth, 133
 Pope, 90
 Popin, 435
 Popple, 355
 Poplar Mountain, 92
 Porbery, 132
 Porpoise (ship), 89
 Porter, 424
 Portraits, 399
 Portraits owned by Society, xxii
 Portsmouth, 74, 267
 Portsmouth, Virginia, 192
 Port Republic, 430
 Portugal, 95
 Pory, 118, 219, 229
 Posey, 39, 44, 279, 281
 Posey, Thomas, note on, 39
 Potash, 348, 349
 Poteet, 307
 Potomac River, 252, 258
 Potomacs, 116
 Pott, 11, 114, 120, 126, 135, 136, 138, 227, 229, 232, 374, 380, 381, 383
 Potts, 126, 146, 421, 422
 Pointes, 130, 142, 143, 147, 148
 Powhatan Swamp, 288
 Powell, 116, 139, 166, 326, 431
 Powell, William, note on, 139
 Power, 326
 Poythress, 445
 POYTHRESS NOTES, 428 *et seq.*
 Prentis, 88
 Prescott, 89
 Prescott, 425
 Preston in Anderneese, 132
 Prestwood, 335
 Price, 174, 177, 417
 Priest, 134
 Priggs, 70
 Primm, 199
 Prince Edward county, 297, 419
 Prince Edward Island, 203
 Prince George county, 115, 146, 383, 428, 438, 447
 Prince George's county, Maryland, 95
 Prince William county, 298, 392
 Prince William on horseback (ship), 248
 Princess Anne county, 165, 263
 Princeton, 280, 404
 Prisons, 427
 Pritchett, xiii
 Procter, 115, 146, 147, 388, 389
 Procter, John, note on, 146
 Pugh, 313
 Punishment, severe, in Virginia, 229
 Punishments, severe, at Jamestown, 1622, &c., 147, 148
 Putnam, 44, 114
 Putnams, 277
 Purefoy, 122
 Puttoff, 85
 Pye, 94, 317
 Pyland, 283
 Quaille, Captain, severe punishment of, 1623, 147 *et seq.*
 Quakers, 58, 163 *et seq.*, 173 *et seq.*, 180, 421
 Quakers in America, 1665-73, 58 *et seq.*
 Quaker meeting houses, 421
 Quarles, 147
 Quince, 99
 Quirough River, 258, 351
 Quitrents, 2
 Ragged Creek, 171
 Raines, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Ramsay, 95, 96, 160
 Ramsay family, note on, 96
 Ramshaw, 375, 376
 Ramshaw, Wm., note on, 375
 Randolph, xxi, 87, 88, 149-156, 337, 375, 397, 399, 400, 415, 416
 Randolph, Brett, note on family of, 397, 400
 Randolph, Brett, will (1759), with note, 398
 RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT, SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS, 1 *et seq.*, 149 *et seq.*, 240 *et seq.*, 337 *et seq.*
 Randolph, Peyton, will (1775), 67
 Rapidan, River, 284
 Rappahannock county, 363
 Rappahannock Court, 3
 Rappahannock River, 11, 250, 252, 321, 351
 Raschiffe, 134

- Ratliff Highway, 89
 Ravenworth, 446
 Rawlings, 405
 Rawlins, 28
 Read, Reade, 196, 257, 285, 286, 290, 416, 447
 Rebecca of Dartmouth (ship), 31
 Records of the Revolutionary War, by Saffell, 410
 Red Lyon Street, Wapping, 397
 Redstone, 83
 Reeve, 226 227
 Reeves, 74
 Registration of births, &c., 7
 Reiley, 77
 RENAULT, J. P., TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 371 *et seq.*
 Renicks, 169
 Renfro, 307
 Kennecks Valley, 170
 Rett (Wrote), 383
 Revenue, 14
 Revenue laws, directions in regard to, 1688, 340
 REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS FOR THE MAIN ARMY UNDER WASHINGTON, 1778-1779, 38 *et seq.*, 276 *et seq.*, 390 *et seq.*
 Revolutionary Army, supplies for, imported through North Carolina, 418
 Revolutionary war, 88, 103, 201, 441
 Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, notice of lists of, 408 *et seq.*
 Revolution, supplies obtained by Virginia during, 365, 366, 367
 REVOLUTION, VIRGINIA'S SOLDIERS IN THE. A Bibliography of. By C. A. Flagg and W. A. Waters, 402 *et seq.*
 Reynolds, 71, 92, 127, 129, 136, 137
 Rhodes, 178
 Richard, 389, 290
 Richards, 78, 335, 424
 Richardson, xxi, 430
 "Richland," 95, 206
 Richmond, 115, 141, 372, 411, 441, 443
 Richmond county, 447
 Rich Neck, 288
 Kidgeley, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Riley, 335
 Rimpton, 230
 Ring, 320
 Ripon, Yorkshire, 359
 Ripple Court, Kent, England, 141
 Ritchey, 93
 Ritchie, 211, 428
 River View, Essex county, 99
 Rives, 167, 307
 Roanoke, 166
 Roanoke River, 93, 293
 Robarte, 141
 Roberts, 267, 282, 307, 424
 Robertson, 173, 400, 427, 443
 Robins, 426
 Robinson, xiii, xxi, 92, 100, 114, 167, 168, 197, 310, 314, 335, 447
 ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c., 97 *et seq.*
 Robinson Family, West Va., 197
 Robinson, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Robinson correction, 313
 Rock Castle, River, 166
 Rocky Mount, 430
 Rodes, 131
 Rodgers, 69, 92, 94
 Rodman, 163
 Roe, 381
 Roger, 163, 187
 Rogeres, 83, 132
 Rolfe, 334
 ROLFE, JOHN, FAMILY OF, 201 *et seq.*
 Rolfe, John (Sr.), epitaph, 202
 Rook, 188
 Roote, 124, 125
 Roper, 132, 133
 Rose Hall, 94
 Ross, 79, 89
 Ross county, 81
 Rothwell, 202
 Rotterdam, 105
 Rousby, 3
 Rowley, 199
 Roy, 66, 68
 Royal Exchange, 397
 Royal Historical Manuscripts Commission, 415
 Royall, 381
 Royly, 226
 Rucker, Early, note, 198
 Rullet, 163
 Rush Creek, 72, 78
 Russell, 157, 397
 Rutledge, 365
 Ruyter, 27
 Sack, 130, 131, 148
 Sacred Heart Convent, St. Louis, 435
 Saffell, 201, 410
 Sainsbury, 27, 247

- Saintsbury, 181
 St. Albans, Earl of, 258, 351
 St. Albans Hall, 445
 St. Annes, Westminster, 397
 St. Buttolphs without Aldgate, 400
 St. Catherines near the Tower, 397
 St. Christopher, 226
 St. Clearsville, 70
 St. Clemonds Church, 188
 St. Eustatia, 367
 St. George's Church, 89
 St. George's Hospital, 288
 St. George's Parish, 286, 438
 St. John's, Glaston, Somerset, 401
 St. Louis, 435
 St. Margaret's Parish, 213, 325
 St. Martin-in-the-fields, 131
 St. Mary's, Md., 36
 St. Omer, 95
 St. Patrick's Church, 96
 St. Patrick's Church, Washington, 434
 St. Paul's Church, 194
 St. Paul's Parish, Hanover, 285
 St. Peter's Parish, 214, 438
 St. Savior Parish, 216
 St. Stephens, 187
 St. Thomas, 89
 Sale, 3
 Salem, 166
 Sallwood, 235
 Salmon, 307
 Salt, 78
 Salt Creek, 71
 Salt works, 76
 Sames, 190
 Sampson, 137, 139
 Samuel of Bideford (ship), 31
 Sanders, 318
 Sands, 5
 Sandwich, Earl of, 352
 Sandv Bottom, 211
 Sandy Creek, 423
 Sandys, 114, 116, 120, 126, 129, 239, 383, 431
 Sarah of London (ship), 31
 Sarson, 291
 Saunders, 205, 284
 Saunder's Mill, 77
 Savage, 11, 143, 209, 231, 426
 Saville, 400
 Saxis Island, 90
 Sawyers, 432
 Scalps, 296
 Scarborough, Scarborough, 28, 106, 173, 179, 180, 251, 257, 335, 353, 354
 Scarborough, Edmund, appointed Surveyor-General, 28
 SCARBOROUGH'S, COL. EDMUND, REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS, 1663, 173 *et seq.*
 Scarborough, Sir Charles, portrait, reference to, 335
 Scates 92
 Schoolmasters, orders in regard to, 1688, 342
 Schools, 7, 115, 314 *et seq.*
 Schuylkill River, 368
 Sciote, 74
 Scotch merchant permitted to trade to Virginia, 1666, 36
 Scott, 30, 202, 203, 283, 308, 399, 400, 406
 Scott, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Scott county, Ky., 76
 "Scotts," 399
 Scott, Brigadier-General Charles, 404
 Seaflower (ship), 374
 Seal of Virginia, order in regard to, 1684, 4
 Seal, Virginia, sent by James II, 153
 Seal of Virginia, letter in regard to making, 1777, 367, 368, 369
 Secretary of State, 4
 SECTIONALISM IN VIRGINIA FROM 1776 TO 1861. By C. H. Ambler. Review, 107 *et seq.*
 Seddon, 200
 See, 169, 170
 Selden, 164
 Serapis (ship), 436
 Servants, 105, 225, 226, 355, 356
 Servant whipped to death, 1624, 388, 389
 SERVANTS, PETITION FOR REGISTER OF, 351
 Sewell, 206
 Sewel Mountain, 170
 Sexton, 133, 134
 Seymour, 94, 187, 206
 SEYMOUR, GOVERNOR JOHN, TO EDMUND JENNINGS, 1707, 15
 Shadwell, 284
 Sharfe, 288
 Sharpe, 289
 Sharpless, 119, 136, 229
 Sharpless, Edward, punishment of, 119, 229
 Shaw, 104
 Shawnee Expedition, 292
 Shawnese, 95

- Shelby, 77
 Shelbyville, 80
 Sheldon, 287
 Shelly, 204
 Shelton, 307, 422, 423
 Sheppard, 141
 Shepherdsville, 78
 Sheppard, 31, 282
 Sherburne, 435
 Sherratt, 439
 Shields, 307, 422
 Shields, reference to genealogy of, 414
 SHIPS:
 Abraham, 193
 Adventure, 31
 Agreement, 31
 Alexandria, 34
 America, 183
 Ann, 131
 Bona Nova, 383, 385
 Bonaventure, 381
 Bon Homme Richard, 435 *et seq.*
 Bonny Bess, 133
 Charles, 31
 Charity, 378
 Constance, 378
 Delford, 150
 Diana, 376
 Dolphin, 31
 Elizabeth, 31, 37, 184, 185, 186, 247
 Everett, 134
 Fame of Virginia, 105
 Francis, 31
 Francis Bonaventure, 374, 375, 379
 Furtherance, 136, 139, 140
 Garland, 19
 George, 122, 384, 385
 Gift, 381
 Golden Fortune, 31
 Golden Lyon, 31, 37
 Good Will, 31
 Hopeful Adventure, 105
 James, 31
 Leopoldus, 106
 Love's Increase, 31
 Margaret and John, 125, 400
 Marmaduke, 194
 Mary, 141, 142
 Neptune, 384
 Patriot, 284
 Paul, 378
 Philip, 31
 Plymouth Merchant, 31
 Prince William on Horseback, 248
 Rebecca, 31
 Samuel, 31
 Sarah, 31
 Seaflower, 374
 Serapis, 436
 Silver Falcon, 194
 Southampton, 228
 Sparrow, 142
 Spencer, 186
 Sun, 388
 Thomas and George, 31
 True Love, 31
 Virginia Berkeley, 31
 Virginia Merchant, 31
 William and Thomas, 31, 132
 Ships, 15, 17, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 37, 227
 Ships in Virginia destroyed by the Dutch, 184
 Shipbuilding, 136
 Shipbuilding in Virginia, 183
 Shirley Hundred, 115, 122
 Shively, 79, 81, 84
 Shores, 197
 Short, 307, 429
 Siberry, 132
 Silk making in Virginia, 115, 261, 348, 349, 358
 Sill, 40, 42
 Silverware, 291, 319
 Simkines, 69
 SIMMES, MAURICE, TO GOVERNOR HENRY, 1777, 365 *et seq.*
 Simmons, 163
 Simpson, 59, 282, 377
 Sims, 365, 424
 Sinclair, 97
 Sippo Creek, 74
 Sisson, 132
 Shiff's Creek, 384
 Skyren, 200
 Slaughter, 100, 200
 Slaughter, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Slaves, 288
 Slingsby, 352
 Sloan, 420
 Smalewoods, 128
 Smart, 335
 Smith, 31, 33, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 82, 83, 101, 114, 118, 126, 134, 136, 141, 147, 148, 209, 227, 229, 232, 266, 267, 285, 287, 307, 308, 309, 338, 380, 381, 382, 383, 424, 425, 445

- Smith of Fauquier, reference to
 genealogy of, 444
 Smith, J. H., reports, 411
 Smithfield, 100, 321, 322
 Smith Cove, 300
 Smyth, 118
 Snickers, 163
 SNEADS OF FLUVANNA. By Mrs.
 W. E. Hatcher. Review, 112
 Snow and ice, patent for preserving,
 28
 Snow Hill, 89, 90
 Soame, 226
 Soldiers gardens to be worked,
 1624, 238
 Somerset, 186, 187, 230, 401
 Somerset county, Maryland, 180
 Somersetshire, 132, 134
 Somerton, 401
 Sothern, 136
 Southern, 136
 Southern Branch, Hanover, 437
 South Carolina, I, 63, 93, 270, 280,
 365, 366, 419
 Southampton county, 398
 Southampton Hundred, 116, 387
 Southey, 230
 Spain, 95, 434
 Spanish Fleet, 121
 Spanish man-of-war, 400
 Sparke, 31
 Sparrow (ship), 142
 Speck, 73
 Spelman, 147
 Spellman, 120
 Spencer, 33, 129, 338, 379
 Spencer, William, note on, 129
 Spencer (ship), 188
 Spiller, 326
 Spotswood, 92, 200, 269, 271, 308,
 447
 SPOTSWOOD, GOVERNOR, TO GOV-
 ERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA,
 1712, 269 *et seq.*
 Spotsylvania county, 68, 205, 214,
 285, 324, 438, 447
 Sprage, 231
 Sprange, 234
 Spratt, 310
 Springfield, 69, 83
 Spring Lick Creek, 169
 Stafford county, 95, 143, 149, 186,
 199, 200, 206
 Stafford county, justices, 180 *et seq.*,
 199, 200
 Stallenge, 231
 Standard, Richmond, 443
 Standeford, 425
 Standes, Mt. Fitchett, 399
 Stanard, xxi
 Stanton, 91
 Staple Inn, 133
 Stark, 186
 Starkey, 385, 194
 Starkie, 431
 Starling, 256
 State Line, Virginia, 407
 Statutes at Large of Virginia, Hen-
 ing, 409, 412
 Staunton, 166
 Staunton River, 437
 Stearnes, 100
 Stegar, 326
 Stegg, Thomas, note on, 362
 Stephen, Brigadier General Adam,
 404
 Stephen, Major-General Adam, by
 C. J. Faulkner, 413
 Stephens, 114, 129, 130
 Stephensburg, 286
 Stephenson, 405
 Stepney parish, 190
 Steptoe, 447
 Steptoe, reference to genealogy of,
 441
 Stevens, 226
 Steward, 41
 Stewards, 83, 172
 Stewart, xiii, 38, 43, 70, 163, 169, 268,
 278, 309
 Stewart, Mrs. John, memorial no-
 tice, xviii
 Stickler, 401
 Stimson, 423
 Stirling Brigadier-General, Lord,
 392, 404
 Stith, 115, 117, 334, 383
 Stockes, 31
 Stockden, 431
 Stockton, 383
 Stockton, Rev. Jonas, note on, 383
 Stogden, 383, 385
 Stoke, 445
 Stone's Creek, 425
 Stone, 132, 134, 196
 Stony Point, 280
 Stourton, 434
 Stovers, 286
 Straightstone Creek, 425
 Stratford, Essex, 289
 Stratton, 254
 Stretton, 254
 Stringer, 173
 Strong, 286, 307

- Stubbs, 60, 443
 Stufall, 169
 Stuart, 167
 Stuart of King George, reference to
 genealogy of, 444
 Suel, 167
 Suffolk, 181, 191
 Suffolk parish, 282
 Suffolk street, 416
 Sullivan (Nansemond county), 191
 Summerell, 79, 80
 Summerton, 191
 Sumner, 191
 Sun (ship), 388
 Sunderland, 9, 152
 Sunderland, Lord, 346
 Surgeons, 389
 Surry county, 134, 191, 288, 428,
 429
 Surrey, England, 400
 Surveyor-General, 6, 28
 Sussex county, 192, 398, 446
 SUSSEX COUNTY (VA.) WILLS, A
 TO L—List, 45 *et seq.*
 Sutherland, 95, 100, 423
 Sutton, Berkshire, 132
 Sutton Colfield, 446
 Swartha, 188
 Sweeney, 433, 435
 Sweete, Robert, note on, 384
 Syberrye, 133, 134
 Siccomore Prairie, 74
 Sympson, 318
 Sympson, 377

 Tabb, 286
 Tailor, 400
 Talbot, Talbott, 3, 4, 216, 226, 432
 Talbot county, Md., 422
 Taliaferro, 219, 321, 322, 424
 Tanx Powhatans, 116
 Tappahannocks, 116
 Tayloe, 234, 447
 Tayloe, reference to genealogy of,
 444
 Taylor, 61, 97, 137, 163, 185, 248, 256,
 286, 291, 307, 397, 407
 Taylor, reference to genealogy of,
 444
 Taylor's Creek, 284
 Tazewell, 370, 411
 Temple, 181
 Terrell, 325
 Terry, 91, 307, 423
 Tervanihow, 272
 Tew, 430
 Thames, 248

 Thanksgiving, 118
 Thatcher, 59
 Thomas, 104, 273, 414, 423, 445
 Thomas & George (ship), 31
 Thompson, 32, 44, 66, 68, 205, 326,
 432
 THOMPSON, MAURICE, CHARGES
 AGAINST, 1666, 32
 Thomson, 424
 Thorne, 176
 Thornton, 31, 209, 320, 322
 Thorogood, 335
 Thorpe, 124, 141, 213, 238, 308, 327
 Thornsberry, 75, 81
 Thrasher, 203
 Throckmorton, 287
 THROCKMORTON FAMILY, NOTE
 ON, 430 *et seq.*
 Thurston, 39, 334, 405
 Thurloxton, 186
 Tillingham, 189
 Tilney, 178
 Tindalls Point, 252
 Titus, 352
 Traheron, 191
 Trase, 190
 Tobacco, 1, 5, 16 *et seq.*, 18, 29, 30,
 114 *et seq.*, 125, 130, 131, 136,
 137, 138, 140, 142, 145, 148, 149,
 154, 181, 182, 186, 190, 194, 225,
 227, 237, 247, 250, 254, 256, 257,
 288, 345, 348, 349, 375, 376, 377,
 378, 379, 381, 382, 415, 418
 Tobacco planting, cessation of, 33
 Tobacco, bulk, orders in regard to,
 152
 Tobacco, cessation of planting, 249
 Tobacco plants on an acre, estimate
 of, 1624, 378
 Tobacco from James River shipped
 via North Carolina in the Revolu-
 tion, 418
 Tocknell, 34
 Todd, 200, 203
 Todd, Bernard, note, 200
 Tolson, 200
 Tompkins, 438
 TOMPKINS FAMILY BIBLE ENTRIES,
 156, 197
 Tomlinson, 166
 Tories, 267, 268
 Torkington, Joseph, will (1652), with
 note, 395
 Toronto, 97, 98
 Townsend, 401
 Trafford, 289
 Trangoe, 192

- TRANSYLVANIA COMPANY, ADVERTISEMENT OF AGENT OF, 1775, 157 *et seq.*
 TRANSYLVANIA, APPOINTMENT OF JUSTICES FOR, 1775, 265
 Trendall, 335
 TRENT, WILLIAM, LETTER, LANCASTER, PA., 1758, 64
 Trenton, 404
 Trethewy, 258, 352
 Trimmingham, 94
 Triplett, 200
 Trotter, 170
 True Love (ship), 31
 Truro parish, 200
 Tucker, 114, 116, 119, 120, 121, 143, 145, 205, 207, 248, 310, 387, 418
 Tucker's Creek, 387
 Tudyuscung, 65
 Tudyuscung, 65
 Tulloh, 440
 Tumblestone, 69, 83
 Tunstall, 104, 307, 423
 Turnbull, 96
 Turberville, 310
 Turner, 97, 282, 397, 425
 Tuscaroras, 66, 68, 272
 Two Penny Act, 292
 Tyler, xxi, 138, 212, 213, 374, 375, 376, 379, 380
 Tyler, William, note on, 375

 Underwood, 412
 Uniontown, 70, 83
 UNITED STATES, HISTORY OF, FOR SCHOOLS. By S. E. Forman. Review, III
 Ungwine, 232
 Upshur, xiii, 10, 329
 Utie, Uty, 114, 374, 375, 376, 377, 380
 Utie, John, slanderous speeches about, 374 *et seq.*
 Utie, John, note on, 374
 "Utemaria," 375

 Vaden, 320, 447
 Valentine, xxi, 83, 97, 163
 Valley Forge, Orderly Book of General Weedon, 410
 Vaughan, 143, 329, 425
 Veto of Governor, 243
 Vicaris, 283
 Vincent, 314
 Violl playing, 1624, 376
 Virgin (ship), 122
 Virginia, 59, 173, 359, 371, 373, 415, 417, 418
 Virginia Company, 118, 383, 384, 400
 Virginia Company, companies subordinate to, 387
 Virginia Company, charter revoked, 120
 VIRGINIA, HISTORICAL SKETCH, 1622-1629, 115 *et seq.*
 Virginia Assembly adhers to the Company, 1623, 118
 Virginia, informal conventions in, 1625-6, 121
 VIRGINIA COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT MINUTES, 1622-24, 113, &c., 225 *et seq.*, 374 *et seq.*
 Virginia placed under Royal Government, 1625, 120 *et seq.*
 Virginia, population of, 1620, 115
 Virginia, population of, 1629, 123
 VIRGINIA IN 1665-66, 27 *et seq.*
 Virginia Commissioners to treat with Maryland, 1666, 33
 Virginia, great storm in, 1667, 250 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA IN 1667, 181 *et seq.*
 Virginia, Dutch attack on, 1667, 247, 248
 VIRGINIA IN 1667-69, 247 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA IN 1669-1670, 348 *et seq.*
 Virginia, explorations in, 1643-1669, 258 *et seq.*
 Virginia, explorations of west of, 1670, 357
 Virginia, explorations in west of, 1670, 360, 361
 VIRGINIA RECORDS, MEMORANDA FROM, 1685-6, 1 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA COUNCIL JOURNALS, EXTRACTS FROM, 1686-88, 149 *et seq.*
 Virginia aids North Carolina, 1712, 269 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA, DEFENCE OF, LETTER IN REGARD TO, 1756, 292, *et seq.*
 Virginia, great emigration from, 1756, 293 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA OFFICERS AT FORT LOUDON, 1758, COUNCIL OF, 65 *et seq.*
 Virginia forces, 1775, William Byrd offered command(?), 312
 Virginia, remittances from received in England, 1775, 415
 Virginia, tobacco ships from, arrived at Glasgow, 1775, 415, 416

- Virginia, proposal, 1775, to detach from other provinces, 309
- Virginia Revolutionary soldiers, notice of lists of, 408 *et seq.*
- VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION, A BIBLIOGRAPHY, &c. By C. A. Flagg and W. O. Waters, 402 *et seq.*
- Virginia troops in Revolution, 419
- Virginia Continental Line, 405, 406, 407, 411, 413
- Virginia State Line, 407, 410, 411, 413
- Virginia State Navy, 407
- Virginia militia in the Revolution, 407, 419
- Virginia trade for military supplies, 1777, 365, 366, 367
- Virginia, emigrants to, 395
- Virginia and North Carolina boundary line, 13
- Virginia Colonial Records, condition of, 1735, 113
- Virginia Council and General Court Records in Library of Congress, 114
- Virginia State Library, 153, 408, 438
- Virginia Cousins, Our. By Goode, 400, 443
- Virginia Genealogies. By Hayden, 443, 444
- VIRGINIA IMMIGRANTS, 1623-1666. By G. C. Greer. Notice of proposed publication. 109
- VIRGINIA, INSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF, IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. By P. A. Bruce. Review, 219 *et seq.*
- Virginia State Papers, calendar of, 413
- Virginia, The Transition in, from Colony to Commonwealth, Lingley, 414
- Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 409, 410, 414, 430, 443, 444
- VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND: Blanchflower, Benjamin (1685), 186
- Bohune, Lawrence (1622), 400
- Chamberlaine, Edward (1650), 287
- Cole, Humfrie (1624), 189
- Cox, Andrew (1764), 282
- Creffield, Edward, Jr. (1694), 289
- Dinwiddie, Robert (1770), 282
- Dixon, John (1758), 283
- Felgate, Erasmus (1622), 400
- Fowler, James (1709), 190
- Jennings, William (1711), 188
- Johnston, Robert (1756), 397
- Jones, Jaques (1629), 396
- Ludwell, John (1651), 401
- Massenburgh, John (1749), 397
- Michelson, John (1750), 398
- Pattishall, Thomas (1717), 290
- Payton, Sir Henry (1624), 187
- Peachey, Mary (1717), 187
- Randolph, Brett (1759), 398
- Torkington, Joseph (1652), 396
- Waugh, David (1694), 186
- Webster, John (1671), 291
- Williams, Ayiiffe (1735), 396
- VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF ANNUAL MEETING, December 27, 1910. January Magazine.
- VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, January, 1911. January Magazine.
- Virginia Historical Society, list of exchanges. vi, vii
- Virginia Historical Society, list of portraits owned by, xxii
- Virginia Historical Society, 337
- Virginia Berkeley (ship), 31
- Virginia Merchant (ship), 31
- Visitation Convent, St. Louis, 435
- Vnion, Vinon, 232
- Voedaman, 307
- Voss, 200
- Vowles, 200
- Wade, 209, 424
- Wadding, 212
- Waggener, 163
- Waldrop, 424
- Walke, 429
- Walker, 25, 44, 160, 167, 170, 187, 188, 195, 423, 432
- Wallace, 199
- Waller, 288, 307, 352, 438
- Wallington, 399
- Wallis, 396
- Walloon, 144, 233
- Walsh, 96, 433
- Walton, 430
- Waples, 334
- Waplington, 191
- Wapping, 397
- Ward, 140, 170, 399, 400, 424
- Warden, 132

- Waring, 99
 Warm Springs, 171
 Warr, 290
 Warren, 12, 92, 314, 416
 Warren Tavern, 410
 Warrosquoiacke, 117, 122, 180
 "Warwicke," Va., 398, 399
 Warwick county, 384, 398
 Warwick River, 122
 Warwick River county, 376
 Warwickshire, 287, 383
 Washington, 38 *et seq.*, 75, 81, 83, 96, 101, 198, 208, 369, 390, 392, 403, 406, 418, 419, 447
 Washington, D. C., 412, 443, 414, 433
 Washington Family, by Welles, 444
 Washington pedigree in Ford's writings of Washington, 444
 Washington pedigree in Waters' Gleanings, 444
 Washington, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Washington county, 70
 Waters, 186, 282, 384, 387, 388, 402, 444
 Watkins, 173, 379
 Wattkins, 144
 Watson, 31, 88, 95, 191, 416, 417
 Watts, 317
 Watts, reference to genealogy of, 444
 Watts' Island, 91
 Waugh, David, will (1694), with note, 186
 Wayles, 427
 Wayne, 38, 279, 308
 Wayne's Light Infantry Corps, Orderly Book, 410
 Wayne's Light Infantry Corps, orders for, 1778-79, 38 *et seq.*, 276 *et seq.*
 Weaver, 37, 133, 134
 Webb, 104, 282, 291, 326, 397, 425
 Webber, 213
 Webster, Roger, note on, 378
 Webster, John, adm. (1671), 291
 Weedon, Brigadier General George, 403
 Weedon, General George, Valley Forge Orderly Book, 410
 Weir, 425
 Weizer, 63
 Weld, 434
 Wells, 307
 Welles, 444
 Wellings, 265
 Wellington, 287
 West, 114, 116, 120, 122, 134, 138, 141, 143, 144, 146, 178, 227, 229 *et seq.*, 335, 382
 West Indies, 134, 225, 400
 West Virginia, 208, 413, 416
 West, The, 442
 Westham, 101
 Westminster, 282, 288, 396, 397
 Weston, 142
 Westmoreland, 60
 Westover, 154, 312
 Westover parish, 428
 West Union, 75
 Wever, 169
 Weyanokes, 116
 Weymouth, 195
 Wharton, 206
 Wheeling, 82
 Wheeler, 70
 Whipping post, 375
 Whitaker, 114, 143, 386
 Whitard, 399
 White, 227, 228, 384, 386, 387, 405
 Whitfield, 188
 Whitehall, 350
 Whitelaw, 99
 Whitemarsh, 410
 White Oak Creek, 424
 White Plains, 404, 406
 Whiting, 58
 Whitty, 182, 335
 Wiatt, 325
 Wickam, 74, 126
 Wickershams, 81
 Widders, 59
 Wilburton, 431
 Wilcocks, 136
 Wilcox, 31, 138
 Wilkinson, 397
 Will, nuncupative, evidence as to, 1624, 381
 William and Mary Quarterly, 401, 414, 430, 443, 444
 William and Mary College, 285, 314, 315, 316
 WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE AND VIRGINIA GRAMMAR SCHOOLS, DEFENCE OF, 314 *et seq.*
 William and Thomas (ship), 31, 132
 Williams, 60, 76, 158, 163, 169, 256, 265, 307, 397, 441
 Williams, Ayleffe, will (1735), with note, 396
 Williamsburg, 90, 122, 157, 215, 285, 311, 327, 367, 371, 403, 409

- Williamsburg, removal of gun-
powder in magazine, 1775, 311
- Williamson, 37, 181, 184, 185, 248,
255, 260, 355
- Willis Creek 82
- Willoby, 122
- WILLOUGHBY, JOHN, & C., OF BRIS-
TOL, PETITION, 1665, 27
- WILLS:
- Brent, Henry (1769), 318
- Brent, Mary (1773), 318
- Brent, Robert (1751), 317
- Brent, Robert (1790), 319
- Brent, William (1745), 317
- Kendall, John (1689), 11
- Kendall, William (1686), 10
- Kendall, William (1693), 11
- Kendall, William, Jr. (1718), 11
- Randolph, Peyton (1775), 67
- Pittsylvania county, abstracts,
422
- See Sussex county, 45
- See Virginia Gleanings in Eng-
land.
- Wills and inventories, order in re-
gard to, 1627, 122
- Wills Creek, 71
- Wilmshunt, 290
- Wilson, 307, 422
- Wilshire, 134
- Winch, 352
- Winchester, 68 *et seq.*, 84, 159, 406
- Winfrey, 326
- Winn, 33
- Winston, 326
- Wirt, 28c, 286
- Wise, 1c8, 109, 178, 204, 224, 329,
333, 335
- Witcher, 307
- Withe, 132
- Withington, 114, 124, 186, 282
- Witley, 134
- Wolrich, 226
- Wolves, 78
- Womars, 82
- Wood, 99, 163, 164, 168, 190, 205,
259
- Woodford, 314, 406
- Woodford, Brigadier General, Wil-
liam, 404
- Woodlief, 428
- Woodmencoate, Dursley, England,
399
- Woodson, 96
- Woods, 80, 307
- "Woodstock," 206, 433, 445
- Woodstock, Va., 317
- Woodward, 375, 376, 377
- Woodyard, 95
- Worcester county, 89
- Worcestershire, 131
- Wormeley, 5, 150, 189, 310, 338, 369,
370, 371, 447
- WORMELEY, RALPH, JR., ORDERS
OF CONVENTION IN REGARD
TO, 1776, 369 *et seq.*
- Worms, 113
- Worrosquoiock, 376
- Worsham, 423
- Wraxall, 31
- Wright, 168, 169, 214, 324
- Wright, reference to genealogy of,
444
- Writtle, Essex, 190
- Wroths, 113
- Wyatt, 92, 114, 116, 120, 126, 127,
136, 147, 148, 212, 227, 327, 374,
380, 381, 383, 387, 448
- Wyatt, reference to genealogy of,
444, 448
- Wynne, 307
- Wytheville, 166
- Yard, 58
- Yarnall, 70
- Yardley, 374, 377, 381, 385
- Yate, Robert, petition, 1666, 34
- Yeagan, 163
- Yeardley, 114, 116, 117, 122, 126,
127, 130, 143, 163, 229
- Yeo, 178
- Yockham, 168, 169
- Yohocomico River, 252
- Yohowickhaa, 272
- Yolcom, 170
- Yonge, xxi
- York county, 122, 212, 215, 355, 375,
385
- York River, 213, 252, 256, 375
- Yorkshire, 60, 150, 192, 444
- Yorktown, 96, 121, 144, 398
- Young, 77, 80, 96, 186, 324, 396, 433
- Zanes Island, 70
- Zanesville, 71, 72, 82
- Zread, 137
- ZOUCH, SIR JOHN, PASS FOR A
VOYAGE TO VIRGINIA, 1606,
193

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY

ON

DECEMBER 29TH, 1910.

WM. ELLIS JONES,
PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society
IN
ANNUAL MEETING HELD DECEMBER 29, 1910.

The Annual Meeting was held in the Society's House, 707 East Franklin Street, with President W. Gordon McCabe in the chair.

The meeting was called to order at 4 P. M., and, as there was to be no address this year, the President proceeded to read his Annual Report as follows:

To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:

I have the honor to submit the following report, giving a summary of the work and a detailed statement of the financial condition of the Society for the year ending November 30, 1910, which report has been examined, verified and unanimously approved by the Executive Committee.

While no specifically noteworthy incidents or developments have marked the history of the Society during the past year, it is gratifying to report there has been much achievement of solid value in further elucidating the early history of our native State, while our "Permanent Fund" has been substantially increased.

Another volume of our Magazine has been published, that in the quantity and quality of its original material needs fear no comparison with the foremost historical serial publications at home and abroad, while, owing to the intelligent and vigilant efforts of our Corresponding Secretary, our rare printed collections and our manuscript treasures have been made more and more accessible to historical students who come in greater numbers every year from all parts of the country to consult these "first-hand authorities."

Owing, perhaps, to the "high cost of living," our membership and our collections, as well, have been affected to a small extent. At the close of the fiscal year, there were then due to the Society several hundred dollars, nearly every dollar of which will surely be paid. Still, the great majority of our members can really pay their dues as conveniently at one time as another, and it is hoped that this "gentle reminder" will suffice to ensure more thoughtfulness on their part and a proper consideration for the needs of the Society. We have purged our rolls of nearly all those conscienceless delinquents, who seem quite content to go on accepting the valuable publications of the Society while paying nothing towards its revenues. A few of these, however, still remain, and it is the settled purpose of the Executive Committee to get rid of these, unless they heed this last appeal to their sense of common honesty. Results have proved the wisdom of this drastic purging, for the places of these delinquents have been filled by new and more considerate members.

Deducting the names of those who have died, resigned, or who have been dropped for persistent non-payment, we have now 749 active members.

We had hoped to secure a very distinguished scholar and man-of-letters to deliver the Annual Address before the Society, but he was finally unable to accept our invitation, so it was decided by the Executive Committee to confine these proceedings to a simple business meeting.

THE TREASURER'S REPORT

Is as follows:

| | | |
|--|----|-------|
| Balance in bank November 30th, 1909..... | \$ | 39 65 |
|--|----|-------|

Receipts.

| | | |
|--|------------|-------------|
| Annual dues | \$2,960 50 | |
| Sale of Magazines | 350 c6 | |
| Sale of publications..... | 54 00 | |
| Advertising..... | 15 00 | |
| Interest..... | 373 91 | |
| Rent..... | 150 00 | |
| Sale of old bricks..... | 50 75 | |
| Note paid (Permanent Fund)..... | 5,000 00 | |
| Certificate of deposit (Permanent Fund) cashed.. | 500 00 | |
| Gift of President W. Gordon McCabe..... | 500 00 | |
| | <hr/> | 9,954 22 |
| | | <hr/> <hr/> |
| | | \$9,993 87 |

PROCEEDINGS.

v

Disbursements.

| | | |
|--|----------|-------------------|
| Checks returned..... | \$ 23 00 | |
| Insurance..... | 15 00 | |
| Salaries..... | 1,706 97 | |
| Wages..... | 245 00 | |
| Postage and express..... | 94 75 | |
| Sundry bills (as per vouchers) .. | 208 43 | |
| Repairs..... | 132 50 | |
| Portrait of E. W. James..... | 125 00 | |
| Magazine and other printing..... | 1,036 50 | |
| Certificate of deposit (per Permanent Fund)..... | 100 00 | |
| Repair of portraits..... | 100 00 | |
| Books, stationery and binding..... | 66 00 | |
| Loan (Permanent Fund)..... | 5,500 00 | |
| | | <u>\$9,443 15</u> |
| Balance in bank November 30th, 1910..... | | <u>\$ 50 72</u> |

Permanent Fund.

| | |
|--|--------------------|
| Cash not yet invested..... | \$ 500 00 |
| Mortgage, 5%, running three years from January 19, 1909... | 1,000 00 |
| Mortgage, 5%, running three years from July 11, 1910..... | 5,500 00 |
| Fifteen (15) shares of stock in Citizens Bank of Norfolk, Va., paying 12% dividend; estimated value | 3,600 00 |
| Total..... | <u>\$10,600 00</u> |

In accordance with an order of the Executive Committee, the Treasurer presents the following Tabulated Statement, showing the sources from which the Permanent Fund is derived:

| | |
|--|--------------------|
| The Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by the President of the Society in memory of his grand-daughter, Virginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1st, 1896, died August 11th, 1909..... | \$ 500 00 |
| Daughters of the American Revolution Fund..... | 100 00 |
| Byam K. Stevens Fund | 600 00 |
| Edward Wilson James Fund..... | 3,600 00 |
| Society's Fund | 5,800 00 |
| Total..... | <u>\$10,600 00</u> |

Our receipts and disbursements have been about the same as in 1909, but our Permanent Fund has increased \$325.00.

The difference in the receipts from interest in 1910 and 1909 is due to the fact that one large interest note, falling due at the beginning of this year, was paid just before the end of 1909.

Such repairs as were necessary to keep the "Society House" in good condition have been made by order of the Committee.

ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to the Library, in books and pamphlets, number 462.

The donors of books, etc., to whom we desire to make grateful acknowledgment, are:

H. B. Turner; B. B. Munford; *The State Historian of New York*; R. T. Barton; Samuel Gordon Smyth; W. W. Old; Rev. John L. Stokes; James Mercer Garnett; Wilbur F. Sadler, Jr.; *Lodge No. 2, A. F. & A. M., of Philadelphia*; Roberdeau Buchanan; A. C. Quisenberry; Mrs. Dorothy E. Z. Allen; Herbert Dupuy; Gherardi Davis; D. I. Bushnell, Jr.; Edward Bok; W. Straley; Capt. W. Gordon McCabe; Col. T. M. R. Talcott; J. F. Jameson; Mrs. Joseph Bryan; C. K. Bolton; the *Governors of the New York Hospital*; E. A. Walthall; Albert Mathews; Miss Fanny Munford; *Chicago Historical Society*; Virgil A. Lewis; *Yale University*; John H. Lane; Jennings C. Wise; Miss Katherine Stiles; Maurice Fluegel; *The Canadian Department of Archives*; Edwin Emerson; Madison C. Peters; Mrs. Annah Robinson Watson; Edwin Pleasants; Caleb Magruder, Jr.; Milo Custer; General W. H. Carter, U. S. A.; T. J. Wertebaker; C. R. Lingley; Mrs. Lewis Clephane; *The City of Philadelphia*; *The Library of Congress*; *The State of New York*; Mrs. W. E. Hatcher; *The Smithsonian Institution*; *Library of the City of New York*; B. F. Dixon; H. R. Pollard; Philip A. Bruce; Judge George L. Christian; Miss Kate Mason Rowland; Rev. E. L. Goodwin; *Virginia State Library*; *Kentucky Historical Society*; Isaac Davenport; *New York Society Sons of the Revolution*; Clarence E. Carter; P. H. Baskerville; P. L. Sexton; J. J. English, Jr.; Sir Edwin Dunning-Lawrence, Bart; *New York Southern Society*; St. George L. Sioussat; Arthur B. Chilton; Henry E. Woods.

To give an idea of the large amount of valuable historical material which reaches our Library through exchanges, it may be well to give the following list: Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission; North Carolina Booklet; Utah Genealogical Magazine; Journal of History, Lamoni, Iowa; Publications of the Cambridge (Mass.) Historical Society; American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal; Publications of the State Historical Society of North Dakota; Publications of the State Historical Society of South Dakota; Records of the Past; American Historical Review; Proceedings of the American Historical Society; Americana; Publications of the Society for the History of the Germans in Maryland; Florida Historical Society Quarterly; Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society; Collections of the New York Historical Society; Publications of the Missouri Historical Society; Missouri Historical Review;

Publications of the Arkansas Historical Association; Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society; Transactions of the Royal Historical Society (England); Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society; The Iowa Journal of History and Politics; Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society; Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society; Proceedings of the Rhode Island Historical Society; Washington Historical Quarterly (Seattle); Ohio Archæological & Historical Quarterly; South Atlantic Quarterly; American Catholic Researches; Catholic University Bulletin (Review); Collections of Historical Society of Montana; William and Mary College Quarterly; Maryland Historical Magazine; Maryland Archives; Publications of Johns Hopkins Press; New England Historical and Genealogical Register; Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography; Proceedings of Wisconsin Historical Society; Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association; Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society; Bulletin of the Essex Institute; South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine; Old North West Genealogical Quarterly; The Grafton Magazine; The Pennsylvania German; Bulletin of the New York Public Library; Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology; Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society; Publications Nebraska State Historical Society; Publications Kansas Historical Society; Illinois Historical Collections; Journals of the House of Burgesses (Virginia State Library); Publications of the University of Toronto; Northampton (England) Notes and Queries; Notes and Queries for Somerset & Dorset (England); The East Anglian (England) Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica (England); Publications of the University of Toulouse (France); Publications of the Royal Historical Society (Sweden); Virginia County Records (Crozier).

The routine work in cataloguing the Library has been steadily kept up-to-date, and some additional shelving in one of the small rooms on the first floor has given us a moderate amount of much-needed book-space. Old newspapers of historic value and the more important of our "exchanges" have been substantially bound, while others of less moment, together with our ever-increasing array of pamphlets, have been arranged in "magazine-binders" and thus made easy of access. Some of the most valuable pamphlets of large size have been separately bound, and, in addition, we have now 206 of these "binders," containing about 2,000 pamphlets, all of which have been carefully indexed.

But to properly index and place in "binders" our whole collection of pamphlets, steadily increasing all the time, must necessarily be a labor of several years, though the work is being pushed forward as rapidly as is compatible with minute accuracy.

GIFTS.

Chief under this head must be gratefully acknowledged the munificence of our honored sister organization, the "Society of the Colonial Dames in the State of Virginia," which generously offered to bear, and did bear (except in three instances), the whole expense of cleaning our large and most valuable collection of historic oil portraits, many of them the work of the foremost artists of their time. Previous to this generous offer of the "Colonial Dames," three of these portraits were adjudged to be in such bad condition that the Executive Committee ordered them cleaned at the expense of the Society, which was done, with results so eminently satisfactory that the work of "treating" the whole collection was then confided to the same accomplished expert, Mr. Charles I. Williams, who has performed his difficult and delicate task with a skill and loving care worthy of most unreserved commendation. As there has never been an accurate catalogue of our portraits, it has been deemed proper to print a full list of them in an appendix to this report.

Other gifts were:

Letters from General G. W. C. Lee; Dr. George Ben Johnston; General James McGill; Mrs. J. E. B. Stuart; Captain D. M. Lee and Colonel R. L. Maury, in regard to the number of slaves owned by prominent Virginia Confederates, presented by the late Beverley B. Munford; a printed copy of the Constitution, &c., of the "Mutual Assurance Society of Virginia" (1795) and two policies of that Society, dated 1797 and 1828, printed letter (1796), with autograph of William F. Ast, founder of the Society, and other papers relating to that organization, presented by Captain W. Gordon McCabe; printed document (1795), relating to State pensioners, with autograph signature of Patrick Henry; a printed list of State pensioners, and a commission of Benjamin Howard as registrar of the Virginia Court of Admiralty, dated July 7, 1752, with signature of Governor Robert Dinwiddie and the seal of the Court of Admiralty, presented by Mrs. R. Clayton, Bedford City, Va.; bronze medal, commemorating the founding of Quebec, presented by the National Battlefields Commission, Quebec, Canada; a photograph (probably from an old daguerreotype) of Gilbert Hunt, the negro, who saved many lives at the burning of the Richmond Theatre in 1811, and a large quantity of Confederate money, chiefly fractional, presented by Mrs. Boykin and Mrs. Crouch, through Mrs. Carrie N. Colquitt, all of Richmond; family Bible, containing record of the family of Lewis Burwell (about 1800), presented by Armistead C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.; several

Confederate newspapers, presented by W. Chase Morton, Richmond, Va.; photograph of an engraved, full-length portrait of John Randolph, of Roanoke, presented by J. J. English, Jr., of Richmond; file of Petersburg (Va.) newspapers, covering siege of Petersburg, presented by W. Gordon McCabe, Richmond, Va.; desk used in London and New York by John R. Thompson, the Virginia author, presented by Hon. Charles H. Clarke, Hartford, Conn., through Major J. C. Hemphill, Richmond, Va. (This desk has been placed in the hall and holds the "Visitors' Register.")

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Vol. XVIII of the Magazine was begun and completed in 1910, and our settled purpose to print, in the main, in its pages only unpublished documents has been consistently adhered to.

The four distinct series of important papers, described at length in the last Annual Report, were carried through the year, and have deservedly attracted marked attention, not only from professional students, but from general readers as well.

The first series, or, "Randolph Manuscript" (17th Century Records), contained many notable papers, among them the suit of Governor Herbert Jeffreys *vs.* Philip Ludwell, "for defamation of character" (1677); the case of Griffin and Burwell *vs.* Wormeley, in the "General Court" of Virginia, a leading case in the contention that English statutes were not effective in the colonies unless specifically included in the act, a contention that was later fully sustained by Sir William Jones, Attorney-General of England, and (running through the last two numbers) some very interesting extracts from the "Journals of the Council" (1681-1683), which exist nowhere else save in this priceless "Manuscript," which will require another year for its complete publication.

The second series, known as "Legislative Papers" (containing much valuable information touching the years immediately preceding the Revolution), transcribed from the originals in the State Archives, has been completed, so far as the copies in the possession of the Society go. But it is purposed by your Committee to ask permission at an early date from the authorities of the State Library to have copies made of the entire collection of these papers and to present them in the Magazine.

During the past year we have also printed: (1), various papers showing how Virginia obtained military supplies from the West Indies; (2), a number of papers dealing with the military forces of the State at the beginning of the Revolution; (3), drafts of the "Resolutions for Independence," and of Amendments to the Bill of

Rights; (4), sundry papers relating to the "Transylvania Company's" claim to lands in Kentucky; (5), a proposed ordinance for a general Test Oath; and (6), a large number of petitions in regard to religious freedom.

The third series, entitled "*Miscellaneous Colonial Documents*" (comprising important papers from the State Archives that had been misplaced or overlooked when the "*Virginia Calendar of State Papers*" was published), has run through the year. Among many interesting documents in this series specially noteworthy are, (1), several dealing with the "French and Indian War"; (2), a paper relating to Cape Henry and its vicinity; (3), accounts of prizes taken at sea by the Virginia Navy during the Revolution; (4), the "Fairfax County Resolutions," of July 18th, 1774, drawn by George Mason; (5), a petition in regard to the punishment of criminal negro slaves; (6), sundry papers touching public responsibility for tobacco stored in public warehouses; and (7), various other papers relating to citizens charged with disloyalty to Virginia in 1775.

Another year will probably see the series completed.

The fourth series (comprising not only the abstracts of the English Public Records made by the late W. N. Sainsbury, but full transcripts, as well, of original papers from the same source, belonging to the "Virginia State Library"), has also gone steadily forward, covering the period between 1654 and 1665. We have thus passed the time of the great "Civil War" in England and of the Protectorate, and entered upon the early years of the Restoration. As there has been, heretofore, great lack of accurate information touching Virginia affairs during this period, it is needless to dwell upon the great value of these papers. It may be pertinent, however, to add here that, as the volume of matter contained in these copies (especially in the case of the full transcripts) is much larger than was anticipated, it will certainly require one year at least, and, perhaps, two, to bring this series down to the close of the seventeenth century.

One volume of the "General Orders" of the Continental Army under Washington has been completed during the year, and we are now printing the orders of Wayne's Light Infantry Corps, stationed on the Hudson in 1779. Modern "spelling reform" in its most daring flights has never achieved the orthographic surprises of these Orders, while their syntax is like Byron's prosody at Harrow, "Such as pleases God." It is impossible to believe that Wayne's adjutant-general could have been so lacking in education, and most probably these vagaries in spelling and composition are to be ascribed to some illiterate clerk at headquarters of the corps. The series will be continued during the year.

Our generous and most accomplished friend, Lothrop Withington, Esq., of London, has continued his valuable and intensely interesting "*Virginia Gleanings in England*," extracted with true antiquarian minuteness from old English wills. Among wills printed during the past year we note, as of special interest, those of William Strachey, Gent., author of "*The Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannia*"; Henry Isham, ancestor of so many famous Americans; Thomas Opie (whose will clears up a most curious and heated discussion that raged several years ago about the tombstone of Reverend David Lindsay); Samuel Sandford, who left 2,500 acres of land in 1710, to found a free school "for the benefit, better learning and education of poor children in Accomac county"; William Bullock, author of a well-known tract descriptive of Virginia; Sir John Harvey, who, heretofore, has disappeared from view since his melancholy letter to Secretary Windebank in 1640 (it has been conjectured that he died soon afterward, but this will prove that he lived until 1650); finally, a series of wills of the family of Sir William Perkeley.

Mr. Withington kindly promises to continue these most interesting "*Gleanings*."

In addition to the papers already described, we have printed two notable contributions of high merit—one, a very able and suggestive letter from the eminent historian, Charles Francis Adams, President of the "Massachusetts Historical Society," to our late colleague, Hon. B. B. Munford, touching "Virginia's Position in February, 1861"; and the other, a valuable summary of the last fifteen years of our colonial history as shown by the "Journals of the House of Burgesses," prepared with scholarly accuracy by Professor James Mercer Garnett. We may mention here also a noteworthy addition to our catalogue of colonial libraries as disclosed in the inventory of the estate of John Herbert of Chesterfield county (1760).

The departments of the Magazine devoted to "Notes and Queries," Genealogy, and reviews of new books, have all been kept up to their previous high standard.

The frequency with which our Magazine continues to be quoted as an authority by all writers on American Colonial History, affords conclusive proof of the high position it steadily maintains, both at home and abroad, under the able editorship of our learned and accomplished Corresponding Secretary.

The list of contents of the volume for the coming year has been largely indicated in the summary given above of papers published during 1910.

But there is one most important addition to be mentioned. In the Library of Congress are the original "Journals of the General Court

and Council of Virginia," from 1623 to (*circiter*) 1635. These "Journals," recording in minute detail the daily inner life of the colonists from a period immediately succeeding "the Great Massacre" of 1622 on, are of the highest moment, for it is from this point that the steady growth of Virginia may be traced, and yet it is a time touching which we have had, heretofore, but meagre first-hand testimony.

The period of the *published* historical accounts of the founders of our colony had passed, and we shortly lose the information that is found in the records of the "Virginia Company."

In 1623, the bulk of the population was living within the palisaded village of Jamestown. The minutes give a vivid picture of that agonizing time, when every colonist not on guard on the platforms of the palisades slept with his trusty match-lock by his side. This Society has been eager for years to obtain permission to copy and publish these "Journals," but many obstacles have stood in our way. They are in a handwriting so difficult to decipher that only an expert could be trusted with the task, and, at a time when we had a special fund available for such transcription, no capable expert could be secured. Thus it was that we decided to copy the more legible papers from the "Virginia Records" in that great library, which were afterwards published in this Magazine. Later on, it was proposed by the Congressional Library authorities to print these "Journals" as a sort of "supplement" to the "Records of the Virginia Company." Last year, however, the Librarian, Mr. Putnam, and the "Chief of the Department of Manuscripts" kindly gave us permission to make full use of these treasures. Again arose the difficult question of transcription. We could now secure the expert, but the expense of the undertaking was beyond our slender purse. Once more, with extraordinary, but consistent, generosity, our friend, Mr. Lothrop Withington, came to our help. He, one of the first living manuscript experts, had, some years ago, made a copy of the "Journals" for his own use, and he now not only offers us that copy as a free gift, but writes that on his next visit to the United States, during the present winter of 1910-'11, he will go to the Congressional Library and carefully verify his copy from the originals.

For this munificent gift, your Executive Committee desires, as we feel sure, every member of the Society desires, to extend to Mr. Withington our most grateful acknowledgments and to spread upon our minutes a proper expression of our profound appreciation of his generosity.

Your committee is gratified to note that of our sister-societies, the "Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities" has had a most prosperous year. Its chief work, not yet brought to formal

completion, has been its effort to secure possession of the "John Marshall House," to the end that this historic landmark may be properly restored and preserved for all time. It is scarcely needful to add that in the furtherance of its efforts, that "Association" has had the hearty support of our Society.

"The Society of Colonial Dames in the State of Virginia" has contracted for a handsome granite shaft to be erected sometime during the coming spring on the "Government Reservation," at Dutch Gap (James River), to commemorate the founding of Dale's town of Henricopolis (so called in honor of Prince Henry, son of James I), and to mark the site of the "University of Henrico," of which worthy Master Patrick Copland was to have been the first rector.

We also note, with cordial and sympathetic approval, that the "Confederate Memorial Literary Society" has undertaken to mark with granite tablets the "war-time" homes of prominent Confederate officials who lived in this city during the years from 1861 to 1865. Several of these tablets have already been unveiled with appropriate ceremonies.

DEATHS.

The following members of the Society died during the year 1910:

Honorary Members.

MRS. JOHN STEWART, of "Brook Hill," Henrico county, Virginia.

Life Members.

GEORGE A. BARKSDALE, Richmond, Virginia.

GEORGE H. BYRD, New York City.

WILLIAM ELLIS JONES, Richmond, Virginia.

Annual Members.

MRS. JOSEPH BRYAN, "Laburnum," Henrico county, Virginia.

THOMAS H. EDWARDS, West Point, Virginia.

J. Q. EGGLESTON, Richmond, Virginia.

DUDLEY EVANS, New York City.

CHIEF JUSTICE M. W. FULLER, Washington, D. C.

BEVERLEY R. MASON, Washington, D. C.

BEVERLEY B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Virginia.

CARR W. PRITCHETT, Independence, Mo.

F. M. ROBINSON, Pittsburg, Pa.

T. T. UPSHUR, Nassawaddox, Virginia.

F. ELLIS JONES, Richmond, Virginia.

J. B. KIDD, Richmond, Virginia.

This is again an appalling necrology, just the same in point of numbers as that which it was our sad duty to chronicle in the last Annual Report.

Of some of these, it is not possible to speak with the "intimate note," because of lack of personal knowledge, though they were all men of mark in their respective communities—one of them, indeed, a man of national reputation, whose profound learning, marvellous legal accumen and breadth of judgment found fitting recognition in his elevation to what is, perhaps, the highest and most important office in the country—that of Chief Justice of the United States.

But those of us, who are citizens of Richmond, cannot fail to mark, with keen personal sorrow, how many of the names of our oldest and best friends are included in the dread list—such as that of the genial and courtly Barksdale, long a member of our Executive Committee and for several years the Corresponding Secretary of the Society. A gallant Confederate soldier, he illustrated in his gentle life the truth that "the bravest are the tenderest," and though reduced, while still in middle life, from affluence to the "*res augusta domi*," pursued the even tenor of his way undismayed by "the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune," giving generously of his own meagre store, and with characteristic unselfishness, devoting the last years of his honorable life to the successful administration of a beneficent establishment, known as "Summer's Rest," where self-supporting working-women may every year secure, at a nominal cost, a few weeks' respite, amid the blue mountains of Albemarle, from the "carking cares" of city toil.

Another most loyal "Life Member," whom we shall miss and mourn, one especially dear to the active officers of our Association, was William Ellis Jones, who for nearly thirty years was "*Printer to the Society*." He belonged to that type of printer that is fast disappearing under the new conditions of mechanical invention, loving his work for its own sake, which in his hands became what, indeed, it was long styled—an "art," rather than a trade, for to rare technical skill he added a sympathetic perception of appropriate typographical "presentation" and a knowledge of Virginia colonial history that made his work, in very truth, a "labor of love." He served with marked gallantry during the war as a simple cannoneer in Pegram's famous Artillery Battalion in A. P. Hill's Corps, A. N. V., and there are some of us, his surviving comrades, who can attest his scrupulous fidelity to duty and stubborn bravery on more than one stricken field.

His son, F. Ellis Jones, a young man of blameless life, and skilled, as was his father, in his craft, succeeded to the business, but died within a few months. But the long association will remain unbroken, for it is our pleasing privilege to announce that still another of the family

has assumed direction of the business, and that the name of this old and honored firm will continue to appear on our title pages as "*Printers to the Society.*"

Though not a citizen of Richmond, Thomas Teackle Upshur, of "the Eastern Shore," was well known to the officers and to many members of the Society, because of his extraordinary knowledge of the Colonial records of Northampton and Accomac. He, too, wore with honor his country's gray, as became one in whose veins ran the brave blood of the old champions of freedom. Singularly modest and retiring, he settled down at the close of hostilities as a simple farmer on his ancestral estates and thereafter devoted his leisure exclusively to a minute study of the court records of the two counties named above (which, it is pertinent to note, are the oldest Colonial records extant in the Commonwealth), and became in time a veritable mine of information touching the history and genealogies of his section of the State. It is simply deplorable that a man possessed of this immense fund of antiquarian lore should have left behind him no abiding monument of the scope and precision of his patient learning.

A handful of occasional "papers" contributed to our Magazine, a few historical addresses, a genealogical "note" from time to time, constitute the sole memorial of this modest and accomplished antiquarian.

Of Beverley Bland Munford, so long our colleague on the Executive Committee, it is almost impossible to speak, save in terms, that must seem to those who did not possess the privilege of his friendship, the mere exaggeration of retrospective grief.

Sprung of a long line of statesmen and jurists in this Commonwealth, he naturally, after graduating with distinction from the ancient foundation of "William and Mary," chose the law as his profession, and, within comparatively few years, he became one of the most eloquent and successful advocates at the Virginia Bar. The story of his school and college life, of his early struggles to secure adequate legal training, and of his ultimate success, both in his profession and in the political arena, need not be repeated here, for it has been told by himself in modest and most humorous fashion in his delightful *Random Recollections*, which he "privately printed" in 1895 for distribution among kinsmen and friends, who had long urged him to put into permanent shape his stories with which he was wont to delight them at his own table and elsewhere.

His reputation as a graceful orator and vigorous debater, on the hustings and in both houses of the Legislature, his steady growing influence in the community and throughout the State, his equally steady advance in his chosen profession until he became the head of

a great law firm in this city—all this, it would be an impertinence to dwell on in this presence.

He seemed, indeed, one of those few, favored of the gods, to whom fame and material prosperity come while they are in the full flush of manhood, and are not too old to enjoy the sweets of well-earned success.

Then, by one of those familiar turns of the malice of fortune, suddenly appeared in skies that had seemed all blue, the "small cloud" that was soon destined to broaden and deepen ominously, until it shadowed all the smiling future that had beckoned with such alluring assurance of great things yet to be accomplished.

But let it be recorded to the honor of his manhood, that this cloud, though growing and ever growing in sinister volume, never once dimmed the serenity of his clear courage, nor shrouded in pessimistic gloom that bright and sunny temperament.

He looked his insidious foe in the face with unflinching resolution, as a brave man should, and never once gave up the fight to the end. The "white flag" was Death's, not his, and at the last, Death was swallowed up in victory.

He recognized, with cheery acceptance of "the inevitable," that his life thenceforth must be that of a valetudinarian, and, practically withdrawing from his profession, sought in the tonic atmosphere of the far West some stay of the ruthless advance of his disease.

Yet, not for a moment did that indomitable spirit sink into hypochondriac idleness, for it was then that he deliberately set to himself the task of writing the great book, which shall surely rescue his name from oblivion. His life, during those last years is, in truth, a heroic inspiration to those who, because of physical weakness, are tempted to resign the battle of life and to await, with hopeless apathy or in trembling suspense, the supreme stroke of doom.

There is, indeed, no finer or more pathetic story in literature—not even that of John Richard Green, the English historian, agonizing at the "Villa San Nicolas," under the blue skies of Mentone, to husband enough of his ever-decreasing strength to put the finishing touches to his "*Conquest of England*"—than that of Beverley Munford (assisted, as was Green, by a devoted and clever wife) deliberately expending his last remaining vitality in writing a book, which, indirectly, reflects the greatest honor on this Society, that, as he generously said, gave him his first inspiration, and which so distinguished a scholar as Dr. Philip Alexander Bruce has declared to have been "written with such learning and ability, with such elevation of view, yet with such moderation of spirit, as to make it practically definitive and determinative."

Though too young to serve his mother State in arms—always a

source of poignant regret to him—he was passionately devoted to her history and traditions, and it is not beyond the bounds of temperate speech to declare that, brilliant and heroic as were the services of his many valiant kinsmen from '61 to '65, not one of them did more for the honor and glory of Virginia by prowess on field of battle than this gentle scholar accomplished, when, under the very "shadow and seal of death," he penned his masterly vindication of "*Virginia's Attitude towards Slavery and Secession.*"

But to those of us who loved him, and still keep him in our hearts, it is not his literary or professional accomplishments that are paramount in remembrance, especially at such annual gatherings as this, in which he always delighted to take part.

Who of us, that knew him well, who does not love to recall his delightful personality—his clear-cut, patrician features, his winning smile that nestled in the luminous eye, while hovering about the lips that gave us welcome—his high-bred courtesy—his unaffected kindness, his invincible patience and gentleness, his absence of intolerance, nay, his charming deference, in listening to an opposing view in discussion, his "sweet reasonableness" (to use Matthew Arnold's phrase) that so often had its triumph in persuading, where others, with equal power of dialectic, might only have convinced.

Remembering the "rare converse" of veritable "Noctes Ambrosianae" under his own roof-tree, or at the club or elsewhere, when the talk ranged from Shakespeare to Browning, or, in more serious vein, from Bacon to Herbert Spencer, one at least of those old friends insensibly recalls the exquisite lines that Armistead Gordon breathed over the "untimely bier" of his friend and class-mate, Jennings Wise Garnett—lines which Munford himself was so fond of repeating:

"I fancy that your soul somewhere to-night
 Rejoices in the glow of Shakespeare's smile;
 That Bacon's luminating thoughts beguile
 Your knowledge-craving spirit; that the light
 Of Shelley's face shines on your enraptured sight;
 That Marlowe's song is ringing in your ears.
 And yet to my unwilling eyes the tears
 Steal tremulously up ;
 Can Shakespeare's smile and Shelly's beauty keep
 Your spirit so entranced, no thought will stray
 Back to this nether planet where we weep?
 Is our old night-time lost in your new day?
 Ah! no! for sweet though Marlowe's song may be,
 And Bacon's words, you walk no less to-night with me."

Two others there are—Mrs. John Stewart, of “Brook Hill,” and her daughter, Mrs. Joseph Bryan, of “Laburnum”—of whom it is still more difficult to make mention, not alone because of the inadequacy of language to express the full extent of our obligation to them at a critical period in the history of this Society, but, as well, because of the insistent misgiving, whether, if, perchance, the dead are touched in any measure by concerns of earth, they themselves would not prefer that the same reticence as to their good deeds be maintained in death that in life they so studiously observed.

It is, indeed, known in a general way that they both found their highest pleasure in bestowing benefactions, not only upon us, but upon every organization devoted to the moral, social and intellectual advancement of the city and of the Commonwealth. But to us specially is the loss of these two noble women, fraught with profound personal sorrow, intensified by our abiding sense of their unceasing efforts to promote the aims and purposes of this association.

To Mrs. Stewart and to her daughters, we owe the munificent gift of our permanent home, the old residence of General Robert E. Lee—a gift to be measured by no monetary standard and made at a time when our fortunes were at their lowest ebb and our future clouded by financial perplexities.

By this gift was that future assured, and it behooves us to dwell afresh on the fact at this annual meeting. Nor does it seem that there can be any impertinence in adding simply that this public-spirited mother of equally public-spirited daughters was a Virginia matron of the noblest type, who illustrated to end of her long and useful life the best traditions of that high-bred old Society to which she was born, and who to rare culture, solid understanding and temperate judgment, that yet never chilled the generous impulses of a tender heart, united a certain ineffable charm of manner born of a delicate appreciative perception and youthful sympathies that no “age” could ever “wither.”

When we contemplate a life such as hers, ennobled by so many beautiful benefactions and surrounded to the very end by “that which should accompany old age, as honour, love, obedience, troops of friends,” selfish sorrow dares not raise its wail.

Rather, we resign ourselves with lofty consolation like to that which Milton puts into the mouth of Manoa over the dead Samson:

“Nothing is here for tears, nothing to wail . . .
. . . nothing but well and fair,
And what may quiet us in a death so noble.”

Nor did Isobel Lamont Bryan, true daughter of such a mother, ever let pass an opportunity of evidencing in most practical fashion her

abiding interest in our welfare, not only during, but continually after, the death of her noble husband, so long our honored President.

To some of us, it was given to know her long and well, from happy girlhood to gracious middle age and beyond, keeping ever alight in heart of gold the high and generous instincts that came to her by inheritance.

As a girl she was noted for her delightful conversational talent and gift of lively repartee, her nimble wit and sparkling mots, some of which are repeated even to this day among her intimates.

Perhaps all these came to her, in a way, as an inheritance from her lineal ancestor, Col. William Byrd,² of Westover, the accomplished courtier and scholar, brimming over with delicate wit and arch humor, courtly in manners and irresistibly attractive by reason of his unflinching gaiety of spirit.

To this same ancestor, who was quite as much a keen "man-of-affairs" at home as he was a wit in London, where he could more than hold his own with the beaux of St. James's and Soho Square, might be traced, by those who have faith in the laws of heredity, the shrewd practical sense and marvellous aptitude for administration, which developed in her, when, grown to womanhood, she devoted herself to the many charitable and patriotic organizations which she inaugurated and so long directed.

In her girlhood, she had been, as were all Virginia gentlewomen of the time, an ardent "Confederate," well-nigh worshipping General Lee, who was a constant intimate in her father's house and who, until the day of his death, always made a special pet of her, not only here at "Brook Hill," but in his own modest home at Lexington.

Thus it was, that as the years sped by, and she grew to womanhood and became a happy wife and mother,—husband and wife, animated by a like passionate devotion to the Cause that had gone down in defeat and disaster—and the time came for organizing societies to care for the graves of the dead, to succor the poorer among the surviving veterans suffering from disease or wounds, to found a museum for the preservation of relics of that momentous struggle for independence, and to build monuments to perpetuate the memories of the leaders of the "new nation," she threw herself, with all the enthusiasm of her generous nature, into the activities of these various organizations, devoting to their development every moment that she could spare from her family duties and giving freely of her time and purse.

Scarcely less were her activities in preserving the historic landmarks of our State, and she was not only one of the founders, but was for years, indeed until her death, President of the "Association

for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities." It was, as most of you know, largely through her influence and that of her husband, that Congress finally voted the appropriation to build "the Sea-wall," at Jamestown Island, that was skillfully constructed under the supervision of our colleague, Mr. Sam'l H. Yonge, as Chief Engineer, thus preserving from the ravages of time and tide that historic spot, so fraught with inspiration for the whole nation.

And, when finally failing health impelled her to resign active direction of that and of the other organizations already referred to, she and her husband presented to the "Association" the superb bronze statue that now stands at Jamestown, of their "pet hero," the virtual founder of Virginia—the man of blood and iron—"John Smith, of Willoughbie, *juxta* Alford in the Countie of Lincolne."

Of her numerous charities to promote the welfare of the working men and women of this city, this is not the place to speak. Elsewhere has the story been told, and, far beyond any written record, it remains engraved upon the hearts of a grateful people.

After the death of her husband, whose counsels she ever shared in planning his own numberless benefactions, she was never the same woman again, though (to employ Carlyle's inimitable expression, in speaking of his "Jean"), her "soft invincibility" of spirit never yielded to idle despondency.

John Richard Green once said to his wife in his last days: "I know what men will say of me—they will say I died learning." And Humphrey Ward, quoting his words, added, "They will also say that he died loving." Such was the case with this lovely and noble woman, whom high and low alike, when mentioning her name among themselves, called simply and fondly, "Belle Bryan." She died loving the memory of husband, loving her children, loving kinsmen and friends, loving, like Abou Ben Adhem, her "fellow-men" and women, however poor and lowly they might be.

So end these halting tributes to our dead of 1910. Every year this list is fraught with deeper and ever deepening sadness—or, at least, so it seems to us older members, whose "best hope" (to use George Eliot's tragic phrase) "is memory," and to whom the path of life has now become but another "Appian Way"—with tombs on either side—always tombs.

But, laying to heart the lesson inculcated in the lives of the noble men and women, whose memories we honor here this evening, we put aside all such gloomy reflections, rejoicing rather in the thought that our Society is stronger to-day than ever before in its history—that *it* shall endure, though *we* must pass away, and that our younger brothers, destined to take our places, shall continue to work in fullest

harmony, as we have ever done, seeking in singleness of heart and in generous emulation to perpetuate the historic glories of our mother-State.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. GORDON MCCABE,
President.

The President then stated that the next business of the meeting was the election of officers.

Mr. Morgan P. Robinson moved that a Nominating Committee be appointed.

The President appointed Mr. Robinson, Mr. Fairfax C. Jones and Mr. W. G. Stanard a Committee on Nominations.

The Committee retired and, on returning, the Chairman, Mr. Robinson, stated that the Committee recommended the following nominations:

President—W. Gordon McCabe.

Vice-Presidents—Archer Anderson, Edward V. Valentine and Lyon G. Tyler.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Stanard.

Recording Secretary—David C. Richardson.

Treasurer—Robert A. Lancaster, Jr.

Executive Committee—C. V. Meredith, C. W. Kent, W. Meade Clark, A. C. Gordon, S. S. P. Patteson, S. H. Yonge, William H. Palmer, Rt. Rev. A. M. Randolph, John Stewart Bryan, Daniel Grinnan, J. P. McGuire, Jr., and William A. Anderson.

On motion, the persons named were unanimously elected.

There being no further business, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

APPENDIX.

LIST OF PORTRAITS IN OIL OWNED BY THE SOCIETY.

As there is no accurate catalogue of our portraits in oil, it has been thought well to print such a list as part of this report. They are :

- George Washington—copy by Thomas Sully after Stuart.
 Thomas Jefferson—copy by Thomas Sully after Stuart.
 James Madison—copy by Thomas Sully after Stuart.
 James Monroe—copy by Thomas Sully after Stuart.
 Peyton Randolph, President of Congress.
 Martha Washington.
 George Mason—copy of original now destroyed.
 Patrick Henry—copy by Thomas Sully of his own portrait of Henry.
 John Marshall—copy by Myers after Inman.
 Robert E. Lee, by Bruce (from life).
 Lafayette, by C. W. Peale (1777).
 General Henry Knox.
 Edmund Pendleton, by Thomas Sully (from a miniature).
 Arthur Lee.
 William Maxwell.
 Thomas Lord Culpeper—copy from original at Leeds Castle.
 Major James Gibbons.
 John Dandridge (father of Mrs. Washington).
 Robert E. Lee, by Mrs. Andrews.
 The Earl of Essex.
 Edward Wilson James.
 George Washington, three-quarter length; artist unknown.
 George Washington, portrait attributed to C. W. Peale.
 Capt. George Percy—copy from original in England.
 Black Hawk (Indian chief), by Robert Sully.
 C. A. Gerard, first French Minister to the United States.
 Armand, Duke de Lauzun (1747-1793).
 Children of Philip Grymes, Brandon, Middlesex county, Va., (*Circa* 1755).
 John Randolph of Roanoke.
 Rev. M. D. Hoge.
 Rev. John Buchanan.
 Edmund Randolph.
 William B. Giles.
 Pocahontas (ideal), by Thomas Sully.
 Pocahontas (ideal), by Robert Sully.

In addition to the portraits in oil owned by the Society, there are many others deposited as loans, including those of Rev. James Madison, Thomas Nelson, Signer of the Declaration of Independence; William Dandridge, and the Bolling collection, containing twenty portraits of Bollings, Randolphs, Gays, Kennons, Robertsons and Morrisises.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

JANUARY, 1911.

President.

W. GORDON McCABE, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents.

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT A. LANCASTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

| | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va. | WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va. |
| CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va. | Rt. Rev. A. M. RANDOLPH, Norfolk, Va. |
| W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va. | J. STEWART BRYAN, Richmond, Va. |
| A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va. | DANIEL GRINNAN, Richmond, Va. |
| S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va. | J. P. MCGUIRE, JR., Richmond, Va. |
| S. H. YONGE, Richmond, Va. | WM. A. ANDERSON, Richmond, Va. |

*and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries
and Treasurer.*

LIST OF MEMBERS.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng. Stevens, Dr. H. Morse, University of California.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y. Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va.
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd. Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd. Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D. Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa. Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine. Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada. Richemond, Mons. Meschinot De, La Rochelle, France.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., Hyde Park, Massachusetts. Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y. Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa. Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass. Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Gilmer S. Louisville, Ky. Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Adams, Wm. Newton, Summit, N. J. Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y. Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Andrews, A. B., Jr., Raleigh, N. C. Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md. Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Barksdale, H. M., Wilmington, Del. Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Pleasanton, Cal.
Barratt, Judge Norris S., Philadelphia, Pa. Hobson, Mrs. Henry W., Jr., Colorado Springs, Col.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y. Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass. Huntington, Archer M., Baychester, N. Y.
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va. Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va. Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va. Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Tex.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va. Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.
Bushnell, David I., Jr., University of Virginia. Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va. Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn. Lee, W. H., St. Louis Mo.
Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va. Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.
Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A., Dallas, Tex. Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Saint Louis, Mo. Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
Cook, Heustis P., Richmond, Va. Mason, Wm. Peyton, Minneapolis, Minn.
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J. Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.
Dooley, James H., Richmond, Va. Morse, Willard S., New York, N. Y.
Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La. McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
Garnett, Judge T. S., Norfolk, Va. Nolting, Miss Elizabeth Aiken, Cobham, Va.

- Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
 Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.
 Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va.
 Scott, Judge R. Carter, Richmond, Va.
 Scott, Frederick W., Richmond, Va.
 Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.
 Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.
 Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
 Swanson, Hon. Claude A., Chatham, Va.
 Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.
 Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
 Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.
 Woodson, Captain R. S., U. S. A., Fort McDowell, Cal.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

- Abney, John R., New York, N. Y.
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
 Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
 Aguilar de, Mrs. F. B. Lawrence, Long Island.
 Alexander, F. W., Oak Grove, Va.
 Alexander, Dr. W. T., New York, N. Y.
 Allen, E. W., Savannah, Ga.
 Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.
 Ames, Mrs. Joseph S., Baltimore, Md.
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, B. P., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.
 Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Anderson, W. A., Richmond, Va.
 Andrews, Prof. C. M., Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
 Antrim, J. Linwood, Richmond, Va.
 Ashton, Rev. J. W., Oleant, N. Y.
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
 Atkinson, Thomas, Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Austin-Leigh, Richard A., London, England.
 Avery, Dr. Elroy M., Cleveland, Ohio.
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.
 Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
 Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.
 Ballard, N. H., Brunswick, Ga.
 Banta, Theodore M., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Barbour, John S., Fairfax, Va.
 Barr, H. D., Anniston, Ala.
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.
 Baskervill, P. H., Richmond, Va.
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
 Beer, George Louis, New York, N. Y.
 Bell, Robert O., Richmond, Va.
 Belmont, August, New York, N. Y.
 Belt, Mrs. Eliz. Talbot, Millen, Ga.
 Berry, Mrs. J. T., Dallas, Texas.
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
 Blackford, Dr. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
 Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
 Blaine, Mrs. E. Robert, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.
 Boddie, John T., Chicago, Ill.
 Blow, A. A., New York, N. Y.
 Boatwright, Mrs. Gertrude F. H., Roanoke, Va.
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
 Boisseau, Sterling, Richmond, Va.
 Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.
 Bondurant, Dr. Eugene D., Mobile, Ala.
 Booker, Mrs. Hunter R., Hampton, Va.
 Boreman, R. J. A., Parkersburg, W. Va.
 Boshier, Mrs. Robert S., Richmond, Va.
 Bowles, Henry L., Denver, Col.
 Boyd, James N., Richmond, Va.
 Boykin, Mrs. F. M., Richmond, Va.
 Boyle, Mrs. P. A., Davenport, Iowa.
 Bradford, James C., Nashville, Tenn.
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
 Braxton, A. Caperton, Richmond, Va.
 Breeding, Miss Catherine Throckmorton, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Brent, F. C., Pensacola, Florida.
 Brent, Frank P., Lancaster county, Va.
 Brent, Mrs. Henry M., Lima, Peru.
 Brodhead, Lucas, Versailles, Ky.
 Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.
 Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.
 Brooke, Prof. St. George T., Charlestown, W. Va.
 Brooke, Dr. T. V., Sutherlin, Va.
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.

* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

XXV

- Bruce, Hon. C. M., Clarkton, Va.
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, Norfolk, Va.
 Bruce, Mrs. Mary Howard, Baltimore, Md.
 Bryan, Thomas P., Richmond, Va.
 Bryan, St. George T. C., Richmond, Va.
 Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.
 Budlong, Mrs. M. J., New York, N. Y.
 Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.
 Bukey, Mrs. John Spencer, Washington, D. C.
 Bullard, Mrs. B. F., Savannah, Ga.
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Burges, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
 Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.
 Burwell, Armistead, Charlotte, N. C.
 Burwell, D.S., Norfolk, Va.
- Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
 Cameron, Col. Benehan, Stagville, N. C.
 Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
 Capps, W. L., U. S. N.
 Cargill, Mrs. T. A., Houston, Tex.
 Cargill, Mrs. S. R., Mason City, Ill.
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Alexandria, Va.
 Carpenter, Franklin R., Denver, Col.
 Carruth, Herbert S., Boston, Mass.
 Carter, Hill, Ashland, Va.
 Cartwright, Mrs. S. A. Brooke, Washington, D. C.
 Cary, T. Archibald, Richmond, Va.
 Cary, Wilson Miles, Baltimore, Md.
 Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.
 Chamberlayne, Churchill G., Baltimore, Md.
 Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., Richmond, Va.
 Chandler, R. G., Chicago, Ill.
 Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ills.
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes C., Narberth, Pa.
 Chilton, H. P., New York, N. Y.
 Chilton, W. B., Washington, D. C.
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.
 Clark, Mrs. Edward H., New York, N. Y.
 Clark, Wm. Hancock, New York, N. Y.
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
 Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
 Cobb, Wm. H., Elkins, W. Va.
 Cocks, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.
 Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.
 Coffin, Charles P., Brookline, Mass.
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
 Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
 Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
 Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.
 Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va.
 Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
 Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France.
 Coulling, Miss Mary Willis, Farmville, Va.
 Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.
 Craig, Mrs. R. S., Bolsas, Guero, Mexico.
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
 Cridlin, W. B., Richmond, Va.
 Crittenden, W. L., Stigler, Oklahoma.
 Croasdaile, Mrs. Richard, Canton, Ohio.
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
 Crozier, Wm. A., Hasbrouck Heights, N. J.
 Crump, Beverley T., Richmond, Va.
 Cuileton, Leo., London, Eng.
 Cumming, Dr. Hugh S., Yokohama, Japan.
 Cutright, W. B. Buckhannon, W. Va.
- Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
 Daingerfield, Frances Lee, Alexandria, Va.
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
 Darling, Mrs. Frank W., Hampton, Va.
 Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.
 Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
 Deas, Dr. William Allen, Richmond, Va.
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
 Dickey, Lyle A., Honolulu, H. T.
 Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
 Draper, Mrs. James R., Oxford, Ala.
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
 Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.
 Durett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Kv.
- Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.
 East, John P., New York, N. Y.
 Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
 Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., Richmond, Va.
 Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.
 Ellett, Miss Virginia R., Richmond, Va.
 Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.
 English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Eskridge, R. S., Seattle, Wash.
 Eustace, Wm. Corcoran, Oatlands, Va.
- Farragut, Loyall, New York, New York.
 Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.
 Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.
 Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Anson, Texas.

- Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Pittsburg, Pa.
 Fitzhugh, E. H., Montreal, Canada.
 Fleet, Col. A. F., Supt. Culver Military Academy, Culver, Indiana.
 Fletcher, William Meade, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Fontaine, W. W., Austin, Tex.
 Ford, Tiley L., San Francisco, Cal.
 Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Devon, Pa.
 Fox, Fred. L., Sutton, W. Va.
 Frances, Mrs. Charles E., Bedford, Ind.
 Freeman, D. S., Richmond, Va.
 French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.
 Frost, Mrs. George R., Houston, Va.
- Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
 Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
 Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.
 Gilbert, Mrs. R. M., New York, N. Y.
 Gleaves, Miss Anna, Wytheville, Va.
 Glover, Rolfe E., Richmond, Va.
 Good, D. Saylor, Roanoke, Va.
 Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va.
 Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.
 Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.
 Gray, Henry W., Jr., Hartford, Conn.
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
 Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.
 Gregory, Edwin C., Salisbury, N. C.
 Gregory, George C., Richmond, Va.
 Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.
 Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.
 Grinnan, John C., Norfolk, Va.
 Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.
- Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.
 Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.
 Hardy, Miss Stella Pickett, Batesville, Ark.
 Harris, Alfred T., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Harris, Graham H., Greenwood, Va.
 Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Harrison, Francis Burton, Washington, D. C.
 Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.
 Hart, W. O., New Orleans, La.
 Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.
 Hauser, Mrs. S. T., Jr., Helena, Montana.
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
 Heath, James E., Norfolk, Va.
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
 Herbert, Colonel Arthur, Alexandria, Va.
 Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.
 Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
- Hinton, Miss Mary H., Raleigh, N. C.
 Hogan, Mrs. Dora C., Danville, Ill.
 Holmes, J. T., Columbus, Ohio.
 Holt, R. O., Lorton Valley, Va.
 Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa.
 Howard, Mrs. Eleanor Washington, Alexandria, Va.
 Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
 Huffmaster, J. T., Galveston, Texas.
 Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
 Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
 Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
 Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
 Hunter, Maj. Robert W., Richmond, Va.
 Hurt, George F., Atlanta, Ga.
 Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.
 Hutchins, W. S., Washington, D. C.
- Irving, A. D., Irvington, N. Y.
- Jameson, Mrs. S. W., Roanoke, Va.
 Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va.
 Jeffress, T. F., Drewry's Bluff, Va.
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
 Jewett, W. K., Colorado Spgs., Colorado.
 Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.
 Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.
 Johnston, Dr. Geo. Ben., Richmond, Va.
 Johnston, Miss Mary, Richmond, Va.
 Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.
 Jones, Fairfax C., Richmond, Va.
 Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.
 Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
 Junkin, Francis T. A., Chicago, Ill.
- Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kas.
 Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C.
 Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
 Kenyon, Mrs. C., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Kerr, A. E., Grafton, W. Va.
 Kinney, Mrs. Harry W., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Knabe, William, New York, N. Y.
- Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
 La Monte, Geo. M., Bound Brook, N. J.
 Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Larus, John R., Baltimore, Md.
 Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.
 Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
 Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.
 Leake, J. Jordan, Richmond, Va.
 Lecky, Robert, Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.

- Lee, R. E., Jr., Fairfax county, Va.
 Le Grand, Mrs. J. H., Tyler, Tex.
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
 Levy, Jefferson M., New York, N. Y.
 Lewis, Charles, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Lewis, Lunsford L., Richmond, Va.
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Washington, D. C.
 Lomax, E. L., Omaha, Neb.
 Long, E. McL., New York, N. Y.
 Lorton, Heth, New York, N. Y.
 Low, Joseph T., New York, N. Y.
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
 Lyster, Mrs. H. F. L., Detroit, Mich.
- Mabry, W. S., San Antonio, Texas.
 Maddox, E. L., Grand Rapids, Mich.
 Maffit, Mrs. John N., New York, N. Y.
 Mallory, Lt. C. K., U. S. N., Syracuse, N. Y.
 Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A., Fond-du-Lac, Wis.
 Maloney, Mrs. Eva Grant, New Castle, Va.
 Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
 Martin, E. Howard, New York, N. Y.
 Martin, R. C., Albemarle, Louisiana.
 Martin, James, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Mastin, Mrs. George R., Lexington, Ky.
 Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
 Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.
 Mercer, Mrs. William P., Elm City, N. C.
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
 Meriwether, Mrs. Minor, Shreveport, La.
 Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.
 Miller, Mrs. Anna M., Adrian, Mich.
 Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.
 Minor, F. D., Beaumont, Tex.
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
 Moffett, Miss Edna V., Wellesley, Mass.
 Moffett, Dr. L. V., Boston, Mass.
 Mohler, Miss Edith M., St. Albans, W. Va.
 Montague, Mrs. Robert V., Mexico, Mo.
 Montague, Hill, Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.
 Morehead, C. R., El Paso, Texas.
 Morehart, Mrs. Lillian B., Mankato, Minn.
 Morgan, Dr. D. H., Amelia C. H., Va.
 Morton, Miss Hattie, Birmingham, Ala.
 Morton, Mrs. Emma, Columbus, Ohio.
 Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.
 Moseley, Robert B., Kalamazoo, Mich.
 Mosher, Mrs. Anna M., Washington, D. C.
 Munford, R. E., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Myers, Barton, Norfolk, Va.
 Myers, Mrs. J. D., Huntington, W. Va.
- McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.
 McCabe, Capt. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.
 McCaleb, Major Thomas S., U. S. A., Richmond, Va.
 McCluer, W. B., Chicago, Ill.
 McConnell, Prof. J. P., Emory, Va.
 McFadden, Charles, Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.
 McGraw, John T., Grafton, W. Va.
 McGuire, Dr. Edward, Richmond, Va.
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
 McGuire, John Peyton, Jr., Richmond, Va.
 McKim, Rev. Randolph H. D. D., Washington, D. C.
 McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., Richmond, Va.
 McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.
 McMurphy, Miss Mary O., Tinela, Ala.
- Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Naylor, Hugh E., Front Royal, Va.
 Nicholl, Mrs. DeLancy, New York, N. Y.
 Nicholls, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Mateo, Cal.
 Niedringhaus, Mrs. T. K., St. Louis, Mo.
 Nixon, Lewis, New York, N. Y.
 Noblit, J. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Norbury, Mrs. Elizabeth S., St. Louis, Mo.
 Norvell, Mrs. Lipscomb, Beaumont, Tex.
- Ogden, Robt. C., New York, N. Y.
 Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.
 Oliver, Dr. A. S., Elberton, Ga.
 Otter, John B., Louisville, Ky.
 Outerbridge, Mrs. A. J., Tuxedo Park, N. Y.
 Owen, Thomas M., Montgomery, Ala.
- Page, Mrs. Mann, Elizabeth, N. J.
 Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
 Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
 Parrish, Robert L., Covington, Va.
 Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall, Clethirol, Lancashire, Eng.
 Parker, W. S. R., Beaumont, Texas.
 Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
 Pegram, Robert B., Charleston, S. C.
 Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
 Penn, R. Haden, Buchanan, Va.
 Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
 Pescud, Peter F., New Orleans, La.
 Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
 Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hospital Service, Washington, D. C.
 Phelps, Wm. B., Duluth, Minn.
 Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
 Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala.

- Pinkey, C. C., Richmond, Va.
 Pleasants, Edwin, Richmond, Va.
 Pleasants, Dr. J. Hall, Baltimore, Md.
 Pleasants, Richard H., Baltimore, Md.
 Pleasants, William H., Hollins, Va.
 Poindexter, Judge Miles, Spokane, Wash.
 Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
 Pope, Col. J. W., U. S. A., Denver, Col.
 Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Evanston, Ill.
 Powell, J. E., Washington, D. C.
 Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
 Price, Theodore H., New York, N. Y.
 Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.
- Raines, Dr. Thomas H., Savannah, Ga.
 Ramsay, Mrs. Clarise Sears, Westover, Va.
 Randolph, Beverley S., Berkeley Springs, W. Va.
 Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Raney, George P., Tallahassee, Fla.
 Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
 Rice, James M., Peoria, Ill.
 Richardson, Albert Levin, Baltimore, Md.
 Richardson, Wm. D., Fredericksburg, Va.
 Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ills.
 Rives, Mrs. W. C., Washington, D. C.
 RoBards, Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
 Robertson, Frank S., Abingdon, Va.
 Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va.
 Robins, Dr. C. R., Richmond, Va.
 Robinson, Judge C. W., Newport News, Va.
 Robinson, P. N., Clarksburg, W. Va.
 Rockwell, Mrs. Eckley, Washington, D. C.
 Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Roper, Bartlett, Sen., Petersburg, Va.
 Rose, Mrs. Charles A., Richmond, Va.
 Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Richmond, Va.
 Rucker, Mrs. B. H., Rolla Mo.
 Ryan, Thos. F., New York, N. Y.
- Sands, Conway R., Richmond, Va.
 Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.
 Scherr, Henry, Williamson, W. Va.
 Schindel, Mrs. D. J. Byard, Fort W. Henry Harrison, Montana.
 Schouler, Prof. James, Intervale, N. H.
 Schuck, L. E., St. Louis, Mo.
 Scott, George Cole, Richmond, Va.
 Scott, W. W., Richmond, Va.
 Sevier, O'Neal, New York, N. Y.
 Shelton, Mrs. Jane R. G., St. Louis, Mo.
 Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.
- Sinclair, Mrs. G. A., Asheville, N. C.
 Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va.
 Skelton, Wm. O., Richmond, Va.
 Slaughter, A. D., Chicago, Ill.
 Sloan, Mrs. Homer F., Imboden, Ark.
 Smith, Mrs. Cabell, Martinsville, Va.
 Smith, George D., Macon, Ga.
 Smith, H. M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Smith, J. W., Ottawa, Ohio.
 Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.
 Smith, Mrs. Rosa Wright, Fort Slocum, N. Y.
 Smith, Captain, R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Smith, W. D. G., Castleton, Vt.
 Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.
 Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Washington, D. C.
 Spencer, J. H., Martinsville, Va.
 Spilman, Gen. B. W., Warrenton, Va.
 Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.
 Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
 Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
 Stevens, B. F. and Brown, London, Eng.
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
 Stewart, Miss Norma, "
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
 Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.
 Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.
 Stith, Charles H., New Bern, N. C.
 Stone, Mrs. Mary F., Washington, D. C.
 Stone, Miss Lucie P., Hollins, Va.
 Strater, Mrs. Charles G., Louisville, Ky.
 Strother, Henry, Fort Smith, Ark.
 Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
 Stuart, Henry C., Elk Garden, Va.
 Symington, Miss Edith, Winston-Salem, N. C.
- Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware Neck, Va.
 Taylor, Edgar D., Richmond, Va.
 Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.
 Taylor, G. A., London, Eng.
 Taylor, Prof. T. U., Austin, Texas.
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Pamplin Lake, N. J.
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.
 Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.
 Thompson, Mrs. Maurice, Crawfordsville, Ind.
 Thompson, Mrs. W. H., Lexington, Ky.
 Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Norfolk, Va.
 Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N. Y.
 Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
 Toulmin, Prof. H. A., Jr., University of Virginia.

- Tucker, H. St. George, Norfolk, Va.
 Tunstall, Richard B., Norfolk, Va.
 Tunstall, Robert B., Norfolk, Va.
 Turner, D. L., New York, N. Y.
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.
- Underwood, Gen. John C., Montclair, N. J.
 Underwood, William T., Birmingham, Ala.
 Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N.,
 Washington, D. C.
- Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.
 Valentine, Mrs. E. P., "
 Valentine, E. V., "
 Valentine, G. G., "
 Valentine, M. S., Jr., "
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.
 Vietor, E. K., Richmond, Va.
 Vincent, George A., Fairmount, W. Va.
- Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.
 Walke, Cornelius, Ossining, N. Y.
 Walke, Mrs. Frank Anthony, Norfolk, Va.
 Walker, G. A., New York, N. Y.
 Walker, J. Carter, Woodberry Forest, Or-
 ange, Va.
 Walker, Mrs. J. A., Brownwood, Tex.
 Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
 Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.
 Washburne, Mrs. Mary M., Louisville, Ky.
 Washington, Joseph E., Wessyngton, Tenn.
 Washington, W. De H., New York.
 Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.
 Wayland, J. W., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Webster, Admiral Harrie, U. S. N., Rich-
 mond, Va.
 Wellford, Judge B. R., Columbia, S. C.
 Wellford, B. Rand., Richmond, Va.
 Wertenbaker, Prof. T. G., Princeton Uni-
 versity, Princeton, N. J.
 West, Miss Sarah K., Norfolk, Va.
 White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.
 White, Miss Libbie, Austin, Tex.
 White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.
- White, William H., Richmond, Va.
 White, W. T., Waco, Texas.
 Whitehurst, Dr. M. Morris, Baltimore,
 Md.
 Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
 Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D. Richmond,
 Va.
 Whitty, J. H., Richmond, Va.
 Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.
 Williams, E. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.
 Williams, Harrison, New York, N. Y.
 Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
 Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Langborne M., Richmond, Va.
 Williamson, H. M., Portland, Oregon.
 Williamson, J. T., Columbia, Tenn.
 Wilson, H. Allen, Milwaukee, Wis.
 Wilson, Capt. Eugene T., U. S. A., Cris-
 tobal, Canal Zone.
 Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.
 Winston, Prof. Jas. E., Austin College,
 Sherman, Texas.
 Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.
 Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
 Wise, Jennings C., Richmond, Va.
 Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Wash-
 ington, D. C.
 Wise, Rear-Admiral Wm. C., U. S. N.
 Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
 Withington, Lothrop, London, Eng.
 Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio,
 Texas.
 Woodward, W. Minor, Richmond, Va.
 Wrenn, John H., Chicago, Ill.
 Wrenn, Rev. Virginus, Amelia C. H., Va.
 Wysor, Harry B., Muncie, Indiana.
- Yoakum, R. B., Leavenworth, Kan.
 Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va.
 Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.
 Young, Mrs. E. Alice, Milwaukee, Wis.
- Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.

LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

- American Geographical Society, New York,
 N. Y.
- Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
 Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.
- Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.
 Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn.
 Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.
- Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.
 Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
 Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.
 Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.
 Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.
 Coast Artillery School Library, Fort Mon-
 roe, Va.
 Coolidge, A. C., Trustee.
 Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.
 Cossitt Library, Memphis, Tenn.

- Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss
 Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.
- Georgetown University Library, Washington, D. C.
 Goodwin Institute Library, Memphis, Tenn.
 Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.
- Hampden-Sidney College Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
 Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.
 Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.
 Henry Whitfield House Trustees, Guilford, Conn.
- Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ills.
 Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ills.
 Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
 Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, Io.
- Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.
 Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.
- Lexington, Ky., Public Library.
 Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
 Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Los Angeles, Cal., Public Library.
 Louisville Free Public Library, Louisville, Ky.
 Lynn, Mass., Free Public Library.
- Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
 Mary Willis Library, Washington, Ga.
 Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
 Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
 Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
 Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.
 Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
 Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
- Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
 Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
 New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
 Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.
- Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
 Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.
 Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.
- Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
 Peabody College for Teachers Library, Nashville, Tenn.
 Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
 Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
- Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
 Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
 Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
 Philadelphia Institute Free Library, Chestnut and 15th Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
 Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.
- Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.
 Randolph-Macon Womans College, College Park, Va.
- Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.
 Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.
 State Department Library, Washington, D. C.
 Stanford University Library, Cal.
 St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.
 St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.
 Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
- Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.
- Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.
 University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.
 University of Illinois Library, Urbana, Ill.
 University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.
 University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.
 University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
 University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, N. C.
 University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.
 University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.
- Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
 Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.
 Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.
 Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.
- War Department Library, Washington, D. C.
 West Virginia Department of Archives and History, Charleston, W. Va.
 Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.
 Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.
 Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
- Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn.

LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

- Astor Library, New York, N. Y. Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass. New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
 California State Library, Sacramento, Cal. Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.
 Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y. Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.

1923

